12th Regiment of Foot (East Suffolk)

Service in Australia and New Zealand 1854 – 1867

Eureka, Lambing Flat and the New Zealand Wars

Volume 1 / 2

By Ken Larbalestier, May 2010.
Email: Twelth_Regiment@yahoo.com.au
ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

I would like to acknowledge the use of copyright of the following -

a. photographs from the State Library of New South Wales;
b. photographs from the National Library of New Zealand;
c. extracts from the book “History of the 12th Regiment” by Lieutenant Colonel Webb published by Spottiwoode;
e. extracts from the books "Army Deserters from H.M. Service in Australia and New Zealand Vol. One 1853-1858 and Vol. Two 1859-1870" compiled from the Victorian Police Gazette by Yvonne Fitzmaurice in 1988;
g. extracts from the book “Port Arthur: A Place of Misery” by Maggie Weidenhofer, 1990.
h. extracts from the web site “Aussie Redcoat Settlers” managed by Barrie Chapman.

I would like to thank the following people for their contributions –

New Zealand – Margaret Baker and Gail Young
Australia – Lance Bennan, Tom Broderick, Betty Calloway, Mary Dawson, Don Dunne, Nigel Eaton, David Marsland, Pauline Johnston, Bill O’Connor, Stephanie O’Connor, Judith Finlay, Malcolm Jones, Judith Langfield, Linda Little, Trisha McGilchrist, Val Messer and Margaret Smith.

I would like to thank Bill Birch for reviewing the many drafts and for allowing me to use some of his own research material.

I would like to thank Rod Pratt for allowing me to use some of his research material with respect to the Regiment’ service in Queensland and for providing his review of Brisbane newspapers. I also commend the book by Rod Pratt & Jeff Hopkins-Weise. “Brisbane's 1st Battalion, 12th (East Suffolk) Regiment Detachments, 1860-66”.

Ken Larbalestier
May 2010
FOREWORD

Background
When I first attempted to trace the movements of my great grandfather, Private Martin Daley, I found that precious little had been written on the 12th Regiment (East Suffolk)’s service in Australia and New Zealand, and that most articles referred generally to the military or troops.

I have undertaken this work as a “first pass” to detail the officers and men of the 1st Battalion 12th Regiment, and to chronicle their service in Australia and New Zealand. To assist research and family historians, I have in most instances reported the Regiment’s activities directly from source documents by year.

Basically history is a story of people; and this is the way the 12th Regiment, 1st Battalion’s, history will be presented in this book.

Introduction
Australian colonies were garrisoned on rotation by British regiments between 1788 and 1870. Apart from the defence of the colonies, the Regiments were also involved in surveying, exploration, police duties and the supervision of convicts.

Of all the British Regiments that served in Australia, only the 12th Regiment can claim that it restored order in a rebellion as well as in civilian riots. The 12th Regiment (1st Battalion) was engaged in the rebellion at the Eureka Stockade in 1854, and the 12th Regiment was engaged in restoring order after the riots at the Lambing Flat goldfields (1861 - 62) and the Brisbane Bread Riots (1866). The 12th also fought in two of the three Land Wars in New Zealand (1860 - 67).

In appalling weather conditions, the Battalion undertook the longest winter march by any British regiment in Australia when a detachment of fifty-one men returned from Lambing Flat to Sydney in August 1862. The march, exceeding 240 miles (400km), was completed in thirteen days with a rest of only one day.

And in April 1863, the 12th permitted the Sydney press to attend the General Court Martial of one of its Officers, Captain Saunders, who had intended to shoot his commanding officer for taking liberties with Saunders’ wife. The taking of liberties, however, was not proved. The “story” was subsequently retold in almost every Australian newspaper of the day, humiliating the officer and family on a grand scale. The transcript of the trial has given us a rare insight into the character of the Officers and men, and the administration of a Battalion. To improve his case, Colonel Hamilton imprisoned Private James Bevil for his "honesty" albeit as a lesson to others who might give contrary evidence, and persuaded the Court not to hear the evidence of Mrs Saunders.

The Regiment had a long lasting and positive impact on the township of Young (formerly Lambing Flat) which is apparent even today. Out of the lawlessness of the gold rush in 1861-62, the 12th provided stability. And in the midst of abject poverty and misery experienced by many of the diggers, the 12th’s Officers and wives, in particular the Wilkie family, provided financial assistance and support. After Captain Wilkie’s sudden death in February 1862, his wife Margaret raised significant funds and had erected the first substantial Anglican Church in Young and a school in surrounding districts, and later, she assisted in the development of the first Nursing School in Sydney. (Mrs. Wilkie had been trained by Florence Nightingale in England.)

Most Significant Military Contribution To Australia
The 12th Regiment’s most significant military contribution to Australia was its role over six years from 1860-1866, in the formation and development of the second Volunteer movement, notably the NSW Volunteer Corps, the Tasmanian Volunteer Corps, the Western Australia Volunteer Corps and to a lesser extent, the Queensland Volunteer Corps. The Regiment provided both leadership and resources at all levels of the Volunteer movement. This laid the foundation for self-sufficiency in defence and the raising of colonial permanent forces after the British garrison had withdrawn in September 1870.

When the British regiments withdrew from Australasia in 1870, the Regiment’s legacy was further reinforced by the role played by one of its former Captains, John Soame Richardson. After having resigned from the British army in 1864, Richardson was appointed commandant of the permanent and volunteer military forces of New South Wales in 1871, and in 1885, with the rank of Colonel commanded the New South Wales military contingent to the Soudan. After the war, Richardson was appointed to a joint United Kingdom/Colonial commission inquiring into the defences of Thursday Island (Queensland) and King George’s Sound (Western Australia). Richardson, an esteemed soldier in his lifetime, had laid the foundation for what was to become a decade later in 1895, the Australian Commonwealth Military Forces. He retired in 1892.

The 1st Battalion 12th Regiment

In the eleven years prior to departure for Australia, the 1st Battalion 12th Regiment spent five years in Mauritius and South Africa (1843-47), four years in England (1848-1851) and the following two years in northern Ireland (1852-53).

The Regiment’s official history makes no mention of any skirmish undertaken by the 1st Battalion in South Africa. In the immediate six years prior to departure for Australia, the 1st Battalion was at “home” (England and Ireland) and engaged in normal garrison duties, recruitment and training.

Structure of the Regiment

The following outline is a simplified structure of the 12th Regiment in 1854 –

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>HQ (England)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Reserve Battalion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(South Africa)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1st Battalion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Australia)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Depot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Walmer, England)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lieut Colonel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Major</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Captain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Captain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lieut</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lieut</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lieut</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lieut</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lieut</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lieut</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lieut</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lieut</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lieut</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cmpy 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cmpy 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cmpy 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cmpy 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cmpy 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cmpy 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cmpy 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cmpy 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adjutant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>QM</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Admin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stores</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Regiment Strength

The 12th Regiment’s strength varied according to its requirements as defined by the War Office. 1858 – 1,074
1863 – 1,023 (39 officers, 58 sergeants, 25 drummers, and 900 rank and file, 1 school master)

1866– 790 (39 officers and 750 other ranks, 1 school master)

Over 1,980 all ranks passed through the 1st Battalion in service in Australia and New Zealand between 1854 - 1867. This number of men represents turnover and should not be confused nor compared with the strength of the entire Regiment.

**Structure and Pay Rates**

The following is an extract from the South Australian Advertiser, 18th February 1860, which describes the South Australia’s Militia Proclamation Acts and the regimental structure and pay scales for the Volunteer soldiery. The structure and pay rates are assumed to be based upon those of British Regiments at the time.

“Three Militia Proclamations appeared in the Government Gazette of January 26th, instant, and as it is the determination of the Executive to enrol, if not to embody, the militia, our readers will doubtless be interested in understanding the nature of the law upon this question, and of their own personal liability…

The organisation of the militia is as follows: when the numbers enrolled in the several districts admit of it, the men will be formed into companies, of not more than 100 nor less than 50 private men in each company; one captain, one lieutenant, and one ensign being appointed to each company. The companies will be formed according to their numbers, into corps, battalions, or regiments; that is, when there are less than four companies in a district they will form a corps; where four companies and less than eight - a battalion ; and where eight companies and up to 12 - a regiment.

A regiment of not less than 800 private men will have one Colonel, one Lieutenant-Colonel, and two Majors; a regiment or battalion of not less than 400 private men will have one Colonel, one Lieutenant Colonel, and one Major; a battalion of less than 400 men will have one Lieutenant Colonel and one Major; and a corps of three companies, one Lieutenant Colonel or Major but no other field officer. In districts where there are not militiamen enough to form a corps, an independent company may be formed, consisting of not more than 100 nor less than 50 men; and contiguous districts of this description may combine to form corps, battalion, or regiment……

The pay under the Act of 1854 has been greatly reduced by the Act of 1859, and now stands as follows, payable only when the force is embodied for actual service or called out for training:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Rank</th>
<th>Rate of Pay per Day</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Colonel</td>
<td>£1 0s 0d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lieutenant Colonel</td>
<td>£0 15s 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Major</td>
<td>£0 12s 6d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Captain</td>
<td>£0 10s 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lieutenant</td>
<td>£0 6s 3d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ensign or Second Lieutenant</td>
<td>£0 6s 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ensign and acting as Adjutant Paymaster</td>
<td>£0 7s 6d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paymaster</td>
<td>£0 10s 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quartermaster</td>
<td>£0 6s 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surgeon</td>
<td>£0 10s 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sergeant Major</td>
<td>£0 5s 6d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sergeant</td>
<td>£0 5s 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drum Major</td>
<td>£0 4s 6d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Corporal</td>
<td>£0 4s 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Private</td>
<td>£0 3s 6d</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The Men, the Soldiers, their Stories

Each of the more than 1,980 soldiers in the 1st Battalion (1854-1867) has a story to tell.

Private Cole and Drummer Marsland both enlisted as boys in Australia and yet their experiences are quite different. At the age of fourteen, Cole enlisted in Hobart in 1856 and, at the age of nineteen, embarked for Auckland in 1861 to fight the feared Maori and was discharged in New Zealand in 1867 prior to the Battalion returning to England.

John Marsland, son of Sergeant John Marsland, enlisted at the age of fourteen in Sydney in 1860. Promoted to Drummer, he was also employed as a Letter Carrier in Sydney while HQ embarked for the New Zealand Land Wars. He left Australia, aged twenty, in November 1866 to rejoin HQ in New Zealand and returned to England with the Battalion in May 1867.

Some soldiers, such as Private John Hall, were killed in action within one month of landing on Australian shores at Eureka. Some would die together in accidents, many would die alone in the Regimental hospital. Private William Arthur left a widow in Sydney, having only enlisted one month prior to his death.

Private (860) James Prudden made his fourth and last desertion and finally escaped in Auckland, New Zealand.

The Astbury family were teachers to the Battalion's children through it all, from beginning to end.

Invalids

Over eighty soldiers were invalided and most returned to England. Rather unexpectedly, most of the invalids occurred during periods of inaction. For example, sixteen were invalided from Hobart in 1857, twenty-nine from Sydney in 1859 and four soldiers were invalided from Perth. Only eighteen appear to have been invalided as a result of action in New Zealand.

Deaths

The Battalion suffered a large number of deaths not associated with action. Considering the young age of the members and their fitness, ninety-eight men from all ranks died of natural causes or from accident between 1854 and 1867. This is equivalent to losing an entire company.

In addition, there were a number of deaths from drowning, predominantly in New Zealand. Twelve whilst crossing rivers and four overboard whilst on voyage. Thirteen soldiers were killed in action. More died from drowning than were killed in action in New Zealand.

The Impact of Change

The change of location, whether from Cork to Melbourne, from Sydney to Auckland or from Auckland to Portsmouth, precipitated numerous forfeiture of pay, desertions and discharges. The occasion of a ship's disembarkation always triggered activity that resulted in punishment for minor offences. The cells were full of soldiers who had just come ashore. Those that landed in Auckland in 1861 on the ship Henry F. Fernie displayed similar behaviour to those that had landed seven years earlier in Melbourne in 1854 on the ships Camperdown and Empress Eugenie. Ten percent were tried and placed in cells upon landing, confined to ship or confined to Barracks. The OIC on board Henry F. Fernie adopted another penalty and removed “grog” privileges for five days.

The Impact of Weather

The vagaries of the weather were accepted as part of military life, notwithstanding the regimental band’s performances “weather permitting”. Though not of the same extremes of Europe or other environments, how grand it must have felt to disembark after sailing for over eighty days through equatorial regions and then having braced the roaring forties in the bitterly cold and treacherous Great Southern Ocean. Trudging wearily along bush tracks to Ballarat or Lambing Flat or marching at night through a New Zealand winter. The march from Lambing Flat to Sydney was
subjected to a violent storm and snow covered roads that quickly turned to bog; the men huddled around fires and slept cramped on kitchen floors for comfort and warmth. Men from all ranks recounted sleeping in rain and snow, and wintering for three months in tents in New Zealand was miserable.

To quote Lieutenant Boulton at Meremere, New Zealand, before the battle of Rangiriri –

dusk now approaching, we proceeded to make large fires and be as comfortable as possible, with nothing to eat and no blankets on a very cold night with occasional showers.

**Lance Corporals**

Lance Corporal is the lowest ranking non-commissioned officer in the British Army, between Private and Corporal. Lance Corporal was an appointment rather than a rank, given to Privates who were acting NCOs, and could be taken away by the soldier’s commanding officer; whereas a full Corporal could only be demoted by court martial.

In the infantry, a Lance Corporal usually serves as second-in-command of a section. It is also a rank commonly held by specialists such as clerks, drivers, signallers, and mortarmen.

Only five Lance Corporals have been identified: 2865 William French, 1431 Henry Morris, 849 Robert Robertson, 96 Henry Charles Scarfe and 3081 George Sharpe.

The appointment was not identified through the Pay Rolls and Musters which refer only to the rank of Corporal. The use of the appointment appeared solely in official enquiries such as that of the “Official Losses at Ballarat” and the General Court Martial of Captain Saunders. In the case of Robertson, the appointment appeared in his letters home (see below).

**Promotions**

While numerous officers and men were promoted one or even two ranks during their service in Australia and New Zealand, only a few soldiers were promoted three ranks. Drummer (2553) Robert Griffin was promoted through the ranks to Sergeant and Private (3329) Samuel Adair achieved Colour Sergeant.

However, the career progression of Private (796) Alexander Kirkland was exceptional. Kirkland enlisted in Sydney in July 1861, was promoted to Corporal in Sydney on the 9th August 1862, within nine months to Sergeant on the 15th May 1863, then within three months to Colour Sergeant on the 15th August 1863 before leaving Sydney for New Zealand. (PRO3724, PRO3725 and PRO3726)

In 1870, James Astbury received the New Zealand War Medal for participating in the 3rd Maori War.

**Women in the 1st Battalion**

The Regiment employed two assistant School Mistresses during its stay in Australia.

Mrs. Anne Astbury (wife of the School Master James William Astbury) was employed as assistant School Mistress from 1859 until 1861. From 1862 until the Regiment’s departure from Australia in 1866, she was employed as a “Monitress” for the school.

Mrs. Margaret Edmonds was employed as an Assistant School Mistress in 1860 and worked with Mrs. Astbury.

While stationed at Victoria Barracks, Sydney, Anne had four children - Paul (1858), Pauline (1860), Phoebe (1862) and David (1865). Anne and her family returned to England from New Zealand with the Regiment in May 1867.

**A Letter Home**

The following letter was written by Corporal (849) Robert Robertson 99th Regiment. Robertson was one of 185 volunteers of the 99th Regiment who transferred into the 1st Battalion 12th Regiment on the 1st November 1855 while stationed in Hobart, Tasmania, and prior to the 99th’s
departure from Australia to England. Robertson transferred into the 12th Regiment on the rank of Private with regimental number 3716.

The letter has been reproduced with the permission of Alexander Page-Robertson, a direct descendant of Robert.

From Corporal R. Robertson
99th Regiment
Brigade Office
Sydney New South Wales
23rd July 1845

Robert Robertson Esq.
Banker
Blairgowrie, Perthshire, Scotland

Dear Father,

I believe this is the first letter I have wrote you since my arrival in this Colony and my reason for doing so now is to know how you are all getting on, more especially if you have heard from my brother James lately or not. As for myself I have enjoyed good health, since my arrival here, having never had a day’s sickness. My wife & family are also in the enjoyment of good health. I have now two sons the elder named after you, who is now about 2 years of age, & was born at sea is really a fine child, the younger named Nicholas after my wife’s father. You strongly advised me against getting married, but I assure you that it was the best job I could have done as I never was so happy nor so contented in my life before. I cannot say too much in my wife’s praise who is in every sense of the word a good and faithful wife to me.

When I arrived in this Colony I landed at Parramatta where I remained only a few days when I was sent to Norfolk Island the farthest distance from England a soldier can be sent to (at least in the British Possessions). I remained there for a period of 12 months where I was in charge of the Military Hospital and was really very comfortable. Norfolk Island is a Penal Settlement for prisoners of the very worst description, and of course the duty there, was very severe and vigilant.

I had the pleasure of sailing in the same ship to Norfolk as Dr. Allan McLaren – who to use his own words used to be ‘reeking about the North Seas in a schooner’. He promised to take a letter for you but he never called for it and it was never sent. I landed in Sydney from Norfolk in the beginning for (sic) February 1845 and was only a few days here, when I got a situation in the Brigade Office with 9d per diem. All this I can attribute to nothing also than my marriage having more mouths to fill than my own.

I am now in this situation about 7 months – altho’ I as yet have not seen one half of Sydney. I have seen a good number of Blairgowrie folks here, but I have formed no acquaintance with any of them, merely bid them good day or so in passing.

David Constable I have only seen 4 or 5 times altho’ he is in a shop not more than 20 yards from our Office. I do not think he is doing very well here. When I first saw him he was in business on his own account in Parramatta. What reason he assigns for leaving that I cannot pretend to say, but he is now a shop-man to a Mr. Mitchell here in a very small concern. Mr. McLaren, John McLaren the tailor’s son, I see often as he has occasion to come to our Office. He is doing very well & reports say he is worth money. Be that as it may, he is highly respected, he has five or six houses of his own & rides his own horses. He frequently gives me a Perthshire paper to peruse in which I sometime see your & Alexander’s names mentioned principally in Assurance Companies. You would scarcely believe what pleasure I enjoy in perusing a paper from my own Country.

I have formed no acquaintance with any of the Blairgowrie people here principally because soldiers are not so much respected here as at home & as I earn an honest livelihood by my profession they at least the one half of them cannot say the same thing. I have never seen Mr. McPherson Esqr. altho’ I know where he lives and have occasion to write to him sometimes on business. I would not call on him for a world & I am sure I do right in keeping aloof from all my former Blairgowrie acquaintances for more reasons than one.
The provisions in this Colony are very cheap compared with home, but this being the winter season, they are dearer than in summer. The present price being for bread, best 3d per 2 lb, beef 2d per lb, sugar good 3d – tea 1/6, butter ¼, potatoes 3/- per cwt. Summer price bread 2d per 2 lb, beef 1/2 per lb, sugar & tea stationary, butter 1/- &. &. It is perfectly astonishing to see how cheap things in general are here but it is easily accounted for. People in trade here get credit from home, sell the goods for little or nothing & turn bankrupt. There are in Sydney this moment upwards of 150 sale rooms open every day & night selling all kinds of articles by auction.

From the newspapers you would have an account of the disturbance in New Zealand. Troops are withdrawn from this Colony for the protection of the settlers. There are 800 or more from this Command under the direction of our Colonel in New Zealand, 200 men of the 99th Regiment the remainder are of the 55th and 96th Regiments. There was one engagement by which 8 soldiers were killed & 35 wounded. We are anxiously waiting for further particulars as Colonel Despard & 600 were within 7 miles of Heki’s, the tribal chief’s Pah or stronghold awaiting to attack it. The great difficulty the Troops labour under is there is the want of canons (sic) & transport or conveyance of any sort. I of course am exempted owing to the situation I hold from all such expeditions.

Perhaps you will think it strange when I inform you that at this moment the weather is so cold that I can hardly hold the pen in my hand.

In conclusion, I sincerely hope that you are enjoying as good health as I wish. You will be kind enough to write as soon as possible giving me an account of how Messrs James, Alex & David are getting on, not forgetting your young family. Mrs Robertson desires to be very kindly remembered to you all.

I remain dear father, your affectionate son

Rob Robertson
Direct No. 849 Corporal R Robertson
Brigade Office 99th Regiment
Sydney, New South Wales

Another letter home by Private Robert Robertson

The following is a scanned image of an envelope containing a letter from Robert Robertson, now a Private in the 12th Regiment. Note that the date stamp is the 11th January 1856 and was passed on by Lieutenant Colonel Perceval, CO 1st Battalion 12th.
My Dear Alexre

In my last to you I informed you I was about being transferred to the 1st Battalion 12th Regiment, they have arrived from Victoria. I have now found them. In your future letters you will address me as belonging to the Corps. I also mentioned in my last, that I had paid to the Manager of the Union Bank the sum of £100 for which I hold his receipt. And there is an arrear of Interest due on the whole sum now in your hands, you will be so good as acquaint me what has been done in the business.

Myself with all the family are well with the exception of my younger son James who unfortunately fell down the stairs in the Barracks and broke his leg at the thigh - he is now getting better, after lying 6 weeks and through that accident, his mother has been unable to do anything to the support of the family.

I am anxious that I should hear from you about James and also David, all the other members of the family.

My wife, self and all my family send their best regards to you, Mrs Robertson and all your family and acquaintances in Blairgowrie.

I am dear Alexander
Your Affect Brother
Robt. Robertson
1st Batt 12th Regiment

Wives and Families

Perhaps the most significant social difference between the British Army and the Royal Navy is that the soldier’s family was allowed to accompany him whereas the sailor could take neither kith nor kin.

The first three ships (Gloucester, Camperdown and Empress Eugenie), that brought the Regiment to these shores, disembarked seventy-nine women and eighty-eight children. Private Marsland disembarked in Hobart from the ship Gloucester with his wife Agnes and three sons in May 1854 and a fourth son was born two months later.

Very little is known of the wives and families of the Officers and men. They were accommodated in the Hobart and Melbourne barracks upon disembarking, but what happened to them when the men were relocated to Ballarat, Castlemaine and Sandhurst? Captain Wilkie’s wife and Sergeant Marsland’s family were also camped at Lambing Flat but the newspapers don’t appear to record their journeys. Families lived in Victoria Barracks in Paddington, Sydney; children were certainly born there, and this presumably was the same in Brisbane, Fremantle and Hobart. An accommodation allowance of 2d per day was payable to married soldiers if they had to find lodgings elsewhere when the Battalion was in barracks.

The widows of Officers, such as Wilkie and Kempt, returned to England but what happened to Mrs Hoare, who lost her husband on the voyage to Australia? And what of the widows of other soldiers? Mrs Groundsell, upon the drowning of her husband, married again to Private Strahan, another soldier of the 12th.

The wife of an Officer sometimes employed the wives of soldiers. Mrs Saunders (wife of Captain Saunders) employed both Mrs Marsland as midwife and Mrs Bell as maid.

What impact did the loss of income have on a family whose father may have been sentenced to a forfeiture of pay or confined to cells?

Officers had quarters within the Barracks and accommodation was provided for other ranks depending upon their function. Mrs Wilkie shared a bark hut with her husband while Mrs Marsland shared a tent with her husband on the Lambing Flat goldfields. Mrs Saunders and her three children were accommodated for several months in hotel rooms near Wynyard Square in the
heart of Sydney town. QM Laver recounted, during Captain Saunders’ court martial in May 1863, that -

The quarters given to you [Captain Saunders] about January last consisted of one room facing to the back. At that time there was one half of a house occupied by a young married Officer (a Captain and his wife) without children.

As to the remaining half of that house, I cannot state positively whether the four rooms were, or were not, all occupied by the other married Captain. I think he had three.

One subaltern Officer with his family occupied four rooms at the same time. I am not quite certain whether the Adjutant was in the Barracks at the time. I find, on reference to my books, that that Officer was in the Barracks, and that he occupied four rooms. The Mess Sergeant had four rooms. The married subaltern Officers had two rooms each.

The Victoria Barracks are estimated to accommodate fourteen officers, exclusive of the Field Officers. There were then about sixteen Officers in the Barracks.

The newspapers of the day are silent on the movements of soldiers’ families during action. The papers vividly record detachments marching to Ballarat and to Lambing Flat or to a ship for embarkation to war but there is no mention of the family. I have presumed that some of the families joined their soldier after departure. Mrs Wilkie and Mrs Marsland were at Lambing Flat. Sergeant Yalden, who had sailed to Taranaki in 1860, had two children born in New Zealand, in 1863 and 1865.

However, families struggled financially in war. Two articles appeared in 1860 entitled “The Distressed Wives and Children of the Men of the 12th Regiment” reacting to the impact of the absence brought on by the New Zealand wars.

The character of the Battalion changed during its station of thirteen years as the earlier arrivals were replaced. As war approached, the drafts of new soldiers from England arrived as single men.

The Soldier’s Children

I have been asked “what happened to the soldier’s children?” Unfortunately, I have no stories even from within my own family. Suffice to say that they probably attended their own school, most likely a single classroom within the Barracks, rather than attend a local community school and I imagine that they lived and played within the Barracks or Camp such as those on the gold fields. The extent of what the children may have witnessed at the convict settlement of Port Arthur is unknown; most certainly they would have seen convicts in leg irons and chain gangs.

Three children, related to the Regiment, are buried at Port Arthur, Tasmania. Marguerite Annabelle Wilkie (daughter of Captain John Lunan Wilkie), Mary Reilly (daughter of Sergeant (3346) James Reilly) and James Goddard (son of Private (3323) James Goddard). James Reilly had been promoted to Corporal just two days prior to his daughter’s death. Wilkie was promoted to Captain two months after his daughter’s passing.

Being a man’s world and a way of life, did the soldier know how to associate and talk with women, did he know how to look after children, did he save his money or drink it? Was the family greatly affected by the father’s disciplinary background? I imagine so, but each man and child is different and each is differently affected for better or for worse.

Sound for children, as for all of us, has a great impact - the sound of gunshots and canon, of marching feet and the band, perhaps the sound of chains but surely the sound of commands issued during a parade and a sham fight. The sound of the evening bugle as the Colours were lowered. How grand to have a seen a parade in Victoria Barracks Paddington or at the Domain in Sydney, Walmer Depot and Chatham, England.

Sons who Enlisted

The total number or even names of the sons, that were eligible to enlist, are unknown. Only one boy, John Marsland, followed his father into the Army during the thirteen years that the Battalion
was stationed in Australia. Sons of officers, Olivey and Vereker, enlisted when the father was in England.

**Deserters**

Approximately 350 out of 1,989 soldiers deserted, or 17%. Deserters, when captured, had the letter ‘D’ tattooed under their left arm. Over the years the rewards offered for the apprehension of deserters decreased from £25 to £15 on the 1st January 1854; to £10 on the 11th April 1856; and finally to £2 on the 1st January 1857. On the 6th June 1871, the Victorian Police Gazette published the following -

> Cessation of Apprehension of Deserters. The Imperial Authorities having intimated that in consequence of the withdrawal of Her Majesty's Troops from Pacific Colonies it is not considered expedient to claim for further service any man who may be found in such Colonies in a state of desertion from their Regiments, the members of the police force are informed that it is no longer necessary for them to take steps to apprehend such men whom they may find in Victoria.

While the Payrolls do recall the return of some deserters, most vanished into the local communities. The loyalist communities of Adelaide, Auckland, Brisbane, Fremantle, Hobart, Melbourne and Sydney did not turn on them, they were not defiled and they were not despised. These men have contributed to the development of Australia and New Zealand and we are grateful.

There is evidence of comraderie amongst deserters and those who stayed within such as between William Colvin and John Birch. As always, the men judge their own.

**Australian and New Zealand Recruits**

Sixty-nine (69) men enlisted into the 12th Regiment; sixty-six (66) when the Regiment was stationed in Australia and three (3) when it was stationed in New Zealand.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Recruits</th>
<th>Place</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1855</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Melbourne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1856</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Hobart</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1858</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1859</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>Hobart</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1860</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1861</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1862</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1863</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1865</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>New Zealand</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1866</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unknown</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Examples of Australian recruits into the 12th Regiment include:

Barrett, William (born London, Middlesex), Private (722), enlisted Sydney, NSW, 2 July 1860, and deserted from Brisbane Detachment of the 12th Regt, 14 May 1861.

Devine, Archibald (born Plymouth, England), Private (836), enlisted 17 February 1862, Sydney, NSW, and deserted from Brisbane Detachment of the 12th Regt, 20 February 1863.

Graham, Robert (born Ireland), Corporal (1074), enlisted NSW, 27 August 1863, and discharged in New Zealand, 20 April 1867.
Prince, Edward Charles (born Alexandria, Sydney, NSW), Private (253), enlisted Sydney, NSW, 4 March 1859, and deserted at Pokeno, New Zealand, 26 May 1862.

Memorials to the Regiment in Australia

The Regiment has six memorials in Australia: two obelisks and a headstone for the fallen at the Eureka rebellion, Ballarat, Victoria; a baptismal font for Captain Littlehales in the Cathedral Church of Christ the King, Ballarat; the Memorial Church of St John the Evangelist to Captain Wilkie at Young, New South Wales; and lastly, a memorial tablet to Captain Wilkie and Lieutenant Oliver at St James Church, Sydney.

Technology

While the Battalion adopted the more accurate Enfield musket (rifle bore) in place of the 1842 Pattern musket (smooth bore) during its term of service, more dramatic changes in technology are better exemplified by transport and communication.

In 1854, one hundred and seventy soldiers of the Battalion embarked on a transport ship that took ninety-four days to sail from Cork to Sydney. Ten years later, detachments ventured on clippers that sailed further in much lesser time. The clipper, Silver Eagle, embarked with 450 passengers and took only eighty-three days to reach New Zealand.

But sail gave way to steam. The warship HMS Fawn was a “a fine vessel fitted with an auxiliary screw, with engines of 100 horse power and steams at nine knots”, while the steamship Annette has every modern mechanical convenience, its propeller “being constructed to lift at pleasure.” However, in 1863, nothing could compare with the iron screw steamship HMS Himilaya carrying 1,200 passengers and crew from England to Melbourne in sixty days. The Himilaya was 375 feet in length and had two steam engines capable of 325 horsepower and thirteen knots.

As the telegraph pushed its away through Australia, the detachment of the 12th at Lambing Flat was exchanging telegrams with HQ on its return to Sydney in August 1862.

Rugby Union

The first Australian rugby club was formed by Sydney University in 1864, with the original members playing amongst themselves or against the crews of visiting British warships. Several Australian rugby historians pronounce that other clubs were formed, based on local communities, institutions or simply by shared interests, including the 12th Regiment, Burwood, St Leonards, The King's School, Newington College, Waratahs and Calder House.

I have found only two articles from the Sydney Morning Herald newspaper describing football (rugby) games and both games were played between Sydney University and the Australian Football Club in August 1865 in front of crowds of less than 200 spectators. I was unable to find any articles or any evidence of games in 1866, let alone games played against the 12th Regiment.

Since the 12th Regiment had left Australia by the end of winter 1866, the historians may have confused the 12th with that of the 50th Regiment which was here from 1866 till 1870.

Conditions of Service

In 1854, enlistment in the Army was for ten years, or twelve in the case of war. The recruit received a bounty of £2, which was decreased to £1 after 1861. The pay of a Private soldier was one shilling per day, with an allowance of one penny (1d) per day termed “liquor money;” out of which he paid 8d. per day messing, washing 1s.3d. per month, sheet washing 2d., hair cutting 1d., and barrack damages an average of 4d. per month, the soldier getting the balance by daily payments, which usually came to about 4d. if no other necessaries were required.

These conditions were grossly inadequate and it is not surprising that “No rations, no soldiers” became the rallying cry of disgruntled soldiers in Hobart when their conditions of service were reduced in March 1858.
Esprit de Corps
A significant strength of the British military system has always lain in the fact that Regimental roots were planted deep into the countryside such as that of Suffolk. This ensured the closest possible link between civilian and military worlds and built up a unique county and family ‘esprit de corps’. A Cockney Regiment, a West County Regiment and a Highland Regiment differed from each other greatly, though they fought side by side in scores of battles. In spite of miserable conditions and savage discipline, a man often felt he belonged within the Regiment - he shared the background and the hopes of his fellows.

While this may have been the overall intent of the recruitment system, perhaps only a quarter of the rank and file of the 1st Battalion 12th Regiment, recruited between 1850 and 1865, were from East Suffolk.

Superstitions
Lieutenant Colonel Webb’s “History of the 12th Regiment” doesn’t record any superstitions but there is one that might have been common across all Regiments. Colonel James Alexander, CO 2nd Battalion 14th Regiment, wrote in his book “Incidents of the Maori War, New Zealand, in 1860-61” published 1863 -

> When we crossed the line [the Equator], Neptune did not appear on deck in troopships. His presence is considered dangerous, as he does not agree with soldiers and he might become jealous of their attentions to his Amphitrite and who, like a turkey, might have been attracted by the red tag.

Errata and Omissions
Each Payroll Clerk had his own distinctive writing style. Some had pride in clarity, others were artistic while only one clerk’s handwriting can be described as scrawl in ink. Almost all clerks held true to the soldier’s surname but several spelt phonetically, Burkett became Birkett. Regimental numbers were often difficult to read; two became three, a six looked like a four, eight became zero.

I have not reviewed most newspaper resources, especially the Empire (New South Wales), and newspapers of Western Australia, South Australia, Tasmania and New Zealand. There is probably a lot more background material of the Regiment’s station to be gleaned from these sources.

The Payrolls and Musters for Sydney and Brisbane Australia from April 1865 to March 1866 have not been microfilmed and are not readily available for research in Australia.

In almost all cases, I have not used quotation marks to indicate explicit quotes from newspaper articles, magazines and books.

The Last word from a Soldier of the Twelfth
Sergeant (663 / 665) Patrick Kearns (retired), employed as the porter at Parliament House Queensland between 1880-1908, observed on life in the British Army to a columnist for the weekly magazine The Queenslander on the 30th November 1885 -

> There is no other field where the virtues of character, manliness and religious principle are so severely tested. And there, as everywhere, the fittest man will survive and succeed.

Conclusion
Our lives are not marked so much by great people as by ordinary men and women doing extraordinary things. Volunteering for duty, with the risk of death in the most remote British Colonies, was extraordinary.

They did their duty as the colonies evolved towards nationhood.

KEN LARBALESTIER
TWO DRUMMERBoYS

I wish that I had known them as youths at Eureka……I wish that I had known them as young men. Good god, what an adventure.

Drummer (3059) John Eagan, born Athlone Ireland, enlisted as a Boy on the 10th February 1852, aged thirteen. He embarked from Cork for his new posting to Ballarat Victoria, and became the first military casualty at Eureka in November 1854 at age fifteen. After Ballarat he was posted to Hobart where he was promoted to Private and then Sydney. Eagan was reappointed Drummer and presumably not sent to the 2nd Maori War because of poor health. He died, aged 21, at Victoria Barracks, Paddington, in Sydney on the 8th September 1860.

Sergeant (2553) Robert Griffin enlisted as a Boy, aged fourteen, on the 28th April 1848 in England and was twenty years of age when posted as a Drummer to Ballarat during Eureka. After Ballarat, he was stationed at Fremantle then Sydney, and later fought in the 3rd Maori War. While several officers and soldiers were promoted two ranks, Griffin was one of only a few soldiers to have been promoted three ranks during the Battalion’s service in Australia and New Zealand. After re-enlisting in 1864, he was promoted to Sergeant in June 1865. He returned with the Battalion to England in May 1867.

Figure 1: Suffolk Drum

The echoes of our drums were heard down cobbled Chatham lanes
Our loved ones grieving to hear us go.
The echoes of our drums were heard before the changing dawn
The blue Eureka standing tall against the red.
The echoes of our drums were heard around Waikato’s raging torrents
Though the rhythm of the haka more chilled us to the bone.
The echoes of our drums were heard across the Barrack’s green
When the Colours were lowered once for all and the band played auld lang syne.
The echoes of our drums were heard down cobbled Chatham lanes
Yet all that our loved ones longed to hear were the echoes of our voice, not the echoes of our drum.

KL
PART 1

SERVICE IN AUSTRALIA 1854 - 1866
Australian Colonies

Each State began as a separate British Colony.

In 1901 the six Colonies formed a Federation of six States – the Commonwealth of Australia.

In London in 1787, the boundary of New South Wales was set as a line through the continent at 135 degrees of longitude.

In 1828, the boundary was moved across to 129 degrees of longitude and the western part became Western Australia.

In 1825, the colony of Van Diemen's Land was proclaimed a separate colony from New South Wales, with its own judicial establishment and Legislative Council. The colony was renamed Tasmania in 1856 and Hobart Town was renamed Hobart in 1875.

In 1836 South Australia took a 'bite' from New South Wales.

The establishment of Queensland in 1859 divided the remainder of New South Wales into two. The western border of South Australia was adjusted in 1862 to align the borders.

In 1863, the northern part of the continent became known as the Northern Territory of South Australia; but was still part of South Australia.

The States
From 1788 to 1859, Britain established six separately governed Australian colonies – though one of them, South Australia, was called a province to distinguish it as a place for free immigrants, not convicts. The six colonies were not constitutionally connected to each other, but to Britain. Each Colony had a parliament, courts and a constitution, and the laws of each were subject to the laws of the British Parliament and courts.

Head of State
From 1837, when she came to the throne, Queen Victoria was the sovereign of each Colony and in 1901 she also became Head of the Federation of States which formed the Commonwealth of Australia.

The Commonwealth

The Colonies formed the six States: New South Wales, Victoria, Tasmania, Western Australia, South Australia, and Queensland. Three weeks after they were united as the Commonwealth of Australia under the new Constitution, King Edward VII became Head of the Commonwealth of Australia when his mother, Queen Victoria, died on 22 January 1901.

Places that became of Interest to the 12th Regiment

![Map of Australia showing places of interest](image-url)
1854

“we are standing on the brink of a great event.”

Stations
The 1st Battalion was stationed in Tasmania (Hobart and Port Arthur) and Victoria (Ballarat, Castlemaine, Melbourne and Sandhurst).

Background
Earl Grey, Secretary of State for War and the Colonies, defined Britain’s regional security concerns in two letters to Sir Charles FitzRoy, Governor of New South Wales and also Governor General of Australia and New Zealand. These letters are referred to as Despatch Military Nos. 2 and 3 of the 24th and 30th November 1846. (Refer to Historical Records of Australia, Apr. 1847.)

These letters and FitzRoy’s response provide the background to understanding the military deployments to Australia that remained essentially unchanged over the next seven years. In Despatch Military No. 2, Earl Grey also advised FitzRoy that there should be no alteration in the amount of force in Tasmania, Norfolk Island, South Australia and Western Australia. In his response to Grey, Despatch 100, FitzRoy indicated where these forces would be concentrated –

Government House
30th April 1847

Sir,

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship’s Despatches “Military” Nos. 2 and 3 of the 24th and 30th November [1846], communicating to me the determination of Her Majesty’s Government to increase the military force in New Zealand with the least possible delay and instructing me to make immediate arrangements with the Officer Commanding the troops in this Colony for sending the whole of the disposable force now serving here to Wellington with the utmost practicable dispatch.

With reference to these instructions, I beg to transmit copies of communications which have passed between Lieut. General Sir Maurice O’Connell and myself on the subject by which your Lordship will perceive that the Lieut. General proposes, as soon as transport can be procured, to send the whole of the 58th Regiment now in this Colony to New Zealand, retaining here the 99th Regiment.

This arrangement will increase the force in New Zealand (including Sergeants and Drummers) to 1,935 men of the Regular troops exclusive of Artillery and Marines, and will leave New South Wales with only 830 rank and file, or, with Sergeants and Drummers, 887 men, a number that will not be more than sufficient for the duties which are absolutely required to be performed by the military.

These duties will be the protection of Sydney, the Convict Guards over the stockades at Blackheath and Newcastle, a detachment at Melbourne, lately increased to 100 men on the earnest representation of Mr. LaTrobe and rendered necessary by the occasional religious riots between the lower orders of the Catholic and Protestant portion of the Town, and another detachment at Moreton Bay which it is advisable to keep there to prevent the aggressions of the Blacks who are numerous in that vicinity, and have on several occasions shown a disposition to hostility, which I am of opinion, it is more desirable to keep in check by a small military force than to run the chance of collision
between these people and the settlers, and the consequent retaliatory proceedings which would ensue.

The Detachments hitherto stationed at Bathurst and Port Macquarie have been directed to be immediately withdrawn, that at the latter place being no longer required as the Convict establishment there has been broken up.

In case your Lordship should desire an explanation of my reasons for considering the presence of the military force of not less than 600 men in Sydney and its immediate vicinity to be indispensable, I beg to observe that this number will not be more than sufficient to furnish the necessary guards over the Commissariat and Treasury, and those over the Convicts in the Wooloomooloo Stockade and at Cockatoo Island and magazine on Goat Island. Moreover, although the lower classes in Sydney are generally well behaved and orderly, yet your Lordship must be aware that there are many desperate ruffians amongst its population, and I am very much disposed to believe the knowledge that where there is a strong Military force at hand has much to do with the preservation of the public peace. I am informed that, on more than one occasion, mobs of the most turbulent character have assembled which it has been found totally beyond the power of the local Police to overawe and nothing but the interference of the Military has dispersed.

I believe that there is every disposition on the part of the Legislative Council to maintain a respectable Police Force in Sydney and throughout the Colony; but unfortunately the present high price of labour renders this impracticable; when men of the class from which such a Force would be found can obtain high wages as labourers or mechanics, leaving them a considerable portion of their time at their own disposal, it is not to be expected that they will enter a service, which is irksome in its duties, and which subjects them to the restraints of discipline. Wherefore the Sydney Police, although adequate to the ordinary duties required of it, is not, and cannot be made as efficient as it ought to be.

I may mention incidentally that such is the demand for labour that no soldier stationed in this Colony finds the slightest difficulty in obtaining a loan of money for the purpose of purchasing his discharge; and this practice has been carried to such an extent as to cause serious inconvenience to the service, and complaints on the part of the Commanding Officers of Regiments.

It is right that I should also mention that, exclusive of the specie in the Colonial Treasury and Military chest, I am credibly informed that there are nearly seven hundred thousand pounds in specie in the different Banks in Sydney; and I need not point out to your Lordship the inducement that the knowledge of this fact would be for plunder, should the mob of Sydney ever get beyond the control of the Executive Power.

Under these circumstances, I trust your Lordship will believe that I have not wished to retain a larger force in the Colony than is imperatively necessary.

I have etc
Charles A. FitzRoy

Introduction

Australian colonies were garrisoned on rotation by British regiments between 1788 and 1870. Apart from the defence of the colonies, the Regiments were also involved in surveying, exploration, police duties and the supervision of convicts. However, convict transportation to NSW had ceased in 1840 and by 1849 for Tasmania. Whereas for Western Australia, transportation commenced in 1850 and concluded in 1868. Guards were still required in Tasmania until 1865 when 1,200 convicts were transferred following the closure of the prison on Norfolk Island, New South Wales, in 1856.
In 1853, after six years at “home”, the 12th Regiment received orders that it was to undertake garrison duties and relieve the 99th Regiment in Australia. From 1854 to 1866, the 1st Battalion of the 12th Regiment performed this role and kept law and order in the Australian goldfields.

**Arrival of the ship Gloucester**

Embarkation to Australia commenced when a company of the 1st Battalion 12th Regiment proceeded from Chatham, England to Cork, Ireland and sailed on the 18th January 1854 in the freight ship *Gloucester*. Captain Hutchins, Lieutenant Cole, Ensign Wilkie, four sergeants, 102 rank and file, thirteen women and sixteen children arrived one hundred days later in Hobart, Van Dieman’s Land (later named Tasmania), on the 29th May 1854. (PRO3715 WO 12/2971 page 439)

Prior to embarkation, Private (3180) John Fee was sentenced in Cork on the 14th February 1854 to eighty-four days imprisonment and served out this sentence upon arrival in Hobart.

The Hobart Town Daily Courier, 30th May 1854, reported under the heading of General Intelligence Arrival of Troops that -

“the 12th will relieve the 99th Regiment which will return home. The HQ of the Regiment may be daily expected as they were to sail eight days after the departure of the first division.”

On 1st June 1854, The Hobart Courier advised –

“the first detachment of the 12th Regiment was landed yesterday from the *Gloucester*, and escorted to the barracks by a detachment of the 99th, to the tune of the British Grenadiers. The men, to use an “Irishism”, are mostly boys, and are evidently very raw recruits. Their appearance yesterday was certainly not very imposing; but great allowance must be made for the effects of a long voyage.”

Figure 3. Uniforms of the 12th

**Disembarkation of the Troops**

The detachment of the 12th Regiment, which arrived in the *Gloucester*, landed yesterday between the hours of one and three, being conveyed from the ship in a large flat-bottomed barge, towed by a five oared whale-boat. The landing took place at the steps opposite the Ordnance Stores, in the neighbourhood of which a considerable crowd had assembled.

The band of the 99th was in attendance to escort the new arrivals to the Barracks on the New Wharf, where they will, for the present, be quartered. The “men,” if an Irishism may be excused, seem to be mostly boys, raw recruits, who had joined “jost” (before departure). They appeared yesterday for the first time in a span-new regimental uniform of glowing scarlet and but little skill had been exercised in distributing the “spits” which in most instances were far from suiting the wearers. Men with a tendency to obesity, increased by the inactivity of landsman's life at sea, were squeezed into clothes that might have been "admirable fits," for British soldiers of less extensive proportions; whilst on the other hand, habiliments that would have looked well on a warrior of the Fall-Staff School hung but loosely on some haggard form, on which sea sickness had made terrible inroads.

The appearance of the soldiers was certainly not of a very imposing or pre-possessing character, but the affair had all the traditional disadvantages of a “first” appearance, and probably our new
friends may improve on acquaintance. A little drilling may work wonders; but as a point of commencement in the march of improvement, we would suggest particular attention to the order of repeated to an awkward squad, "Dress up!" Turning from the men to their accoutrements, we notice several improvements, and that some are armed with men’s rifles in the proportion of twenty-four to a company. (Hobart, Colonial Times, 1st June 1854)

**Disembarkation of the Troops**

The first division of the 12th Regiment, which arrived in the Gloucester on the 30th, was, on the 1st last., about two o'clock, landed at Battery Point, where they were met by some of the officers and the band of the 99th. After the muster-roll had been called over, they proceeded, headed by the band playing "So Our Conquering Hero Comes," along the wharf to the old wharf Barracks, where they were met by the gallant Colonel of the 99th and Lieutenant Colonel Ainsworth. The men having been drawn up in rank were dismissed to their quarters, loudly cheering as they went. (The Argus, 6th June 1854)

**Anglesea Barracks, Hobart**

Anglesea Barracks, Hobart, which was built in 1811 and is the oldest military barracks in Australia. The Barracks contained numerous small buildings consisting of the hospital, the officers' quarters and mess, the officers' married quarters, the two storey soldiers’ accommodation built in 1850, the drill hall and jail.

Since the 99th Regiment was also stationed in Hobart, it appears that the detachment of the 12th Regiment was accommodated in barracks near Battery Point, Hobart.

Corporal Marsland’s wife, Agnes, gave birth to a son William on the 21st June 1854 at Anglesea Barracks.

**Discipline upon Arrival**

Problems erupted shortly after arrival and plagued the company during its two months in Hobart. In July 1854, four soldiers forfeited between two and four days pay, one soldier was sentenced to twenty-one days in the cells, and four soldiers were sentenced by garrison court martial to 168 hours (twenty-one days) hard labour. Private (3166) Robert Tudball was sentenced by garrison court martial to eighty-four days imprisonment. (PRO3715)

The Argus reported on 6th June 1854 - it is stated that some low characters in certain disreputable pothouses have already begun to take advantage of the young recruits belonging to H. M. 12th. On Wednesday night there were several public disturbances where these men were and in the neighbourhood of the Cornish Mount, two of their number were so severely wounded as to have to be conveyed to the hospital.

**Move from Hobart to Melbourne then to Castlemaine and Sandhurst (Bendigo)**

On the expected arrival of the Headquarters (HQ) at Melbourne, Captain Hutchins and company removed from Hobart to Melbourne and arrived on the 14th August 1854. The Argus reported – the steamship, Iron Tasmania, departed Hobart on the 9th August with Captain Hutchins, 103 rank and file, 13 women and 16 children.

Soon after the company’s arrival in Melbourne, discipline problems again erupted. Five soldiers deserted, two were imprisoned for eighty-four days and two more were awaiting garrison court martial. (PRO3715 WO 12/2971 page 575).

**Families Affected by the Absence of their Soldiers to the War in New Zealand**

The St. Andrew's Society of Launceston has commenced a subscription in aid of the fund for the relief of the wives and families of the men engaged in the war. The limitation principle is very properly dispensed with, and to good account, for the first list of thirteen names only shows a
contribution of upwards of one hundred guineas, a sum which would take one hundred Hobart Town subscribers of the maximum figure as at present fixed. *(Hobart Courier 17th August 1854)*

**Promotions**

Twelfth Foot - Major Thomas Brooke to be Lieutenant Colonel by purchase vice St. Maur, retired; Captain John Francis Kempt to be Major by purchase vice Brooke; Lieutenant Thomas George Vereker to be Captain by purchase vice Kempt; Ensign Morley Caulfield Saunders to be Lieutenant by purchase vice Vereker; Coningsby Michael Harward, gent., to be Ensign by purchase vice Saunders, May 19. *(Hobart Courier 17th August 1854)*

**Gold Rush and Growing Civil Unrest in Victoria**

The company was divided into two detachments and stationed at Castlemaine and Sandhurst (now called Bendigo) to maintain law and order on those goldfields. Lieutenant Wilkie, was stationed at Bendigo. Seven years later, Wilkie would command a detachment to quell civil unrest at the NSW goldfields township of Lambing Flat. *(PRO3714)*

The first major discovery of gold in Victoria was in early August 1851 at Buninyong, near Ballarat. Two months later it was discovered at Bendigo. By mid-1853 around 60,000 diggers and their families were on the Victorian goldfields - nearly 23,000 of these were at Bendigo.

In late 1851, the Government attempted to halt the rush to the goldfields by increasing the cost of the miner’s licence. The proposal so outraged the diggers of Castlemaine that a huge meeting of between 10,000 and 15,000 people was held on the 9th December 1851 on Agitation Hill. As opposition increased around the other goldfields, the Governor revoked his decision on Christmas day 1851. Further huge anti-licence meetings were held at Castlemaine in May and December 1853.

In June 1853 an anti-gold licence association was formed at Bendigo to give voice to the diggers’ many grievances about their conditions. The association drew up a petition calling for a reduced licence fee, improved law and order, the right to vote and the right to buy land. The petition was signed by over 5,000 diggers from Bendigo, Ballarat, Castlemaine, McIvor (renamed Heathcote), Mount Alexander (renamed Stawell) and other diggings. The “Bendigo” goldfields petition was brought to Melbourne and presented to Lieutenant Governor Charles Joseph LaTrobe on the 1st August 1853. Most of its demands, including the reduction in the licence fee, were rejected.

The detachments of the 1st Battalion 12th Regiment were marching into cauldrons of festering tension and bitterness. The stage was being set for a confrontation but where?

**Detachment leaves Hobart to Replace Military Pensioners on the Gold Fields in Victoria**

The company of the 12th Regiment, now quartered in Hobart Town, here received the route for Ballarat, and leave hence by the *Iron Tasmania* next Wednesday. The reason assigned for this sudden removal is, that the engagement entered into by the Government with the Pensioners, at present doing duty on the diggings, expires on the 31st instant, all of whom have in a body refused to renew their engagements, unless a considerable increase to their already rations income is allowed. This unreasonable demand has been very properly rejected, and they will be relieved in due course. *(The Hobarton Mercury, 5th August 1854)*

A detachment of the 12th Regiment, consisting of 67 men and 1 sergeant, under the command of Lieutenant Cole, arrived on Monday to relieve the body of Pensioners who have for some time been stationed here. The veterans departed on the afternoon of the same day. *(From Bendigo Advertiser. The Argus, 9th September 1854)*

**Arrival of the ship Camperdown**

On the 1st July 1854, HQ and three companies of the 1st Battalion embarked from Cork on board the transport ship *Camperdown*. They disembarked 110 days later at Melbourne, Victoria, on the 19th October. Passengers included Major John F. Kempt, commanding, Captains Queade and
Littlehales, Lieutenant Munro, Adjutant Lieutenant Miller, Ensign Fitzgerald, Lieutenant Leeson, QM Laver, Assistant Surgeon Lynch and 321 rank and file.

As advised in the Colonial Secretary’s correspondence, VPRS 1189, Box 140, H54/11.594.

Colonial Secretary
Melbourne
19th October 1854

Sir,

I do myself the honour by direction of the Major General Commanding to report for the information of His Excellency the Lieutenant Governor, that the Head Quarters 12th Regiment 1st Battalion under the command of Major Kempt consisting of the number specified in the margin (1 Field Officer, 2 Captains, 4 Subalterns, 3 Staff Officers, 4 Staff Sergeants, 13 Sergeants, 6 Drummers, 298 rank and file, 41 women, 37 children), disembarked from on board the ship *Camperdown* and marched into Barracks yesterday afternoon.

I have the honour to be Sir
Your most obedient humble servant
William F. A. Wallace
Grenadier Guards
Assistant Military Secretary

The Argus newspaper reported on the 18th October -

the wind was blowing a strong gale from the north and the *Camperdown*, a troop ship, has been pushed ashore at Swan Spit within Port Phillip Bay. The agent offered to tow her off at high tide but was refused. The Commander-in-Chief, having expressed the greatest anxiety to have immediate steps taken for the preservation of life and property.

Stranded on an exposed sandbar during a gale was dangerous and on the next day, Thursday 19th October, the Argus advised -

the *Camperdown* got off yesterday morning at 5am having been on shore since 10am Tuesday morning. The steamers *Lowestoft* and *Manchester* were despatched to her assistance. Captain Nelson of the 40th Regiment accompanied by the Lloyd’s agent on the *Lowestoft*, came to attend to the immediate necessities of the troops. The Commander of the forces having made every possible arrangement for the emergency, upwards of 300 of the troops being placed in such a perilous position. The *Camperdown* brings independently of Officers, 17 sergeants, 13 corporals, six drummers, 285 privates, 39 women and 37 children.

**Commanding Officer**

HQ had arrived without its commanding officer, who was on extended leave, and Major John Francis Kempt acted in this position. Until formerly appointed as replacement, Lieutenant Colonel J.M. Perceval CB would remain with the Reserve Battalion at the Cape of Good Hope in South Africa until August 1855. The Reserve Battalion had been sent to South Africa to fight in the Kaffir War.

**Arrival of the ship *Empress Eugenie***

The second division of the 1st Battalion, consisting of two companies, under Captain Richard Atkinson, embarked at Cork on board the transport ship *Empress Eugenie* on the 30th July 1854, and disembarked ninety-four days later at Melbourne on the 3rd November 1854 with 10 sergeants, 167 rank and file, families and 34 children. Passengers included Captain Atkinson OIC, Captain Vereker acting Paymaster, Lieutenants J. R. Palmer, M.C. Saunders, W.H. Paul, Ensigns H. L. Williams, C. M. Harward, Assistant Surgeon Rogers, Mrs Vereker and Mrs Palmer.
Two soldiers, Private (2897) Alfred Snell and Private (1146) John Hoare died at sea on the 1st and 14th October respectively, while two soldiers died upon arrival in Hobsons Bay, Melbourne, on the 4th and 7th November respectively, Private (2953) Walter Willoughby and Private (2305) John Smith. (PRO3714 WO 12/2971 page 144) Given the dates of these four deaths, it is presumed that the soldiers were on board the Empress Eugenie.

The Argus reported on the 4th November 1854 -

the troops were very healthy and the vessel [presented] an appearance of cleanliness and order unequalled by any troop ship that has entered Hobson’s Bay and [reflected] the greatest credit on the Commanding Officer and Dr Rogers.

As advised in the Colonial Secretary’s correspondence, VPRS 1189, Box 140, J54/12.340.

Colonial Secretary
Melbourne
4th November 1854

Sir,

I have the honour by direction of the Major General Commanding to report for the information of His Excellency the Lieutenant Governor, that a Detachment of the 1st Battalion 12th Foot: strength as per margin (2 Captains, 5 Subalterns, 1 Staff Officer, 10 Sergeants, 1 Drummer, 166 rank and file, 25 women, 35 children) under the Command of Captain Atkinson arrived in Hobsons Bay yesterday afternoon per ship Empress of Eugenie and will disembark on Monday next and proceed to the Barracks in Melbourne occupied by the Head Quarters of that Regiment.

I have the honour to be Sir

Your most obedient humble servant

William F. A. Wallace
Grenadier Guards
Assistant Military Secretary

Confinement to Ship

Over five hundred soldiers from the Camperdown and the Empress Eugenie were now in Melbourne after ninety-five days at sea, over half of whom survived a harrowing gale for two days. The first muster of these soldiers in Australia recorded forty-one men confined to ship for minor civil offences, presumably soldiers from the Empress Eugenie. These soldiers did not disembark until after the 5th December. (PRO3714)

Some of the more serious offences were -

1962 Sergeant John Hodgson - nineteen days in confinement and demoted to Private
2981 Sergeant C. Chamberlain - demoted to Private
3327 Private John Hoggett - seventy-four days in confinement
3267 Private Thomas James - seventy-four days in confinement
3310 Private William Martin - thirty-two days in confinement
3205 Private James McLean - fifty-five days in confinement
2613 Private William Rowley - four years penal servitude and discharged; and
3313 Private William Stocker - sixty-one days in confinement.
The offences may have been between rival companies since two Sergeants were disciplined.

To Chamberlain’s credit, he worked his way back. While stationed in Perth, he was promoted to Corporal and finally in 1859 to Sergeant. Hodgson remained a Private.

Battalion Paymaster

On the Pay Rolls and Muster Lists for this period May - December 1854, Paymaster Kyffin was listed as “absent without leave” prior to embarkation for Australia. (PRO3714, 3715) Captain
Thomas George Vereker performed the function of Paymaster at various times over the next twelve months until a replacement was found.

**The Exhibition in Melbourne**

The Argus 7th November 1854 reported that yesterday's returns show a marked increase in the attendance. Eleven hundred and fifty persons, exclusive of the holders of season tickets, visited the Exhibition during the day. The details of the attendance were as follows: Day visitors (adults), 600, at 2s.6d, £75.11s; children, 101, at 1s. 6d, £7.11s. 6d. Evening visitors (adults), 417, at 2s. 6d., £52.2s. 6d.; children, 26, at 1s. 6d, £1.19s. Total amount received at the doors during the day, £137 8s.

The Band of the 12th Regiment, directed by Mr. Callen, attended in the evening and performed the following morceaux:

| Overture | Martha | Floton
| Selection | Rigolotto | Verdi
| Polka | Waterloo | Godfrey
| Selection | Le Caid | Thomas
| Waltz | Donna Satine | Henrion
| Quadrille | Marion | Herfurth
| Polka | Downshire | Callen.

**Muster October – December 1854**

The muster for October - December 1854 records that Drummer (3392) John Hogan came as a Boy. He was still a Drummer when he returned to England in 1867. Laver was promoted from Sergeant Major to QM prior to embarkation in 1854, Private (3307) William Butwell deserted Ballarat, Private (3396) John Markham died in Melbourne and Private (1383) William Muskett died in Hobart on the 1st September 1854.

Private (1146) John Hoare, who had died at sea, had brought out his wife Ellen with the Regiment. Private (2572) George Hayhoe, who died in Melbourne on the 17th November, had also brought his wife Amy. Both soldiers died without leaving a will. (PRO3714).

**Eureka Stockade Rebellion**

It is ironic that the only losses in action to the 1st Battalion, for more than fifty years, were at the hands of their own countrymen, fellow Europeans, Canadians and Americans (black and white) in one of their own Colonies, Australia. And while the Regiment may have won the rebellion at Ballarat, the miners won the peace.

On the 23rd May 1851, Governor FitzRoy of NSW proclaimed the Crown’s right in common law to all the gold in New South Wales and threatened to prosecute anybody who sought or dug it out without permission. The Executive Council authorized a system of licensing and gold seekers had to take out a licence at thirty shillings a month (at a time when a rural labourer was paid about 20 shillings per week and keep). The severity of the fee was meant to discourage labourers from leaving their jobs. This licence became known as the Miner's Right.

The Victorian Government introduced the same system of gold licensing on 1st September 1851.

At Ballarat, as elsewhere, there was no system set up to administer the new laws, and meetings of diggers became the law. A diggers’ meeting in September 1851 resolved to pay no more than five shillings a month for the licence. At this time there was an estimated 6,000 men on the Ballarat fields, and of these, fewer than 3,000 had paid their fees by October.

Governor LaTrobe had only forty-four soldiers in all Victoria and only two policemen in Melbourne, as most had deserted to go the diggings. He feared an onrush of anarchy and sought reinforcements from Tasmania and New South Wales. He also petitioned the authorities in England to send at least one regiment who could be relied on not to desert.
Governor FitzRoy of New South Wales sent thirty soldiers in 1852 while thirty military pensioners, who had retired to Tasmania, signed on to work as policemen in Victoria for one year. In his recount, Raffaello Carboni, a leader of the rebellion, referred deridingly to the Tasmanian "traps" (foot Police) as Vandemonians.

On the 1st January 1854, the Corps of Enrolled Military Pensioners had deployed seventy-four rank and file plus one Captain, six sergeants and two drummers. The Corps was withdrawn from Ballarat in September 1854. (VPRS box 138 Return of Troops file 53/C 12.781) Some of the Pensioners at Ballarat may have been retired members of the 12th Regiment. (Refer Appendix 4.)

Then came the formation of the mounted police, and twelve officers and 250 troopers became its nucleus. A new body called the Gold Commission was formed with a force of goldfields’ police. It was this force and its officers that antagonised many of the miners in a practice that became known as “hunting the digger” for their licences.

The new Governor of Victoria, Sir Charles Hotham, who had replaced LaTrobe in June 1854, had inherited a financial disaster. The State owed the banks £400,000 and the revenue from licences of the more than 15,000 men working the goldfields at Ballarat would be required to repay most of that debt. Soon after taking office, Hotham toured the goldfields and after hearing accounts of the miners’ grievances, he appointed a “commission of inquiry, composed of gentlemen who are believed to possess the confidence of the public”. In a dispatch dated 18th November 1854, Hotham also ordered an inquiry into general charges of official corruption at Ballarat.

Under examination by a Select Committee into the resignation of the State’s Colonial Secretary, the private secretary to Sir Charles Hotham, Captain Kay RN said on the 2nd July 1867 -

the reason for ordering more vigilance in the collection of the licence fee, so far as I know, was the falling off of the revenue from that source. Sir Charles Hotham disliked the licence fee and I know in Downing Street he was told before he came here that in consequence of what had taken place already in regard to this licence fee, the question was not very likely to be settled without a fight. He told me more than once on board the ship coming out, and in conversation together he formed his plan of action in event of such an emergency arising.

The main mechanism for the collection of Government revenue on the goldfields was the "Miner’s Licence", which entitled the holder to work a single twelve foot (3.6 metre) square "claim", and on which a flat monthly fee of thirty shillings was payable, regardless of the amount of gold recovered.

However, the primary cause of the Eureka rebellion was not the monthly cost of the miner’s licence but the wrongful arrest during a licence hunt, and the subsequent conviction for assaulting a trooper [policeman] of a crippled, non-English speaking Armenian servant of the local Roman
Catholic priest, Father Smyth. The secondary cause was the dismissal of a murder suspect with “police connections” for the death of a miner at The Eureka Hotel.

In addition, the humiliating collection methods employed by the corrupt local police only inflamed the situation. The miners, who were forced to pay the licence, did not have the right to vote and could not by other means influence the government of the day. They also wanted the abolition of property qualifications for members of parliament.

As there was insufficient police to quell the miners’ growing rebellion against an ”unjust law”, the military were requested to assist the civil authorities of the local police and Gold Commissioner.

**Forced March to Ballarat**

As advised in the Colonial Secretary’s correspondence, VPRS 1189, Box 140, H54/11.649.

Assistant Military Secretary’s Office
Melbourne
20th October 1854

Sir,

I am directed by the Major General to acquaint you for the information of His Excellency the Lieutenant Governor, that a Detachment of the 12th Foot strength as per margin (1 Captain, 1 Subaltern, 3 Sergeants, 1 Drummer, 86 rank and file) under the command of Captain Queade of that Corps will march from Melbourne on Saturday morning the 21st instant en route for Ballarat in accordance with His Excellency’s desire.

William F. A. Wallace
Grenadier Guards
Assistant Military Secretary

Three days after the ship *Camperdown* arrived in Melbourne, a detachment of eighty-six rank and file with one subaltern, three sergeants and one drummer, under Captain William Henry Queade of the 12th Regiment, proceeded from Melbourne on the 21st October to the goldfields at Ballarat and arrived four days later on the 25th October. The American, Freeman Cobb of Cobb and Co, provided wagons and coaches, to transport the soldiers to Ballarat.

And on the 27th November, another detachment of the 12th, under the command of Captain Atkinson, was dispatched, express in carts, to Ballarat (a forced march of 115 kms in two days over hot and dusty roads), to reinforce existing detachments of the 12th and 40th Regiments.

In addition to the goldfields, the soldiers were guarding in the township of Ballarat their camp, the Bank of Victoria, the Officer’s mess, the Commissariat and the Government Surgeon’s house.

**Miners attack and wound Drummer Eagan**

The miners were the first to attack when the second detachment of the 12th Regiment entered the goldfields (the Melbourne road went through the diggings) and, in attacking the rear cart of the detachment, wounded its Drummer Boy (3059) John Eagan on the night of the 28th November 1854.

Raffaello Carboni, an Italian miner at the Eureka Stockade rebellion, wrote in his diary (Chpt 25)-

you may judge of the conduct of some Officers sent to protect the Camp by the following-

On Tuesday Evening (November 28th), about eight o’clock, the Twelfth Regiment arrived from Melbourne. The expert cleverness of the Officer in command, made the soldiers, riding in carts drawn by three horses each, cross the line exactly at the going-ahead end of the Eureka. An injudicious triumphant riding, that by God’s mercy alone, was not turned into a vast funeral.
From my tent, I soon heard the distant cries of “Joe!” increasing in vehemence at each second. The poor soldiers were pelted with mud, stones, old stumps, and broken bottles. The hubbub was going on pretty desperate westward of the Hill and we had hard work to preserve the peace; but at the upper end of the Hill, the game was going on upon a far more desperate scale.

It appears that a party of "gravel-pits" men had been in the bush for the purpose. They stopped a cart, pulled the soldiers out, robbed them of their ammunition and bayonets; in short, it was a hell of a row. All of us camping on the Hill were talking about this cowardly attack, when a detachment of said soldiers came up again, and the Officer, a regular incapable, that is, a bully, with drawn sword began to swear at us, and called all of us a pack of scoundrels.

He was, however, soon put to rights, by the whole of us then present offering ourselves to look out for the missing soldiers; and eventually, one of them was discovered in a deserted tent, another was found in a hole lower down the Warrenheip Gully, and so on. This disgraceful occurrence, coupled with the firing of guns and pistols, kept up the whole of the night, did not give us cheering hopes for the next day.

In Chapter 71, he recalled a fellow miner named Thomas Dignam -

a serious-looking, short, young chap, a native of Sydney, who hated all sorts of rogues, because he was honest in heart. He brunted courageously the mob fury on Tuesday evening, November 28th, on the Eureka, and actually saved at the risk of his own life, the life of a soldier of the 12th Regiment on its way to Ballarat.

Lance Corporal (3081) George Sharpe and Assistant Surgeon George Arden were examined under oath by the Board “appointed to consider claims for compensation for losses sustained during the Ballarat riots.” (VPRS Box 253) Arden said -

I was in company with the detachment of the 12th Regiment proceeding to Ballarat the latter end of November last, the detachment was commanded by Captain Atkinson. On the night of the 28th about 9 or 10 o’clock we got into the diggings. We had drays and it being quite dark and the horses jaded, we were marching very slowly. As soon as we got into the diggings a mob of diggers collected and assailed us with cries of Joe! Joe!

I was on the middle cart, Captain Atkinson was with the first cart and Lieutenant Paul with the last. We were pelted with large stones and bottles. We had not stopped anywhere before we were assailed. The drivers knew the way. One of the carts was capsized, the driver and two men were severely injured, the men were turned out and ordered to load.

We found two men missing and a party went back to find them. They were laying off the road badly wounded.

When the soldiers turned out and loaded the crowd dispersed. Lieutenant Paul was ordered on with the carts. We were shortly after joined by the 40th men from the camp. During the disturbance several shots were fired by the diggers, but the military never returned the fire. I am quite confident that not a shot was fired by the military. Our Drummer Boy was shot in the leg.

The Mount Alexander Mail newspaper reported the mêlée of Tuesday the 28th November 1854 and advised that “One Drummer Boy was shot in the thigh”.

During this attack, the 12th Regiment lost two Lovells 1842 New Line Pattern muskets worth £2 17s and 3d each, and among other things, one bayonet. The Colony of Victoria paid for these losses (VPRS 1189 box 142 55/R 11.613). Note that “Lovell ” referred to the spring loaded bayonet catch and not the musket itself.

Oath under the Flag of the Southern Cross
The Mount Alexander Mail newspaper reported on Thursday the 30th November that –

On this day a most disgraceful act was committed by three of the foot police, who followed a runaway unlicensed digger (a prisoner) amongst a thick cluster of tents, in which were several men, women and children; and I saw one of them deliberately fire at the digger, who was subsequently apprehended. Providentially none of the inmates of the tents were wounded. Shortly after this occurred, knots of diggers might be observed at all points, in earnest conversation, and it appeared to be generally understood that a monster meeting would take place at Bakery Hill at 3 o’clock; and at that hour an immense muster of diggers were collected, the majority of whom were armed.

Carboni recalls in his diary (Chapter 37) at sunset on Thursday 30th November, the miners rallied at the Stockade after raising a flag -

“Peter Lalor, our Commander-in-Chief, was on the [tree] stump, holding with his left hand the muzzle of his rifle, whose butt-end rested on his foot. A gesture of his right hand, signified what he meant when he said, ‘It is my duty now to swear you in, and to take with you the oath to be faithful to the Southern Cross. Hear me with attention. The man who, after this solemn oath does not stand by our standard, is a coward in heart. I order all persons who do not intend to take the oath, to leave the meeting at once. Let all divisions under arms “fall in” in their order round the flag-staff.’

The movement was made accordingly. Some five hundred armed diggers advanced in real sober earnestness, the captains of each division making the military salute to Lalor, who now knelt down, the head uncovered, and with the right hand pointing to the standard exclaimed in a firm measured tone -

We swear by the Southern Cross to stand truly by each other, and fight to defend our rights and liberties.

A universal well rounded "Amen" was the determined reply, some five hundred right hands stretched towards our flag.

The earnestness of so many faces of all kinds of shape and colour; the motley heads of all sorts of size and hair; the shagginess of so many beards of all lengths and thicknesses; the vividness of double the number of eyes electrified by the magnetism of the Southern Cross; was one of those grand sights, such as are recorded only in the history of the Crusaders in Palestine.”

Reinforcements

The Mount Alexander Mail reported on Friday 1st December that –

about 1,000 armed diggers arrived from Creswick, but no collision occurred on this day, business and digging were, however, entirely suspended, and all on the tiptoe of expectation.

Military reinforcements were dispatched on Friday 1st December - Major General Sir Robert Nickle with the Headquarters of the 1st Battalion 12th and 40th Regiments, a strong mounted police force and accompanied by forty sailors and officers with four cannons from HM ships Electra and Fantome. The 800 reinforcements took no part in the Eureka engagement since they arrived two days after the engagement on the 5th December 1854.

Hyman Levinson, newly arrived watchmaker at Ballarat, wrote in his account dated 1901 -

The miners held a council of war and concluded that they would not allow reinforcements to arrive. It was decided to intercept them on the Melbourne Road outside of Ballarat.
The Attack on Sunday the 3rd December 1854

The Argus reported on Saturday 2nd December 1854 -

we are standing on the brink of a great event. What the next 48 hours will bring forth I feel will form a page in the future history of Victoria.

A reporter for the Mount Alexander Mail wrote on Saturday night that -

I threw myself on my stretcher without undressing, as did also many hundred others, none knowing at what hour the alarm might be given. Overcome with fatigue, I slept soundly until four o'clock.

While the greater part of the miners’ force was waiting outside Ballarat to intercept the reinforcements, the soldiers and police attacked the Eureka stockade before sunrise at 4am on Sunday the 3rd December 1854 and put down the rebellion. The attack was over in twenty minutes.

The following recounts an eye witness report from a Canadian, Samuel Huyghue, chief clerk to the Gold Commissioner drafted November 1857 and completed 10th December 1884 (NSW State Library manuscript A1789 and microfilm CY347) -

……a hot dry wind had been blowing for two days……foreboding ill…

Reliable information having been obtained that the insurgents, numbering between four and five hundred, had taken up and were fortifying a position at the Eureka lead, …it was resolved to attack them at once, without waiting for reinforcements. Accordingly a division consisting of sixty-five bayonets of the 12th Regiment under Captain Queade and Lieutenant Paul; eighty-seven of the 40th Regiment under Captain Wise and Lieutenants Bowdler and Richards; thirty sabers of the mounted portion of the 40th Regiment under Lieutenants Hall and Gardyne; twenty-four of the foot police……with seventy of the mounted police and accompanied by Captain Pasley Royal Engineers and Commissioner Amos, the latter acting as guide. The whole force was commanded by Captain Thomas, 40th Regiment.

The irregular enclosure of the stockade comprised about an acre, and consisted of strong fencing forming a breast work in some places nearly seven feet high. This was composed of various materials, such as felled trees, branches and bags of sand and towards the road, partly overturned carts. But for the most part, it was constructed of thick slabs which were used to line the deep shafts. These were placed crosswise, fixed firmly to the ground and pointed at the ends……There was also an entrenchment dug within while further cover was provided by means of strips of bark etc. placed over the triangular spaces at the base of the slabs to shelter the pike men.

The final disposition for attack was now made by the government force and after strict orders to let the insurgents fire first, and to wait for the sound of the bugle, they advanced beyond the hotel and again waited.

Captain Thomas and Mr Hacket (county court judge with a copy of the Riot Act in his pocket) rode forward to reconnoiter. The latter gentlemen had been specially instructed to accompany the column in order to read the Riot Act before proceeding to extremities. This he was prevented from doing for no sooner were their approaching figures observed from the entrenchment than fire was opened on them at a distance of about 150 yards.

A great commotion was now heard within the Stockade and the soldiers were ordered to advance. The mounted 40th at once commenced to skirt and hem in the enclosure to the left, while mounted police filed off in like manner to the right, leaving the front clear to the operations of the infantry. The regulars forming the storming party then deployed with the foot police in front, also in skirmishing order.

32
The first shot was fired from the southwestern corner of the Stockade and it passed over the heads of the mounted police. Close upon this came a volley discharged by the regulars who were now advanced some 30 or 40 yards and the signal for assault being given, the troops delivered a volley in reply and advanced at the double.....

A second volley was then fired from the barricade which told severely on the troops, several of whom fell. The point of attack was well defended by the rebels and their fire as simultaneous as that of drilled troops. Its severity caused the Queen’s troops to waiver and many of them held back, especially the raw recruits who were mere boys in fact.....These however were soon rallied and brought again to the front by Captain Wise, while Captain Thomas, dismounting led the assault in person.

The palisade was reached and some hand to hand fighting took place between bayonet and pike, but only for a few moments as the assailants began scrambling over the defences, for the rebels soon gave way and the troops crossed the barrier under a desultory fire...

......and thus within twenty minutes the entire space within the Stockade was in possession of the troops and firing had ceased with the exception of an occasional shot from a trooper (mounted police) in pursuit of a fugitive beyond.

......but in the pitiless chase many innocent as well as guilty were shot down or sabred.

The foot police behaved with conspicuous gallantry.....were the first to surmount the barricade. One of them named John King from Mayo in Ireland particularly distinguished himself by climbing the flag staff amidst a shower of balls and capturing the rebel flag.

This was a white cross, starred at the center and at each point on blue ground, representing the Crux Australis (southern cross) the symbol of the revolutionary league.......

The dead and wounded were brought in afterwards in carts and the spectacle was one never to be forgotten. The excited bare necked soldiery (they wore no stocks that morning), the long line of downcast and tattered captives; the dead soldiers stretched stiff and silent in carts, their showy uniforms a mockery now – and more than all, the group of wounded lying half naked and panting at the end of the Commissariat office. Most wretched and pitiable objects these were, disfigured with cuts and blood stains, the round blue holes in their flesh, already swollen, where a bullet or bayonet entered, attracting the eye with a horrible fascination.

The following account is from a soldier of the 40th Regiment -

As a military man, and one who took a most prominent part in all the military movements of that day, I beg leave to offer a remark upon the statement made by the Government officer of the Camp [not referring to Huyghue]. The small force consisted of detachments of the 12th and 40th Regiments, and a few troopers and foot police, the whole under the command of Captains Thomas and Wise, and a Lieutenant of the 12th, I forget his name.

The order to fall-in and be silent was given, and when Captain Thomas had spoken a few words we were put in motion, led by Captain Wise. The party had not advanced three hundred yards before we were seen by the rebel sentry, who fired, not at our party, but to warn his party in the Stockade. He was on Black Hill. Captain Thomas turned his head in the direction of the shot, and said "We are seen. Forward, and steady men! Don't fire; let the insurgents fire first. You wait for the sound of the bugle." When within a short distance of the Stockade, the insurgents fired. Captain Wise fell, wounded mortally. The same volley wounded the lieutenant of the 12th, already spoken of, and three of his men; two killed, one wounded of the 40th - Privates Michael Rooney, Joseph Wall, killed; William Juniper, badly wounded.
The Camp officer says the police were the first to enter the Stockade. He is wrong. There was not one policeman killed or wounded during the whole affair. When Captain Wise fell the men cheered, and were over in the stockade in a second, and then bayonet and pike went to work. The diggers fought well and fierce, not a word spoken on either side until all was over. The blacksmith who made the pikes was killed by Lieutenant Richards, 40th Regiment. Honor to his name - he fought well and died gloriously.

It was rumored that at that time the police were cruel to the wounded and prisoners. No such thing. The police did nothing but their duty, and they did it well for men that were not accustomed to scenes of blood or violence.

To my knowledge there was only one wounded man despatched, and he kept swinging his pike about his head as he sat on the ground. His two legs were broken, and he had a musket ball in his body. He could not live, and it was best to despatch him. His name was O'Neill, a native of Kilkenny, Ireland. I heard this statement from a sergeant of police, and I know it was correct.

Figure 4: Taking the Eureka Stockade

(Author’s note - there is an apparent discrepancy between Huyghue’s account, the soldier of the 40th Regiment’s account and Carboni’s recount with respect to who first mounted the barricade and captured the flag. Since revolvers and muskets of this period required time to reload, it is also unlikely that the flag was taken amidst “a shower of balls”. Writing well after the event, I think Huyghue may be turning the legend into fact by so dramatically naming a Policeman.)

Huyghue, concluded –

that night we were again under arms, as constant rumours of an intended attack kept us on the alert. This is exhausting work, and a severe trial, especially for the military, as the men have had no rest for several nights. Indeed, no one within the lines has undressed for the last four nights at the very least.

Carboni wrote in his diary (Chapter 57) –

the red coats were now ordered to fall in, their bloody work was over and were marched off. Dragging with them the Southern Cross.

Figure 5. The torn Eureka Flag  
Courtesy of the Ballarat Fine Art Gallery  
(Note that cuttings from the flag were taken by others as souvenirs.)

Fatal Collision Ballaarat Monday, 3 a.m.

The Hobart Courier Friday 8 December 1854 dramatically reported -

At the above hour a gentleman arrived at this office who had ridden through express, leaving Ballaarat at half-past-one yesterday. He brings us the following disastrous report:
At four a.m. this morning (Sunday) the Troopers advanced on the right of the Warraneep Gulley, and another division on the left of the Eureka line, encompassing the camp of the diggers. A shout was raised, and after a sharp firing of about twenty minutes the Troopers called to the soldiers, who were advancing, that it was all over.

The camp of the diggers was constructed of piles of slabs collected from the neighbouring holes.

I enclose the official return, as known at 9 a.m. Tomorrow you shall have the real truth. I do not believe but that the loss of the military, to say nothing of the wounded, is considerably more than acknowledged.

Sir,

I have the honour to inform you that the casualties on the part of the military are 1 Private of the 12th Regiment killed, 2 Privates of the 40th killed, Captain Wise of the 40th is dangerously wounded; Lieutenant Paul of the 12th, seriously wounded. Several Privates of 40th and 12th more or less wounded. No official return has yet been made, but the correspondent of the Argus can have it tomorrow by applying at the camp.

One hundred and twenty-five prisoners made, but the casualties on the part of the insurgents are not known. I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your most obedient servant,
Robert Bede,
Resident Commissioner.

In the case of Captain Wise, amputation is considered necessary, he having received two wounds in the leg. This is but the beginning of the end. The reporter of the Ballarat Times has been taken, and his life was with difficulty saved from the hands of the infuriated soldiers. A coloured man, recognised by a soldier, would have been shot in the camp had it not been for the officers. Nearly all the ringleaders are taken.

Fifteen are lying dead in the Eureka camp. Sixteen are dangerously wounded. A German has received five different wounds. The Eureka Camp, as well as the stores and tents in the neighbourhood, have been burnt to the ground, and considerable loss of property has ensued thereby. A former reporter for the Sydney Morning Herald, a Mr. Haslam, was shot in the shoulder by the troopers.

The London Hotel is the chief repository for the dead and wounded. The troopers swept the diggings, and are making several captures now at the moment of writing.

The most harrowing and heartrending scenes amongst the women and children I have witnessed through this dreadful morning. Many innocent persons have suffered, and many are prisoners who were there at the time of the skirmish, but took no active part.

10 a.m. Several wagons containing wounded and confiscated property have passed on their way to the Camp. At present every one is as if stunned and but few are to be seen about.

The flag of the diggers, "The Southern Cross," as well as the "Union Jack," which they had to hoist underneath, were captured by the Foot Police.

Had the diggers fired longer, the loss to the military would have been immense, and they, as it was, acted with a precision and a regularity admired even by the officers of the military.

Report says that only a small division of the diggers were attacked this morning, merely a guard of relief enough to protect the Eureka Camp. Of the rest, some were off duty, but the majority were in the bush, and guarding the roads to Melbourne and Geelong.
Martial Law proclaimed at Ballaarat.

Assistant Military Secretary to Colonial Secretary, reporting arrival of the troops at Ballaarat, and of the state of affairs at that gold field. 5th December, 1854.

No. 1
Camp, Ballaarat
3rd December, 1854

Sir,

I have the honor to report, for the information of the Major General, the following details relative to a collision that took place this morning between the troops under my command and the Ballaarat rebels.

The Major-General has already been made aware of the fact that a large number of disposed persons have for some time been openly organising, drilling, and equipping themselves, with the undisguised object of attacking Her Majesty's troops, and, if possible, subverting Government.

During the night of the 1st instant, frequent signals were observed passing from tent to tent around the Camp, and several shots were fired over the heads of the sentries. I therefore considered it necessary on the following day to issue a public notice –

"That no light would be allowed in the neighbourhood after eight o'clock; that no discharge of firearms would be permitted on any pretence; and that persons disobeying these orders would be fired at."

This notice produced the desired effect. Early on the 2nd instant, information reached me that the rebels were forming an entrenched camp at the Eureka Diggings, about a mile and a half from our Camp, with the avowed intention of intercepting the troops, under the Major General's command, en route from Melbourne.

In the course of the afternoon, Mr. Commissioner Amos, in charge of the Eureka Station, arrived here, and reported that an armed party of the rebels had marched up to his Camp, taken him prisoner, and subsequently released him, but kept possession of his horse. During the whole of that day strong parties of insurgents were parading the diggings in our direction, many of them in sight of the Camp, robbing stores, collecting arms, and forcing people to join their ranks.

I did not consider it prudent to attack them, as they were not collected in any one spot, and the safety of the Camp would have been risked had a larger party of the force been withdrawn. I determined, however, to attack their camp at daylight the next morning. For this purpose the troops (detailed in the margin) were ordered to assemble at half-past two o'clock a.m. At three o'clock I left with this force, handing over the charge of the Camp to Captain Atkinson, of the 12th regiment, with the remainder of the troops and police.

HM Force 50 (all rank) with Lieutenant Hall and Lieutenant Gardyne
Mounted Police 70 (" ) Sub-Inspectors Furnell, Langley, Chomley, and Lieut. Cassack
12th Regiment 65 (" ) Captain Queade and Lieutenant Paul
40th Regiment 67 (" ) Captain Wise, Lieutenant Bowder, Lieutenant Richards
Foot Police 24 (" ) Sub-Inspector Carter
Total Troops: Mounted - 100. Foot - 176.

Accompanying us were Mr. Commissioner Amos, who acted as a guide, Messrs. Hackett, P.M. and Webster, Civil Commissary, all magistrates,

In excellent order and with perfect silence the force arrived. In about half an hour, in front of the entrenchment, and about 300 yards from it, under cover of a rise of the ground. The detachments of the 12th and 40th Regiments extended in skirmishing order, each having its proper support.

Part of the mounted force of military and police moved towards the left of their position to threaten its flank and rear, the remainder of the mounted force and the Foot Police were kept in
reserve; we then advanced quietly towards the entrenchments, where the revolutionary flag was flying.

At about 150 yards we were received by a rather sharp and well directed fire from the rebels, without word or challenge on their part. Then, and not till then, I ordered the bugle to sound the "Commence Firing." For about ten minutes a heavy fire was kept up by the troops advancing, which was replied to by the rebels. During this time I brought up the infantry supports and Foot Police. The entrenchment was then carried, and I ordered the firing to cease. All persons found within the entrenchment were taken prisoners, and many of the fugitives were intercepted by the cavalry.

I afterwards brought the infantry and a portion of the Mounted Police, in charge of the prisoners and wounded to Camp, directing the remainder of the cavalry to recover the Government Camp at the Eureka, which was about 500 yards from the place where we then stood, and which was reported to be in possession of the Insurgents. They found it had been occupied by them during the night, and that it had subsequently been deserted; the whole force accordingly returned to the Camp.

The number of prisoners brought in was 125; a few of them, however, I ordered to be released, as I was not satisfied they had been in the entrenchment, although they were in the immediate neighbourhood. Several have been taken since on the charge of Insurrection, which makes the number now in custody 114.

The behaviour of the troops and Police, both officers and men, in this skirmish was very good; and whilst I hope the Major General will be pleased to convey to His Excellency my appreciation of the conduct of the whole Police force under my command, I feel it right particularly to notice the extreme steadiness of the Foot Police under Captain Carter, who were brought up with the supports to carry the entrenchment.

I am most desirous of acknowledging the great assistance I have received in this affair and all the arrangements connected with my command, from Captain Pasley, R.E., who was good enough to act as my Aide-de-Camp on this occasion, and who joined the skirmishers in their advance. Mr. Webster remained under fire the whole time, giving me the benefit of his services. Mr. Hackett, the Police Magistrate, remained with the infantry, and Mr. Amos guided the cavalry to their position.

I cannot omit from my despatch the expression of my deep regret at the dangerous wound received by Captain Wise of the 40th Regiment, who, remaining at his post after getting a slight wound, fell on the inside of the entrenchment when conspicuously leading his company to the attack. Lieutenant Paul, 12th Regiment, also received a severe wound, but continued to do his duty in the ranks. The number of killed and wounded on the side of the Insurgents was great, but I have no means of ascertaining it correctly. I have reason, however, to believe that there were not less than thirty killed on the spot, and I know that many since died of their wounds.

Amongst these and the persons in custody several leaders of the Insurrection appear, two of whom lie dangerously, if not mortally wounded, in hotels near the spot.

The effect of this blow has been that the Police now patrol in small bodies the length and breadth of the Ballarat gold fields without threats or insults. To such of the wounded as have not been removed, I have sent medical assistance, and I have caused the unclaimed bodies to be taken away and buried in the Cemetery.

I have, etc,
J. W. Thomas, Captain Commanding Troops at Ballarat.
The Official Report on Eureka by the Military

(Sydney Morning Herald, 19th December 1854) By the courtesy of Colonel Macarthur, Deputy Adjutant-General, we have been favoured with the following official account of the encounter of the military with the diggers at Ballaarat, on the 3rd instant:

General Order - No. 163
Head Quarters, Camp, Ballaarat
December 9, 1854

The Major General has had under consideration the report of Captain Thomas, 40th Regiment, respecting a sharp encounter which took place at dawn, on the 3rd instant, about one mile and half from this Camp, between a body of insurgents and part of the troops then at Ballaarat.

The party in this affair was composed of one subaltern and 65 of other ranks of a detachment of the 12th Regiment, under Captain Queade; one subaltern and 30 of other ranks of the military mounted force, under Lieutenant Hall, 40th Regiment; and one subaltern and 87 of other ranks of a detachment 40th Regiment, under Captain Wise; together with six officers and 94 mounted and foot constabulary. Captain Pasley, the Royal Engineers. Lieutenant Richards, 40th Regiment, and Sub-Inspector Taylor, were Captain Thomas's orderly officers on this occasion.

The force thus constituted, advanced steadily until they received the fire of the rebels, and then stormed an extensive barricade which these had for some days constructed and held as a stronghold.

In their headlong flight before the vigorous assault of the troops, they met with severe and merited chastisement. Thirty are believed to have been killed and a much larger number wounded.

This salutary lesson to the traitors and anarchists, then banded together for the subversion of law and order has, the Major General regrets to learn, not been effected without Captain Wise, 40th Regiment, Lieutenant Paul, 12th Regiment, being severely wounded and the casualties contained in the subjoined list.

Sir Robert Nickle will not fail to submit the names of the killed and wounded for the consideration of the Right Honourable the General commanding in chief, in order to their being transmitted to their respective parishes, so that friends and kinsmen may become acquainted with their gallantry.

While here with the troops, the remembrance of these brave men will be kept alive in the sections of which they form a part. Like them, whether in splendid triumphs or in minor affairs, it is the good opinion of the officers, non-commissioned officers, and privates to which he belongs, that every true soldier should seek to obtain. The Major General considers that Captain Thomas deserved the utmost praise for the secrecy which he maintained while planning this energetic attack, as well as for the promptitude with which it was accomplished when planned.

On an occasion when all are reported to have behaved well, both soldiery and police, it would be invidious to made distinctions; but this much may be affirmed, that, while the troops dealt heavy blows on the insurgents, they were not unmindful of the protection of their wounded officers on the field.

List of casualties incurred by the force under the command of Captain J. W. Thomas, 40th Regiment, in the attack on the rebel camp at Eureka, on the 3rd December, 1854:

12th Regiment.
Lieutenant W. H. Paul severely wounded
Private William Webb mortally wounded, since dead
Robert Adair                      severely wounded
John Smith                       severely wounded
Felix Boyle                       severely wounded
William Buttwell              very severely wounded
Timothy Galvin                   severely wounded
William French              severely wounded.

40th Regiment.
Private Michael Rooney  killed
Captain H. C. Wise          dangerously wounded
Private John Bryne          severely wounded
Henry Colles                     slightly wounded
William Juniper                 severely wounded
Bernard O'Donnell           severely wounded
Joseph Wall                       mortally wounded, since dead
Patrick Sullivan       slightly wounded.

Casualties

Twenty-one miners were killed, twelve wounded and one hundred and fourteen prisoners were taken.

Assistant Surgeon Arden most probably tended the dead and wounded, both civilian and military. The number of soldiers killed and wounded during the attack were -

12th Regiment
Killed
3280 Private Felix Boyle  gunshot wounds, died 10 Jan 1855, age 32 yrs, born Ireland
3295 Private John Hall          gunshot wounds, died 31 Dec 1854, age 30 yrs, born Ireland
3301 Private William Webb    gunshot wounds, died 5 Dec 1854, age 19 yrs, born England

Wounded
Lieutenant William Paul  gunshot wound to the hip
3329 Private Samuel Adair    gunshot wound through hand
3307 Private William Butwell  compound fracture of arm
2865 Private William French   gunshot wound in hip
3028 Private Timothy Galvin   gunshot wound in neck and ear
3335 Private John Smith      gunshot wound in thigh.

Private Felix Boyle was recorded as the first military casualty of the attack. He was struck by a musket ball in the nose and mouth, severely shattering his lower jaw. Complications set in and he died over a month later. Sergeant (2929) William Alderton was the informant on the death certificates of Privates Boyle and Webb.

40th Regiment
Killed
Captain Henry Wise              gunshot wound through head, died 21st December 1854, age 26
Private Denis Brien           died 3rd December 1854
Private Michael Rooney       gunshot, died 3rd December 1854, age 21 yrs, born Ireland
Private Joseph Wall           gunshot & spiked, died 3rd Dec 1854, age 20 yrs, born England

Wounded
Private John Byrne               flesh wound in neck and leg
Private Henry Colles              gunshot wound in side
Private William Juniper           compound fracture of leg by gun shot
Private Bernard O'Donnell   gunshot wound in neck
Private Patrick Sullivan  gunshot wound in arm
Funerals

Huyghue recalled in early December -

the interment of the bodies took place the same day. The soldiers were buried with military honours. The insurgent dead, enclosed in rough coffins, were placed in a separate grave, the burial service being read over them by the clergyman to whose faith they respectively belonged. And here a singular contretemps occurred.

Having concluded, as they thought, the last office to their fallen comrades, the military commenced their march back to Camp. When at the entrance of the cemetery they were met by a conveyance carrying yet another dead soldier who, through some misunderstanding or failure of arrangement, had been overlooked. Here a halt was made and after a short parley with the Catholic priest, who accompanied the remains, the procession faced about and returned to perform a second time the funeral obsequies.

Later in February 1855, Private Boyle received more than an ordinary military funeral. Captain Queade reported that he had paid six pounds for Boyle’s coffin. British War Office regulations, he pointed out, stated that the sum to be paid for a soldier’s funeral should not exceed one pound fifteen shillings. “I have also to add that the sum paid was the lowest at which a coffin could be obtained,” Queade advised. The Auditor General of Victoria saw no objection to accounts of this nature. His recommendation, that the cost of the coffin should be paid by the Military Commissariat, was approved by Lieutenant Governor Hotham on the 15th February 1855. (VPRS 1189 box 141 55/L 1626)

Soldier’s Memorials

Erected by the State of Victoria in 1879, the Soldier’s Memorial in the Old Ballarat Cemetery bears the following inscription –

In this place with other soldiers and civilians of the military camp then in Ballarat were buried the remains of the British soldiers Henry Christopher Wise Captain, Michael Roney and Joseph Wall, Privates of the 40th Regiment and William Webb, Felix Boyle and John Hall, Privates of the 12th Regiment who fell dead or fatally wounded at the Eureka Stockade in brave devotion to duty on Sunday, 3rd December 1854 whilst attacking a band of aggrieved diggers in arms against what they regarded as a tyrannous administration.

Not far west from this spot lie the remains of some of the diggers who fell in their courageous but misdirected endeavour to secure the freedom which soon afterwards came in the form of manhood suffrage and constitutional government.

The memorial at the site of the Eureka Stockade in Ballarat reads –

This tablet was erected by the Eureka Improvement Committee 1923.

To the honoured memory of the heroic pioneers who fought and fell in this sacred spot in the cause of liberty and the soldiers who fell at Duty’s call.

Diggers

W. Emmerman  Lieut. Ross
J. Diamond    J. Robertson
T. O’Neill     Fenton
J. Donaghey    E. McGlyn
W. Clifton    J. Haynes
E. Quin       P. Gittins
W. Quinlan    T. Mullins
J. Hafele     S. Green
Place Names

Three Avenues, within the Old Ballarat Cemetery, have been named after soldiers of the 12th Regiment - Boyle Drive, Hall Drive, and Webb Drive respectively.

Police Court Proceedings

A Police Court was held in mid December to determine whether the 114 men arrested during and after the rebellion should be committed for trial. Based on these proceedings, thirteen prisoners were remanded to be tried for high treason. The prisoners included Raffaello Carboni and James Campbell. Sixteen soldiers of the 40th gave evidence, but only one soldier from the 12th Regiment was called. Private (1272) John Sullivan gave evidence against James Campbell, a native of Kingston, Jamaica -

received orders to fix bayonets to charge. Saw Campbell run from one tent to another. Cannot say whether he was armed. It was inside the stockade. Was close to Captain Wise, who had fallen. Took up his ground beside him. Then returned home.

The order "Fix bayonets!" was understood and obeyed. As he charged, Private John Sullivan saw a miner, Campbell, run from one tent to another within the Stockade in an effort to secure cover. He didn’t appear to be armed. He then heard a muffled cry and turned to find Captain Wise, who had been severely wounded. Wise beckoned him on but Sullivan stood by his side and defended him until relieved.

Aftermath of Eureka

In the days and weeks that followed the rebellion, there was a groundswell of public indignation in Melbourne as well as in Ballarat against what was seen as a brutal over-reaction in a situation essentially brought about by the actions of Commission and Government officials. When thirteen of the imprisoned stockaders were tried for treason in Melbourne early in 1855, all were acquitted to great public acclaim. The promised commission of enquiry into the administration of the goldfields eventuated, and was scathing in its criticism of the handling of the affair.

The Miner’s Licence was replaced by an export duty on gold and a Miner’s Right which cost a small annual fee. A system of mining wardens replaced the gold commissioners, and police numbers were cut drastically. After the establishment of the Legislative Assembly in 1856, the rebel leader Peter Lalor was representing Ballarat in the Legislative Council.

The effect Eureka had on mining laws, of equality within society, the legislative administration and the influence upon subsequent generations of Australians has been profound.

The impact on the Regiment was subtle. Fifty-six soldiers deserted in the pay quarter January – March 1855 from all stations. Of the fifty-six, fifty were English, six were Irish. (PRO3714, WO2971, Page236).

Twelve months later, Sir Charles Hotham died on the 30th December 1855.

Eureka, with its potent symbolism, has acquired an aura of excitement and romance that has continued to stir the imagination of the Australian people.
THE SOLDIERS OF BALLARAT AND EUREKA

Who were the soldiers of the 12th Regiment at Eureka

The Payrolls and Musters for the period October-December 1854 (PRO3714) only provide details of soldiers who were posted to Ballarat and it is not possible to identify those men who were actually in the field on that fateful day.

The men, that were stationed at Ballarat in the months of October and November 1854, are named in the following table along with some personal details. (The reinforcements, that arrived in December, have been excluded). In all, there were 165 soldiers, yet only 65 were in the field –

- 2 Captains
- 3 Lieutenants
- 1 Assistant Surgeon
- 1 Colour Sergeant
- 6 Sergeants
- 7 Corporals
- 3 Drummers and Fifers
- 141 Privates.

Which Ship did they Arrive on in Australia

I have assumed that those soldiers posted to Ballarat before the 4th November 1854 disembarked from the ship Camperdown and I have assumed that all soldiers posted to Ballarat after the 4th November 1854 disembarked from the ship Empress Eugenie.

Private (959) George Swatman was the only soldier from the ship Gloucester.

Who were the Killed

Private (3280) Felix Boyle, born Fermanagh Ireland, trade of carpenter, enlisted originally with the 10th (North Lincolnshire) Regiment and served with that regiment for fourteen years, mainly campaigning in India. For this service he received the Sutlej campaign medal (1845-46) with the bar Sabraon and the Punjab campaign medal (1848-49) with the bars Mooltan and Goojerat. He was discharged from the 10th Regiment with a military pension. On returning to Ireland, he re-enlisted on the 26th August 1852 with the 12th Regiment that was stationed and recruiting in Belfast. He departed on the troopship Empress Eugenie and disembarked at Melbourne on the 6th November 1854. Boyle was aged thirty-two at time of death on the 10th January 1855.

Private (3295) John Hall arrived on the ship Camperdown and was stationed at Ballarat. Hall, labourer, born Kilkenny Limerick, had enlisted on the 3rd October 1853, and was aged thirty at time of death on the 31st December 1854.

Private (3301) William Webb arrived on the ship Empress Eugenie and was stationed at Ballarat. Webb, labourer, born Hartfordshire England, had enlisted on the 6th October 1853, and was aged nineteen at time of death on the 5th December 1854. (PRO3714)

All three men died from their wounds.

What happened to the Wounded

Lieutenant William Henry Paul took leave while posted in Launceston, Tasmania, in June 1856 and presumably returned to England (PRO3716).
Private Samuel Adair had enlisted on the 19th December 1853, one year before Eureka. He was promoted through the ranks to Colour Sergeant on the 1st November 1863, served in the second Maori war and took discharge in New Zealand on the 10th June 1866 (PRO3730).

Private William Butwell transferred to the 40th Regiment on the 1st December 1855 while still posted at Ballarat and prior to the Regiment leaving Victoria (PRO3715).

Drummer John Eagan, born Athlone Ireland in 1839, enlisted as a Boy on the 10th February 1852 aged thirteen. He was promoted to Private shortly after the Eureka Rebellion and re-appointed Drummer in May 1856. Between 1854 and 1860, Eagan had been confined to cells on a couple of occasions and had also been on Sick Report in February 1860. Eagan was not sent to the Maori War in July 1860, probably because of his poor health. Aged twenty-one and single, he died on the 8th September 1860 at Victoria Barracks Sydney and was interred in the Roman Catholic burial grounds. (PRO3721, NSW Death Certificate 1860 / 002463)

Private William French was promoted to Sergeant and served in the third Maori War. He returned to England with the Regiment on the 3rd May 1867 (PRO3731).

Private Timothy Galvin was posted to Fremantle, Western Australia, from whence he returned to Sydney in March 1863. Galvin, born County Cork, aged thirty-six, died at Victoria Barracks on the 13th May 1863 (PRO3725).

Private John Smith committed a civil offence in Melbourne, was discharged and transported back to England on the 3rd December 1855 (PRO3715).

Birth Place
Birth details of only twenty-seven soldiers could be obtained from the Payrolls and Musters, Police Gazettes and NSW Death certificates.

Twelve soldiers were born in England, fifteen in Ireland.

Ages
Most of the soldiers were under twenty years of age. Refer to Appendix 4.

Enlistment Details
Enlistment details were obtained from the Payroll records of deserters, discharged soldiers and from those who died. Details from Enlistment records of 1853 were also kindly provided to me by Mr Bill Birch. Enlistments have now been obtained for seventy soldiers.

Military Experience – most of the soldiers (85 out of 133) were inexperienced, having less than two years service prior to Ballarat.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Enlistment Year</th>
<th>Soldiers</th>
<th>Enlistment Year</th>
<th>Soldiers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1833</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1845</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1834</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1846</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1835</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1847</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1836</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1848</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1837</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1849</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1838</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1850</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1839</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>1851</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1840</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1852</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1841</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1853</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1842</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1854 (Note)</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1843</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1855</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1844</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note - Private (3101) Patrick Flynn enlisted in Waterford Ireland on the 22nd June 1854, as the Battalion was preparing to embark from Cork for Australia.
Soldiers at Ballarat and Eureka

Place of Enlistment – twenty-five soldiers enlisted in England, sixteen soldiers had enlisted in Ireland. It is reasonable to assume that the majority of the soldiers at Ballarat were English.

Trades - only thirty-eight enlistments provided trades and these records indicate that most of the soldiers were unskilled (28 labourers).

Missing Payrolls and Musters

Microfilm copies of the Payrolls and Musters for the period Sydney and Brisbane May 1864 to March 1865 were not available at the time of publication. The last entries for Colour Sergeant Casserly, Sergeant Earl, Private Hawthorne and Private Parkhouse had the men posted to Sydney in 1864, while Private Shanahan was in Brisbane 1865.

Ballarat and Lambing Flat

Of the 113 men that were deployed seven years later to Lambing Flat in 1861, only seven men had been stationed at Ballarat –

Captain R. Atkinson
3035 Private Andrew Canty
2945 Private George Fuller
3328 Private Charles Haddon
3296 Private John Melton
3172 Sergeant William Earl
3342 Private John Parkhouse.

Ballarat, Lambing Flat and the Maori Wars

Private (3328) Charles Haddon is the only soldier to have served at Ballarat, Lambing Flat (after the first riot) and the New Zealand wars (third). Private Haddon had enlisted on the 28th November 1853 and was discharged in New Zealand on the 21st March 1866 (PRO3730).

2nd Maori War

Of those soldiers posted to Ballarat only twenty-seven went to the second Maori war in 1860. Only one soldier from the 12th Regiment was killed in action during this war and by coincidence that soldier had also been stationed at Ballarat during Eureka.

Private (3090) Edward Archer survived Ballarat only to be Killed in Action in the second Maori war on the 23rd January 1861. Born Essex, trade of labourer, Archer had enlisted on the 13th May 1852 (PRO3721). Soon after the occupation of No. 1 Redoubt, a great stir was observed for two days in and about the Te Arei position, and it was reported that large Maori reinforcements had arrived from Waikato. Shortly before 4am on the 23rd January, the enemy made a determined attempt to seize the redoubt, when they were repulsed with great loss.

3rd Maori War

Forty soldiers from Ballarat served in the third Maori war in 1863. Of these, Corporal (3240) Norgrove was wounded in the Battle of Rangiriri and later took his discharge from New Zealand in May 1865.

The following sixteen of these forty soldiers had also served in the second Maori War -

3329 Private Samuel Adair
1654 Private John Barrow
1512 Color Sergeant John Casserly
3152 Private Josiah Collins
3009 Private James Dow
3308 Private John Doward
3243 Private John Duke
3281 Sergeant William Lawrence
3221 Private John Manning
3065 Private Henry Payne
3183 Private Samuel Reynolds
2976 Private Jesse Spalding
3217 Corporal John Thompson
3216 Private Andrew Walker
3194 Private James Wright
3322 Sergeant Charles Yalden.

Of these sixteen, Private Doward was wounded in the Battle of Rangiriri and returned to England from New Zealand as an invalid in June 1864.

**New Zealand War Medal**

The New Zealand war medal was issued in 1869 to soldiers who had actually been under fire or otherwise conspicuous for distinguished service in the field. A soldier who was on the Regimental strength in 1869 was deemed “effective” and entitled to receive a medal bearing the date showing when he served in New Zealand. “Non effective” soldiers were, as a rule, those who were no longer in the Army when they applied for the medal and they received an undated medal.

Private (1874) James Wagstaff was the only soldier who was at Ballarat and was still serving in 1869. After Ballarat, Private Wagstaff was posted to Fremantle, Western Australia, where he stayed until returning with the detachment to Sydney in 1863. He performed various garrison duties in Sydney and with the remainder of the Sydney detachment, rejoined HQ in New Zealand in November 1866 (PRO3730). After six months in New Zealand, he returned to England with the Regiment in May 1867. He took discharge on the 28th September 1869. (AJCP M973)

**Entitlement to Land in New Zealand**

Private (3065) Henry Payne was the only soldier stationed at Ballarat who also claimed a remittance for land in New Zealand under the Naval and Military Settlers’ and Volunteers Land Acts 1889, 1891 and 1892. Refer to chapter 1889-NZ.

**Summary of the Soldiers**

From the above analysis, most of the soldiers were young, unskilled labourers, and English. While they may have received musketry training, above all, they were inexperienced in warfare. As Samuel Huyghue, Chief Clerk to the Gold Commissioner, noted -

A second volley was then fired... Its severity caused the Queen’s troops to waiver and many of them held back, especially the raw recruits who were mere boys in fact…

My Irish great grand father, Private (3187) Martin Daley, was only nineteen when he was posted to Ballarat in November 1854. He had enlisted on the 1st March 1853 in Dublin, Ireland.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Outcome</th>
<th>From Australia</th>
<th>From New Zealand</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Returned to England</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Returned to England as Invalids</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Returned to England on Leave</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Killed in Action</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Died</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Discharged</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Transfers to Other Regiments</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deserters</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unknown (Sydney and Brisbane)</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>120</strong></td>
<td><strong>45</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1855

Stations
South Australia (Adelaide), Tasmania, Victoria and Western Australia (Fremantle and Perth).

Troop Movements
Troop movements within Australia and New Zealand had to be approved by Army HQ Australia/New Zealand. As advised by QM Laver in Captain Saunders’ court martial –

   (the CO did not have )…..the power to allow any soldier to leave New South Wales without the approval of the Major General.

The Regimental Band
The Argus reported on Friday 12th January 1855 under Domestic Intelligence – Military Music –

Major Kempt, commanding the detachment of the 12th Regiment, at present stationed in Melbourne, has kindly consented to allow the splendid band of the Regiment to play once a week in the Richmond Paddock, near the Botanical Gardens. The band, which is under the direction of Mr Callen, will accordingly attend at half past four o’clock this afternoon and every Thursday afternoon for the future.

On the 13th January, the Argus advised under Military Music –

we have already stated that the Band of the 12th Regiment will perform every Thursday afternoon, commencing at half past four o’clock, at the Richmond Paddock, above the Immigration Barracks, outside the Botanical Gardens. The band of the 40th will play every Saturday afternoon at half past four o’clock, on the ground of the Melbourne Cricket Club.

The Argus further reported under Music in the Government Paddock –

the band of the 12th Regiment played yesterday evening, in the Government Paddock, a selection of favourite airs, under the able direction of their band master Mr Callen. So few of the public were present that we think it probable they were not aware of the circumstance. From the subjoined programme of the performance of yesterday evening, it will be seen what a treat may be expected on similar future occasions by all lovers of good music – Programme – Overture, Maroo Spada, Auber; waltz, Reussen; Lieder, Gungl; selection, Giraida, Adam; quadrille, Military Strauss; cavatina, Tutto e scolto (sonnambula) Bellini; polka, Zerlina, Etting.

Band Masters – Mr Callen and Mr Prince
The band’s performances were a regular event, followed a similar pattern and were often advertised. The calibre of the band, all brass and drums, and the calibre of the conductor were exceptional. All music sheets were hand written and had to be arranged for each instrument section.

Band Master, Mr. George Douglas Callen, also known as David Callen, came with the Battalion from England. Callen was trained at the British Army School of Music, Kneller Hall. He was Band Director for the Battalion in Sydney which implies that he later sailed with it from Melbourne to Hobart and from Hobart to Sydney.

Callen was dismissed for breach of contract and replaced by Mr. Henry Prince in 1863. It is not known whether Henry Prince was related to Private Edward Prince, who enlisted in Sydney in 1859.
Callen became the director for the band of the 1st Battalion NSW Volunteer Rifles (SMH 12th December 1863) and performed similar concerts. He was appointed Bandmaster of the permanent army band established at Victoria Barracks, Sydney. He held that post until 1879, by which time he had produced a highly efficient band, considered to be one of the best in Australia at that time.

**Request for Clemency of the Eureka Rebels**

The Argus reported on the 13th January 1855 under The Ballarat Insurgents –

we understand that a public meeting for the purpose of petitioning His Excellency to proclaim a general amnesty with reference to all concerned in the late insurrection will take place this afternoon, at three o’clock on the open space by the side of St Paul’s church.

Governor Hotham refused the request for amnesty in the same month.

**The State Trials of High Treason**

The Argus reported on Saturday 13th January 1855 –

it is generally believed that the Ballarat [Eureka] prisoners will be tried on Tuesday.

Proceedings in the trials, which had enormous public interest, began on the 22nd February 1855. The prisoners were placed at the bar and answered to their names. As they had already received a full written copy of the charges against them, a summary was read by the Associate:

Prisoners at the bar, the charge against you in the first count of the information to which you are now called to plead is, that you did, on the 3rd December, 1854 (being at the time armed in a warlike manner), traitorously assemble together against our Lady the Queen; and that you did, whilst so armed and assembled together, levy and make war against our said Lady the Queen, within that part of Her dominions called Victoria, and attempt by force of arms to destroy the Government constituted there and by law established, and to depose our Lady the Queen from the kingly name and her Imperial Crown.

In the second count you are charged with having made war, as in the first count mentioned, and with attempting at the same time to compel by force our said Lady the Queen to change her measures and counsels.

In the third count the charge against you is, that having devised and intended to deprive our said Lady the Queen of the kingly name of the Imperial Crown in Victoria, you did express and evince such treasonable intention by the four following overt acts:

1st That you raised upon a pole, and collected round a certain standard, and did solemnly swear to defend each other, with the intention of levying war against our said Lady the Queen.

2nd That being armed with divers offensive weapons, you collected together and formed troops and bands under distinct leaders, and were drilled and trained in military exercise, to prepare for fighting against the soldiers and other loyal subjects of the Queen.

3rd That you collected and provided arms and ammunition, and erected divers fences and stockades, in order to levy war against our said Lady the Queen.

4th That being armed and arrayed in a warlike manner, you fired upon, fought with, wounded, and killed the said soldiers and other subjects then fighting in behalf of our said Lady the Queen, contrary to duty and allegiance. In the fourth count the charge against you is, that having devised and levied war against the Queen, in order to compel her by force and constraint her measures and counsels, you did express and evince such
treasonable and divers acts, which overt acts are four in number, and the same as those described in the third count.

The Argus Reported on the 28th March 1855 under Verdicts are Returned -

the jury retired, but in about seven minutes came into court and returned a verdict of not guilty in reference to all the prisoners, who were immediately discharged.

However, the Editor of the Ballarat Times newspaper was given three months imprisonment for sedition.

The Birch Brothers

Corporal (3252) James Birch and Private (3242) John Birch were twin brothers born in Dungannon, County Tyrone in July 1833. Both disembarked from the ship *Camperdown* on the 18th October 1854. James was married with a young son, Charles, and was stationed in Melbourne. His son later died in December.

John, however, was dispatched to Ballarat in the detachment of the 21st October and was stationed there during Eureka and later deserted on the 13th January 1855. Private John Birch was described as aged 22 years 7 months, height 5' 6”, fresh complexion, brown hair, grey eyes, born Tyrone, occupation brass founder. In 1880-81, he was living in Snake Valley near Ballarat and later died in Bendigo in 1900.

James was demoted from Corporal to Private in February 1855, possibly in connection with his brother's desertion, and served with the Regiment, including New Zealand, until his discharge at the end of 1861.

The Battalion Paymaster

The problem of not having a permanent Paymaster was resolved on the 6th April 1855, when Captain Walter Rice Olivey transferred into the position from the 11th Regiment, allowing Captain Vereker to focus on operational activities. (PRO3715)

Captain Olivey would rise to become Colonel Sir Walter Rice Olivey KCB, Chief Paymaster, Army Pay Department. His family motto was “the importance of truth and foresight.”

Broken Tranquility on the Gold Fields

The Argus reported on the 1st January 1855 –

The soldiers of the 12th, who took part in the "affair" on the Eureka on the 3rd, feel much aggrieved that, while the other troops engaged on that day have been removed from Ballarat, as well as the mounted troopers and foot police, that they alone should be kept at their station, known as they are, both by name and individually, to many hundreds on the gold-fields. They seem to fancy they will become objects of vengeance to the people in consequence. It appears to me absurd to entertain such a feeling, fraternising with the miners as the soldiers do, talking, smoking, and inspecting the washing stuff with the eyes of connoisseurs.

There have been several fights with the soldiers at some of the public houses, which is the sole cause of ill-feeling; but in every garrison town in England and elsewhere, there will be these collisions always. Perhaps the recent death of Captain Wyse coupled with the usual salutation of "Joe," with which a detachment of troops on the morning of his funeral was greeted, on its way to town, may account for this feeling, rapidly, I hope, dying away. The miners themselves are getting rather ashamed of this cry, as senseless, as it has proved itself obnoxious.
Food Rations

On the 6th December 1854, martial law was declared and no supplies could be brought into Ballarat. With the arrival of eight hundred reinforcements without Commissariat, the supply of food became desperate. Martial law was removed on the 16th December.

With the wounded soldiers of Eureka recovering in hospital, and the diggings relatively quiet, the process of patrolling the District soon became routine. Apart from the sense of being left on the diggings, the only other issue to galvanise the soldiers into action arose in January 1855 when it was learned that a special “extra” ration for soldiers from the Victorian Colonial Government had ceased. Lieutenant Colonel Thomas Valiant of the 40th Regiment, in command of the troops at Ballarat, advised Major General Nickle of his misgivings in a confidential dispatch on the 15th January. Colonel Valiant noted that meanwhile he had authorised a continued supply of rations, but at a reduced rate (VPRS 1189 Box 141 55/L 2599).

I fear that the discipline of the Troops will suffer if the rations are reduced, or an equivalent in money is not granted them, and that desertions will ensue. Indeed, I may add that three men of the Regiment under my command deserted on Saturday, avowedly from this cause, and that another man has gone this morning.

Everything is far dearer here than in Melbourne. Even a glass of beer costs the men four times as much as in Town. In Melbourne, they drink a quart of porter for 10 pence, here they pay four shillings a bottle for it. As it is, the Gold fields, as a quarter, are much disliked – how much more so will it become on the reduced ration.

The soldiers complain that the police, who had the same rations as themselves, have had their ration taken from them, but receive an allowance of 2s 6d a day in lieu, whereas nothing has been given them for their loss.

The extra quantity of ration costs the Government about one shilling a day, which would not be too much to pay the soldiers extra, while serving on the Gold Fields.

The Troops say it is very hard to suffer their loss, at a time too, when they have done their duty and have received the thanks of the Government and Legislative Council. I am aware that the feeling on the part of the soldiers, on this subject is so strong, that I deem it my duty to bring the matter to the immediate notice of Sir Robert Nickle.

Major General Nickle forwarded this correspondence to Victoria’s Colonial Secretary, with his own strong recommendation to maintain the extra rations.

(Note – from the official summary of costs of the Ballarat Riots, see below, extra rations were maintained but only upto April 1855.)

The emotional subject of food rations arose again in Hobart in 1858 with dire consequences for some of the men.

Relocation to Sandridge - Harbour Defences

A party consisting of 25 men of the 12th Regiment left their Melbourne quarters yesterday morning for Sandridge, to assist in the structure of a six gun gabion battery, about to be erected on the beach, in such a position as to be able to co-operate with another at Gellibrand's Point. It is also intended to build a barracks and powder magazine in the former locality. (From Sydney Morning Herald, September. 8th. The Maitland Mercury & Hunter River General Advertiser 19th September 1855)
Movements between the Goldfield Towns and Melbourne

On the 5th March 1855, the Headquarters and two companies of the 1st Battalion returned from Ballarat to Melbourne, and were joined on the 31st March by one company from Castlemaine and Sandhurst (Bendigo). The three companies already stationed in Melbourne were dispatched “on turn about” to Ballarat, Castlemaine and Sandhurst respectively.

This rotation may have been a means of reducing the financial burden on the men, as discussed above.

On the 30th August and the 20th September, the companies on detachment to Ballarat and Sandhurst were withdrawn and rejoined Headquarters.

On the 14th November, the company at Castlemaine rejoined Headquarters.

No more detachments from the 12th Regiment were sent to the Victorian goldfields.

The Cost of Eureka

A report (an official government “blue” paper) was presented to the Victorian Legislative Assembly on the 18th December 1855 that recorded a Petition for Compensation from 752 signatories.

Another report (an official government “blue” paper), entitled “1855-56 Victoria Ballarat Riots Expenses of Troops and Police” was printed on the 17th March 1856 and presented to the Victorian Legislative Assembly. The following details have been extracted from the report -

23-25th October 1854 – hire of wagons, F. Cobb & Co, conveyed 105 soldiers £840
27th November 1854 – hire of wagons, Train & Co, 6 wagons £600
January 1855 – soldiers' allowances £174
March 1855 – Field allowances £162.15
April 1855 – soldiers’ Ration money £475.12.

Death of Captain Littlehales

I am sorry to announce the death of Captain Littlehales, of the 12th Regiment, which took place at the Camp here on the night of the 12th inst. He had been suffering from dysentery (which has been very prevalent for some time, owing to the very changeable weather), and colonial fever supervening, proved too much for his strength of constitution to bear up against. He was buried on the 13th with military honors. (Ballarat. February 15, The Argus 19th February 1855)

Captain George Littlehales (born Winchester, England, unmarried) died in Ballarat on the 12th February 1855, aged thirty-one. Payroll and Muster, PRO3714, states that he left no will. A large baptismal font was donated to the Anglican Cathedral Church of Christ the King, Lydiard Street Ballarat -

in memory of G. R. Littlehales Feb. 12th 1855….[from] his loving parents.

In Winchester Cathedral, England, the Littlehales’ family graves lie in the flagstones within the floor, just above the stone of Jane Austen. The inscription on Captain Littlehales’s stone reads –

Captain George Richard Littlehales of the 12th Regiment who died in camp at Ballarat, Victoria, Australia, the 12th February 1855 and was there buried. Aged 31 years.

His tombstone has long since been replaced and, although his death is not related to Eureka, it has been commemorated along with the deaths of Privates Hall and Webb with a shared headstone laying in the Old Cemetery in Ballarat. This headstone reads –

To the memory of Captain G.R. Littlehales 12th Regiment who died February 12th 1855 aged 29 years and 9 months also of Privates William Webb and Felix Boyle who died
from the affects of gunshot wounds received in discharge of duty on the 3rd December 1854 also of Private John Hall who died December 31st 1854.

First Recruit
Patrick McCormick, age and height unknown, enlisted on the 2nd July 1855 in Melbourne. He received a bounty of £6 as well as 18s 6d for bringing money and attesting. (PRO3715). Private (3456) McCormick was discharged on the 2nd July 1862 from Perth.

Appointment of the New Commanding Officer
Colonel J. M. Perceval CB assumed command of the 1st Battalion on the 15th August 1855.

The New Colony of Tasmania
On the 26th November 1855, the colony of Van Diemen's Land officially became known as Tasmania and elections for parliament were held the next year in 1856.

Inspection of the Troops
On the 27th November, the 1st Battalion was inspected by Colonel E. Macarthur, Deputy Adjutant General, commanding the Australasian forces.

Transfer to South Australia
Arrival of the Detachment of the 12th Regiment to South Australia
On the 1st November, “A” Company under Lieutenant Saunders embarked from Melbourne on a coastal steamer for Adelaide, South Australia, to relieve a company of the 40th Regiment. The company was made up of three officers and forty-seven soldiers from the ship Empress Eugenie and thirty-four soldiers from the ship Gloucester. (PRO3716)

Sunday November 4, 1855 – The steamer White Swan from Melbourne. Passengers – Lieutenant Saunders, 12th Regiment in the cabin, 1 drummer, 55 rank and file, 11 women and 17 children of the 12th Regiment in the steerage. (Adelaide Observer, Saturday 10th November 1855)

The 40th Regiment returned to Melbourne on the White Swan 8th November 1855. (Adelaide Observer, Saturday 10th November 1855)

The White Swan was a screw steamer of 335 tons, built at Glasgow, Scotland, in 1854. Her engines were of 72 h.p. When on a passage from Auckland to Wellington, via Napier, the White Swan was totally wrecked at Uruti, about 17 miles south of Castlepoint, on June 29, 1862.

The Detachment of the 12th Regiment occupied the stone Barracks in Flinders St., Adelaide. The Barracks had been completed in 1851 and had rooms for 100 men, offices and apartments for married couples. The Detachment later removed 340km south-east to Guichen Bay, Robe, to control and protect the influx of Chinese gold miners that were entering the Victorian gold fields through Robe, South Australia.

Sunday 9th December 1855 – The steamer Havilah from Melbourne. Passengers – Captain Vereker and lady (12th Regiment)....one Private (12th Regiment) and child in steerage. (The Adelaide Observer, 15th December 1855 – Shipping Intelligence)

The Havilah, the steamer, came up the Gulf on Sunday in fine style under steam and canvas and by firing guns and appearing gaily dressed in flags conveyed the news that she had the mail from England and the news of the fall of Sebastopol. (The Adelaide Observer, 15th December 1855 – Miscellaneous)
**Havilah** was an iron steamship (301 tons, 2 cylinder making 55 horsepower) and schooner rigged of three masts. She serviced Melbourne and Adelaide in 1854 as a passenger vessel, and in 1884, she was converted into a collier for the haulage of coal from Port Kembla to Sydney, and was later converted into a hulk prior to 1900, effectively ending her status as a ship. Records state she was broken up in 1911. Havilah apparently means "Land of Gold".

Photo - *Havilah* moored leftside the steamer *Auckland*, fully dockside.

Image courtesy State Library Queensland.

**Founding of South Australia**

A group in Britain led by Edward Gibbon Wakefield wanted to start a colony based on free settlement rather than convict labour. Wakefield suggested that instead of granting free land to settlers as had happened in other colonies, the land should be sold. The money from land purchases would be used solely to transport labourers to the colony free of charge, who were responsible and skilled workers rather than paupers and convicts. Land prices needed to be high enough so that workers who saved to buy land of their own remained in the workforce long enough to avoid a labour shortage.

In 1834, the South Australian Association, with the aid of such figures as the Duke of Wellington persuaded British Parliament to pass the South Australia Colonisation Act 1834. The Act stated that 802,511 square kilometers would be allotted to the Colony and to be convict-free. The plan for the Colony to be the ideal embodiment of the best qualities of British society, that is, no religious discrimination or unemployment. The province and its capital were named prior to settlement. The Act further specified that it was to be self-sufficient; £20,000 surety had to be created and £35,000 worth of land had to be sold in the new Colony before any settlement was permitted. These conditions were fulfilled by the close of 1835.

The first settlers and officials, in nine ships consisting of 636 people, set sail from London for South Australia in early 1836. South Australia became a self-governing Colony in 1856 with the ratification of a new constitution by the British parliament. A bicameral parliament was elected on 9th March 1857, by which time 109,917 people lived in the Colony.

**Chinese Gold Diggers**

In 1855, Victoria introduced a landing fee of £10 to curb the numbers of Chinese arriving. Over the next two years to avoid this, ships landed the Chinese at Port Adelaide and Guichen Bay (Robe) in South Australia. From there the Chinese made their way on foot to the Victorian
goldfields. Not all went to Victoria, some walked to the copper mine at Burra, South Australia. Again South Australia benefited. On arrival the Chinese hired guides and purchased supplies - food, tents, shovels, mining cradles, etc, thus helping South Australia's economy. Many thousands landed at Port Adelaide. Some forty five ships landed more than 20,000 Chinese at Robe.

Lieutenant Saunders and twenty five men from the Detachment of the 12th Regiment were dispatched from Adelaide to Guichen Bay (Robe) to control the influx. The Chinese endured overcrowding on the ships, the handicap of being landed miles from their goal, and danger. Three of their ships were wrecked in Guichen Bay, *Duilius, Phaeton* and *Sultana*. However all passengers landed safely. Encouraged by Victoria, the South Australia government later imposed a poll tax on Chinese and limited the number and proportion of Chinese on board ships. Soon the streets of Robe were deserted.

**Garrison Theatricals**

On Tuesday next an amateur performance will take place at the Queen's Theatre, in aid of the Patriotic Fund. The comedy of "Used Up", and the farce of "Box and Cox" will be represented on the occasion. The Band of the 12th Regiment will be in attendance. Single tickets, half a guinea; family tickets (to admit five), two guineas. (The Argus 27th June 1855)

**Financial Support from the Freemasons in South Australia**

In connection with this effort to increase the Patriotic Fund, it may be mentioned that, a sum of money was subscribed chiefly by the Freemasons, to admit thirty-four Privates and six non-commissioned officers of the 12th Regiment, now stationed in Adelaide, to the pit of the Victorica Theatre, to witness the performance in aid of the Patriotic Fund. The remaining twelve Privates were also franked for the evening. (Military. The Sydney Morning Herald 25th December 1855)

**Cost of the Military**

Legislative Council - Estimates 1855 - Naval and Military Establishments: £173,647.19s.8d, being £4,120.7s.11d. for the colonial pay and contingencies of the headquarters staff; £1,3091.1s.8d for the staff and regimental contingencies; £55,726.9s.5d for the pay and allowances of five companies of the 12th Regiment and five companies of the 40th Regiment; etc (The Argus 4th May 1855)

**Appointment of Dr. Dick**

The following new appointments appeared in yesterday's Government Gazette: ...Dr. William Dick, Surgeon of the 12th Regiment, to be a visitor of the Yarra Bend Lunatic Asylum, vice Dr. O'Mullane resigned. (Govt Gazette - New Appointments. The Argus 21st July 1855)

**Surgeon of the 12th Regiment Shot in Melbourne**

A most outrageous case of "sticking-up" occurred this morning between twelve and one o'clock, just opposite the military barracks, on the south side of the Bridge.

Mr. Dick, the Surgeon of the 12th Regiment, was walking along the road to his quarters, in company with a gentleman resident at St. Kilda when they were suddenly stopped by two men, who presented pistols and demanded their money. Dr. Dick, half-thinking that it was a mere drunken freak, replied in an off-hand manner, that he should give no money, when both scoundrels fired. The bullet of the one passed through the hat of the St. Kilda gentleman, while that of the other struck Dr. Dick in the head, inflicting a severe wound.

A call was made for the guard to turn out when the murderous ruffians ran off, but they turned again at a few yards distance and each discharged another shot. The bullet was extracted about an hour later from the head of Dr. Dick, but he still remains in a very precarious condition. One of
the assailants was a tall man, the other very short but the darkness of the night, will too probably, prevent their capture or recognition. (Domestic Intelligence. Murderous attack on the St. Kilda Road. Surgeon of the 12th shot. The Argus 21st July 1855)

**New Roman Catholic Chapel**

A bazaar in aid of the funds for the erection of a new Roman Catholic Chapel was held yesterday at St. Francis's Hall, Elizabeth Street, Melbourne.

The bazaar was originated by the Rev. Mr. McEvoy, and was warmly supported by the ladies of the congregation of St. Francis's Cathedral. The hall was decorated for the occasion with a great deal of taste, under the direction of Mr. Byrne, and the decorations, assisted in their effect by the showy yet tasteful style in which the stalls were arranged, presented a very pleasing scene.

A fixed price was charged for admission to the bazaar, and, although the sum demanded was very small, nearly £10 was taken at the doors in this manner during the day. … The Band of the 12th Regiment was in attendance during the day and contributed greatly to the inspiring nature of the scene.

The design for the chapel was opened to competition. The successful architects were Messrs. George and Schneider. The plan of the edifice is in the early English style, and the building when erected will be a very handsome addition to the architecture of this city. (The Argus 5th October 1855)

**Destructive Fire at the Eastern Market, Melbourne**

Another extensive fire occurred in the city yesterday afternoon, about half-past twelve o'clock, and resulted in the destruction of no less than twelve shops and dwelling houses, and of goods and moveable property to a large amount. The scene of the conflagration was the block of ground upon which the Eastern Market formerly stood, and the buildings which were consumed consisted of a row of shops fronting Bourke Street and others in their rear.

The fire originated in a wooden building having a canvas roof, and occupied by Mr. James Banwell as a board and lodging house, and, it is said, was caused by the chimney taking fire and the roofing igniting. Although the wind was light and the alarm was quickly given, almost numbers of the buildings on the block were burnt down within ten minutes from the first breaking out of the flames….

The flames were distinctly visible from almost every part of the city, and attracted an immense concourse of spectators. A detachment of the 12th Regiment with fixed bayonets were drawn up in front of the burning buildings, and rendered effective service in keeping off the pressure of the crowd from those working the engines. There was also a large body of police of the A and C divisions, who exerted themselves in a highly praiseworthy manner in keeping order and assisting in saving property. We have not been able to obtain an estimate of the amount of the loss caused by this disaster, but it must be to the extent of several thousands of pounds. (The Argus 31st October 1855)

**A Voice from the Ranks**

To the Editor of the Argus. Dear Sir, I have heard that the soldiers of the 12th Regiment is accused of making targets of the wild fowl of the Gardens, but I am sure they are allowed to make targets of them as well as the lowliest order of Melbourne town; so I am sure soldiers is none the worst in Melbourne, for between sticking up and murder, there is a dirty lot in it.

A Drummer of our Regiment was absent the other day, and he happened to be a little the worst of spirits, and his side belt happened to slip off his shoulder, and he came to next morning, and he was deficient of his side belt and he was tried by a Regimental Court Marshall, and got 28 days
hard labour for it; so that shoes that there is worse in Melbourne then soldiers, because they have to do there Duty as they had to do, they are imposed upon as Blagards in Melbourne, and if soldiers were out of this Colony, I don’t no what ye would do between sticking up and murder; it would be a nice place I am sure, so for the wild fowl it is nothing to cast up to Her Majesty’s Gallant 1st Battalion 12th Regiment of Foot, or East Suffolk Regiment. My Dear Sir, I would be very much obliged to you if you would publish this.

I Remain Your Humble Servant,

A Soldier of Her Majesty’s Gallant 1st Battalion 12th Regiment, Melbourne, Victoria. Princes’ Bridge Barracks, Melbourne, August 13th, 1855. (The Argus, 13th August 1855)

Cricket with the Emerald Hill Club

A cricket match was played on Saturday between eleven of the 12th Regiment and the same number of the Emerald Hill Club, on the ground of the latter, near the Sandridge Road Turnpike. The result was in favour of the civilians, who won by eight wickets, their victory being partially attributable to the disadvantage their opponents labored under from the ground being too slippery for running or fielding with ease without spiked boots.

The bowling of Mr. Hogan, and the batting of Messrs. Astley, Whitmore, and Wooldridge, on the part of the Regiment, were very good. On the side of the Club, Messrs. Ellis, Stevens, and Hancock made their respective scores quickly; the bowling of Messrs. Ellis and Biers was effective, the "slows" of the latter evidently puzzling the batters. We believe the return match will be played on the same ground next Saturday. The scores were as follows: (The Argus 4th December 1855)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Twelfth Regiment</th>
<th>Emerald Hill Club</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>1st Innings</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. Astley run out</td>
<td>T. H. Davis b. Hogan 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H. Clarke bd. Biers 5</td>
<td>W.R. Cotterill, b. Wooldridge 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H. Prince not out</td>
<td>M. Ellis, ct. Simpson, b. do 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T. Donohoe ct Cotterell, bd Ellis 2</td>
<td>T. Hancock b. Hogan 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. Hogan bd. Ellis 3</td>
<td>Gregory run out 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. Wooldridge bd Ellis 8</td>
<td>Whitley ct. Donohoe, b. Hogan 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H. Hogan ct. Nicholas, bd Ellis 0</td>
<td>J. Fraser, ct. Prince, b. Hogan 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. Whitmore ct. Gregory, bd Biers 2</td>
<td>H. Biers b. Hogan 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. Simpson ct. Simpson, bd Biers 2</td>
<td>W. Stevens not out 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. Judd ct. Stevens, bd. Ellis 6</td>
<td>Nicholas b. Hogan 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. McDaniel bd. Biers 0</td>
<td>F. Walsh b. Wooldridge 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bye</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total 30</td>
<td>Total 65</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| 2nd Innings               |                            |
| J. Astley std. Whitley, bd. Biers 11 | W. Ellis not out 3 |
| H. Clarke run out         | T. Hancock not out. 10     |
| H. Prince bd. Ellis 2     | Whitley b. Wooldridge 2    |
| T. Donohoo ct. Stevens, bd Ellis 1 | W. Stevens not out. |
| J. Hogan run out          | McDaniel b. Wooldridge 0   |
| W. Wooldridge, run out    | Wide ball 1                |
| H. Hogan bd. Biers 7     | Total 16                   |
| J. Whitmore run out 11    | First Innings 65           |
| J. Simpson run out 2      | Grand Total 81             |
| J. Judd bd. Ellis 4       |                           |
The return cricket match between the 12th Regiment and the Emerald Hill Club was played on Saturday, when the latter was again victorious, winning by six wickets. Mr. Hogan's bowling was certainly excellent, the only one who could stand long against it in the first innings of the club being Mr. Hancock, who was in throughout the innings, and carried his bat out for a score of twenty eight, of which twelve were obtained from three hits. The fielding on both sides was very good, particularly that of Mr. Fraser, two of whose catches would have done credit to “Lord’s”. Only one bye was given throughout the match. (The Argus 13th December 1855)

Transfers to Tasmania

On the 2nd November, a company under Captain William James Hutchins embarked from Melbourne for Launceston, Tasmania, to relieve the 99th Regiment. This company was comprised mostly of soldiers who had earlier arrived on the ship Gloucester and had already served in Tasmania. The company consisted of two Sergeants, three Corporals and forty-seven Privates, and was administered by the 99th Regiment and appears on their Payroll (PRO3904).

Relocation to Tasmania

The Windsor, which recently arrived in our port, brought to this Colony the remaining companies of the 40th Regiment, numbering some 400 strong, and commanded by Major Neale. A company of the Regiment left the Spencer Street barracks on Tuesday morning for Castlemaine, where they relieve a company of the 12th. Another company of the 40th is expected every hour to arrive from Adelaide, and the effective force of the Regiment will be about 800 rank and file and officers

The 12th Regiment will proceed shortly to Van Diemen's Land, the 90th, which Regiment now garrisons the island, being ordered home. We hear, however, that a mere skeleton only of the corps will return to England, 200 of the men having volunteered to join the 12th and 100 to join the 40th Regiments.

The departure of the 12th will take place as soon as some repairs required by the transport ship have been effected. (Military. The Sydney Morning Herald 12th November 1855)

The Headquarters and four companies remained in Melbourne until the 20th December, when they boarded the transport ship Windsor for Hobart Town, Tasmania, where they arrived on the 29th December. Three companies (with Headquarters) disembarked on the 31st December and moved into Anglesea Barracks, in relief of the 99th Regiment.

Transfer to Western Australia

The fourth company, under Captain Palmer, continued on the ship Windsor to Swan River, Western Australia, in relief of a company of the 99th Regiment. The company had three officers, one assistant surgeon and eighty-seven soldiers.

Twenty-six of these soldiers had been present at Eureka and came off the ship Camperdown. Fifty-seven other soldiers had arrived on either the Empress Eugenie or the Camperdown. Only five soldiers came off the Gloucester.

On Christmas day, the 25th December 1855, Private (3306) Shane Smith died at sea on the ship Windsor.
From a cursory review of the Payrolls and Musters of the detachment at Perth, it was characterised by a two year posting cycle for Officers, assistant surgeons and non-commissioned Officers. While a few soldiers transferred back to HQ Sydney and others returned to England as invalids, the great majority were not rotated. This isolation must have had an impact on the men. Soldiers that took their discharge at Perth sailed to England without returning to HQ Sydney with the exception of Sergeant Stewart.

While there were few desertions in Perth, floggings and lengthy convictions were issued routinely. This punishment was not apparent at the other remote garrisons of Adelaide, Hobart and later Brisbane. Lengthy convictions were issued in Hobart in 1858, but this was an exception. The most common form of discipline at HQ Sydney was the forfeiture of pay.

Figure 5. Officer uniforms

The Founding of Western Australia

The British government agreed to found the colony of Western Australia as the first free settlement in Australia, and the first settlers arrived in Perth in June 1829. Perth’s ‘port’ was at the foot of William Street, and provided the people of Perth with trading links with the greater port settlement of Fremantle and the inland village port of Guildford. Western Australia was the last of the Australian colonies to receive its own Constitution and become self-governing. The British Government finally granted self-government to the colony in 1889.

In 1849, there were fewer than 5,000 people in the Swan River settlement (Perth) in Western Australia with major townships of Albany, Bunbury, Fremantle, Perth and York. Men outnumbered women by two to one. The dominant need had been for male labourers, now for the first time, there was an official call for female servants in large numbers. Scarcity of women servants would remain a perennial problem for that Colony. The arrival of convicts in 1850 brought about a greater inequality of the sexes.

By 1868, when transportation ceased, 9,700 convicts had been sent from Britain.

Between 1853 and 1863, large contingents of Irish girls and women came to Western Australia, selected mainly from orphanages and poorhouses of Cork and Dublin. The vessels, that brought them, attracted men who saw the girls as prospective wives and consequently, these vessels became known as ‘the bride ships’. A couple of these women married men from the 12th Regiment.

Desertions

The soldiers reacted against the relocations to Tasmania and Western Australia with their feet. Twenty-two deserted before embarkation from Melbourne, and Sergeant (2914) Charles Rootes and Corporal (3234) John Moulines transferred to the 99th Regiment (PRO3715), which was returning to England.

Seven soldiers, all originally from the ship Gloucester, deserted shortly after arrival in Adelaide.
Port Arthur, Tasmania

The 12th Regiment provided a small number of guards to the penal settlement at Port Arthur on the south-east coast of Tasmania from 1854 until 1863 when they were withdrawn and their function replaced by police.

The establishment, growth, and change of Port Arthur is a reflection of the social changes occurring within England during this period. Descriptions of the horrors (dissections of the executed, floggings and recounts of the desperate attempts to escape) together with the industry of the convicts, remodeling and eventual closure of the prison are well documented in the book “Port Arthur: A Place of Misery” by Maggie Weidenhofer (1990).

The hated stain of convict transportation did not end with the last transport in May 1853, when in that year there were 16,745 male and female convicts in the colony of Tasmania. In 1857, four years after transportation ended, a census of Tasmania recorded that 50% of all adults and 60% of adult males were convicts or ex-convicts. The majority of convicts were employed by settlers.

At Port Arthur and in the colony generally, prisoners in chain gangs were a common sight and sound, and one that few people could easily forget. In Hobart, Launceston, Oatlands and other towns, men in chain gangs were undergoing colonial sentences and gangs of up to two-hundred men were passing almost continually along the Colony’s roads. At the first sight of chain gangs, a feeling of horror crept over the visitor “the clanking of chains was dreadful, being heavy the noise is so great that it is heard from a considerable distance.”

In 1831, a settlement was founded on a remote peninsula, about 100 kms south of Hobart, that would be both a sawing station for the provision of timber to the Colony as well as a prison. The settlement was a natural penitentiary, located at the end of a peninsula, with a protected harbour and bounded by mountains covered in dense forest and bush. The settlement was named Port Arthur after the colony’s Lieutenant Governor, Sir George Arthur.

The Governor intended the prison to act as a deterrent for repeat offenders and it became a place of misery in which execution, severe flogging, hard labour and the wearing of heavy leg irons were the preferred forms of discipline. During the 1840’s, coinciding with more enlightened methods of penal discipline in Britain, several of the cruelest and most humiliating punishments had ceased. Stone breaking while chained in a small stall, dragging a log of wood chained to leg irons and flogging were no longer practiced. However, the treadmill replaced stone breaking and solitary confinement was still in use.

The coal mines, 29kms distant at Plunkett Point, were mined by convicts who had committed offences at Port Arthur. Sentence to these low underground shafts was regarded as worse than flogging. The use of mining as a penal discipline lost favour in England not because of its depravity but because it was thought that private enterprise could mine and produce coal more efficiently. The mines were sold in 1848.

In 1853, Port Arthur held about 700 convicts. During the late 1850’s, the “Probation” Stations around Port Arthur were becoming “invalid” stations for the aging convict population. In 1857, Port Arthur became home to these invalids who lived in the original prisoner barracks. In 1861, there were 517 convicts of whom forty-two were over the age of sixty. In addition, there were 275 invalids and paupers of whom seventy-eight were over the age of seventy. The invalids were given light duties since “they’ve no home but this and the commandant makes them do something.”

In 1857, eighty-seven mentally ill ex-convicts were transferred to Port Arthur. Of these men, nine were over the age of fifty. The criminally insane were described as of “two dispositions – they
cowered and crawled like whipped fox-hounds to the feet of their keepers, or they raged, howling 
blasphemous and hideous imprecations upon their goalers.”

The settlement had no walls and the means of escape were by swimming, boat, through the 
rugged bush into the hinterland or bypassing the guards located at Eagle Hawke Neck which was 
the name given to a wide, heath covered sand bar that connected the peninsula to the coast.

In the 1850’s, the 12th Regiment maintained a guard house and eighteen guard dogs at Eagle 
Hawke Neck. The dogs were chained to stakes at intervals across the “Neck” and chained to 
platforms in the water in the small bays on either side of the “Neck”. The Commandant, James 
Boyd, reported that “many of them [the dogs] have not been off the chains for years and are 
consequently very savage.” The watch dogs became renowned in the Colony.

James Boyd, a Scotsman, was the civilian Commandant between 1853 and 1871, after having 
gained experience at Pentonville prison in England, and the prisons in Tasmania at Maria Island 
and Hobart. Private (3226) James O’Donnell married Rachel Waters, who was maid to Boyd’s 
children, in July 1857.

Isle of the Dead, Port Arthur

Across the harbour from the settlement of Port Arthur is a small island that was selected as a 
burial ground. The island was named Opossum Island then later Dead Island, and is now known 
as the Isle of the Dead. Some 1,100 convicts and free men are buried on the island including 

Three children, related to the Regiment, are also buried on the island. Marguerite Annabelle 
Wilkie (daughter of Captain Wilkie) is the youngest recorded burial on the island. Only six hours 
old when she died from “feebleness of health” on the 4th August 1858, Marguerite was laid to 
rest the following day. Her birth and burial are recorded in the Church of England registers for 
Port Arthur. Mary Reilly (daughter of Sergeant (3346) James Reilly) died on the 2nd January 
1861. James Reilly had only just been promoted to Corporal on the 30th December 1860 
(PRO3722, page 238A). He had been stationed at Ballarat during the Eureka Stockade and later 
served in the 3rd Maori War prior to returning to England in 1865. James Goddard, aged eleven 
months, was the son of Private (3323) James Goddard. The Church of England Baptism register 
for Port Arthur records that James Goddard was the son of James and Jessey Goddard nee Oliver, 
abode Eagle Hawk Neck. Born 13th December 1855. The Church of England Register of Burials 
on the Isle of the Dead records that James died and was buried on the 14th November 1856.

The books (“Isle of the Dead, Port Arthur” by Richard Lord, and “Isle of the Dead, Port Arthur’s 
Burial Ground” by Walter Pridmore) provide descriptions of the head stones –

In memory of James Goddard  
Son of J. Goddard, Private 12th Regiment  
Died 16 Nov 1856 aged 11 months

The Holy Bible  
Sacred to the memory of William Smith  
Private 12th Regiment  
Who died at Eagle Hawk Neck 24th Dec 1856  
Aged 23 years  
Erected by his company as a mark of respect.

Marguerite Annabelle Wilkie, Died 4th August 1858  
Suffer little children to come,  
Unto me and forbid them not  
For of such is the kingdom of God.
Sacred to the memory of Mary Reilly
Daughter of James and Mary Ann Reilly
Died 2nd January 1861. Aged 10 weeks. Amen

**Musters**

Private (3229) John Byers, who had been at Ballarat during Eureka, deserted on the 23rd August 1855 (PRO3715).

Private (3307) William Butwell transferred to the 40th Regiment on the 1st December 1855 while stationed at Ballarat.

Private (3335) John Smith committed a civil offence, was discharged and transported back to England on the 3rd December 1855. (PRO3715)

Within twelve months of its arrival, the ranks of the 1st Battalion had been reduced by 20% (three killed in action, three dead, one hundred deserted). New drafts were required.
1856

Stations
South Australia, Tasmania (Eagle Hawk Neck, Hobart, Launceston, Oatlands and Port Arthur) and Western Australia.

Battalion Strength
A letter, dated 31st October 1856, from the Horse Guards to the General Officer Commanding at Melbourne notified that it was intended to send two companies of the 12th Reserve Battalion in South Africa to Australia. These soldiers had been fighting in the Kaffir War.

The Reserve Battalion returned to England where it was reformed by Colonel Hamilton into the 2nd Battalion.

Tasmania
Payrolls PRO 3715 and 3716 WO12/2973, identified the following troop dispositions in convict related duties –

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Eagle Hawk Neck</th>
<th>Port Arthur</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Jan - Mar</td>
<td>52 (1 Lt, 1 Sgt, 2 Cpl, 48 Ptes)</td>
<td>80 (2 Capt, 1 Col Sgt, 2 Sgts, 5 Cpl, 70 Ptes)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April - June</td>
<td>54 (1 Lt, 1 Ens, 2 Sgts, 2 Cpl, 48 Ptes)</td>
<td>70 (1 Capt, 1 Lt, 1 Col Sgt, 1 Sgt, 5 Cpl, 61 Ptes)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July - Sept</td>
<td>45 (2 Ens, 1 Sgt, 3 Cpl, 39 Ptes)</td>
<td>79 (1 Capt, 1 Lt, 1 Sgt, 4 Cpl, 72 Ptes)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oct - Dec</td>
<td>39 (1 Lt, 1 Sgt, 1 Cpl, 36 Ptes)</td>
<td>82 (1 Capt, 1 Lt, 1 Ens, 1 Col Sgt, 1 Sgt, 2 Cpl, 75 Ptes)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In 1856, fourteen soldiers (one Sergeant, two Corporals and eleven Privates) were stationed at Launceston while between fourteen and twenty-one soldiers were stationed at Oatlands.

Troop Movements
On the 17th January 1856, Lieutenant Baddely and Assistant Surgeon Hardin sailed on the ship *City of Hobart* from Melbourne to Hobart. Ensign Francis Augustus Fitzgerald arrived in Hobart from England on the 15th May 1856.

Two detachments of the 1st Battalion, under Ensigns Fitzgerald and Williams, proceeded from Hobart on the 1st June 1856 to Eagle Hawk Neck and Port Arthur on the Tasmanian Peninsula.

Aide-de-Camp Governor of Tasmania
Lieutenant Saunders was appointed Aide-de-Camp to the Governor of Tasmania.

Marriage of Captain Wilkie
Venerable the Archdeacon Davies, assisted by the Rev. T. J. Ewing, John Lunan Wilkie, Esq., of H.M. 12th Regiment, eldest son of the late Major Wilkie, 92nd Highlanders, to Margaret, second daughter of the late Charles McLachlan, Esq. (Colonial Times and Tasmanian 23rd April 1856)
On the 22nd instant, at St. David's Cathedral, by the Venerable the Archdeacon Davies, assisted by the Rev. T. J. Ewing, John Lunan Wilkie, Esq., of H. M. 12th Regiment, eldest son of the late Major Wilkie, 92nd Highlanders, to Margaret, second daughter of the late Charles Maclachlan, Esq. (The Hobart Town Daily Courier 23rd April 1856)

Marriage of Lieutenant Munro

At St. Luke's, Campbell Town, on Monday, the 6th instant, by the Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Tasmania, assisted by the Rev. W. Brickwood, J. C. Munro, Esq. Her Majesty's 12th Regiment, youngest son of the late Major Sir G. G. Munro, Poyntzfield, North Britain, to Emily Abigail, eldest daughter of T. Mason, Esq., Police Magistrate. (The Hobart Town Daily Courier 9th October 1856)

Administration of Remote Detachments

The challenge for HQ would remain for its duration in Australia - how to effectively manage detachments that were 4000 kms distant (Perth), 1500 kms distant (Adelaide and Hobart) and 1000 kms distant in the case of Brisbane from Sydney. Operational and administrative management was devolved to the local field officer.

The detachment at Eureka in 1854 came under the operational command of the 40th Regiment. The company of the 12th Regiment in South Australia came under the administrative command of Major Nelson of the 40th Regiment as from October 1856. And in 1859, the 40th Regiment provided the Paymaster for the detachment in Hobart. The detachments at Brisbane and Perth, however, held local command.

This system was common practice amongst all regiments, for at times, the 12th Regiment likewise managed detachments of the 11th, 14th, 65th, 70th, 99th Regiments, Royal Artillery and others.

Western Australia

The company, that had left for the Swan River, reached its destination on the 9th February 1856.

Private (3292) James Jeffrey drowned in Perth on the 18th December 1856.

Note: Captain James Stirling founded Perth as part of the Swan River Colony in 1829. The British government agreed to found the Colony of Western Australia as the first free settlement in Australia, and the first settlers arrived in June 1829. Perth’s ‘port’ was at the foot of William Street, and provided the people of Perth with trading links with the greater port settlement of Fremantle and the inland village port of Guildford. Western Australia was the last of the Australian colonies to receive its own constitution and become self-governing. The British Government finally granted self-government to the Colony in 1889.

A letter from a bandsman of the 99th Regiment to a resident in Hobart Town, has been handed to us for perusal, and from it, we are permitted to make the following extract. The letter was posted at Freemantle, Western Australia, and is dated – Ship Windsor, 14th February, 1856.

We arrived here on Thursday, the 7th inst, after a very uncomfortable passage of twenty-seven days, but thank God, without sickness. We have stayed in harbour for the remainder of the time. As soon as we dropped our anchor, boats came off from shore to us with the most beautiful grapes, bananas, and water melons possible. You may suppose we availed ourselves of the opportunity to get some. On the next day the party of the 12th Regiment left the vessel for Perth….. (The 99th Regiment. Hobart Colonial Times, 2nd April 1856)
Refurbishment of the Officers’ Baracks, Perth

Commissariat – Tenders in duplicate will be received by the Deputy Commissary General at his office, Perth, until noon on Tuesday, the 9th May of December next, from parties willing to furnish all the materials and perform the whole of the work required in the following services –

1st – putting down a 12 inch brick barrel drain between the corner of the new Barrack room, Perth, and the Commissariat dung pit. The line will be pointed out by the Acting Ordnance Clerk of Works.

2nd - tenders to state the price per yard. The total length of drain required about 210 yards. The work to be completed within three weeks of the acceptance the tender, which is not to include labourer work, which will be supplied. The contractor to work the hours of the Convict Depot, Mount Eliza.

2nd – for the erection of a Guard Room and privy on such part of the lot known as Perth Building Lot T2, as may be herein pointed out.

3rd – for painting the whole of the internal and external wood and iron work of the Powder Magazine at Perth.

4 – for making good defective brickwork, and plastering the walls of the Magazine and Magazine Yard.

5 – For putting in an underground drain along the basement on the north east and west sides of the Commissariat Store, at Perth.

6. For supplying two ladders

7 –For painting externally, the wood and iron work of the Officers’ Barracks, Perth.

8 – For cleaning and colouring internally, the Officers Barracks, Perth.

9 – For painting, internally, the wood and iron work of the Officers’ Barracks, Perth.

Plans and specifications may be seen and any other information obtained on application to Mr Sherwood, acting Ordnance Clerk for Works, Perth. Payment will be made on the production of the certificate of the Commanding Royal Engineer that the work has been satisfactorily performed. War Department Western Australia, Perth Nov 24th 1856. (Perth Gazette, 28 November 1856)

Volunteers from the 99th Regiment

Prior to the 99th Regiment returning from Hobart to England, 185 volunteers transferred to the 12th Regiment on the 1st November 1855. This transfer appears on the 99th’s Payrolls and Musters in November 1855 (PRO3904) but does not appear on the 12th’s until January 1856 (PRO3716).

One of the volunteers was Private (1671) William Lisby who was immediately employed as the Battalion’s Pay Clerk.

Three Corporals, Timothy Bourke, Thomas Hawkes and Thomas Ruddle, reduced their rank to Private in order to transfer across. All three quickly regained their rank. Hawkes was promoted to Sergeant and became Drill Instructor of the Queensland Volunteer Rifle Corps.

Just under one third of these soldiers had taken discharge by the end of 1857.

Upon the arrival of the 12th’s detachment in Western Australia in March 1856, twelve soldiers from the 99th Regiment, who were stationed there, transferred to the 12th Regiment.
New Uniform
The Hobarton Mercury reported, under Local Intelligence, on Monday the 19th May 1856 -

On Friday the men of the 12th Regiment appeared for the first time in their new uniform from a pattern designed, we believe, by Prince Albert. Instead of the close jacket, the men now wear a scarlet surtout, which we must confess, is anything but graceful or appropriate to the garb of a soldier. The men as they passed along the street, were gazed at by the citizens, and remarks anything but complimentary, were made on the new uniform.

Sham Fight in the Domain, Hobart
Yesterday a grand affair came off in the Domain by a “sham” fight between the 12th Regiment and the men of *HMS Juno*, now in this port. The military marched from the Barracks shortly after ten o’clock preceded by their fine Band, whose spirit-stirring strains were heard far and wide through the city. The day being fine, a very large concourse of persons assembled in the Domain, and appeared to enjoy the mock contest with evident zeal and hilarity. So soon as the troops arrived at the appointed spot, the battle commenced with cannonading from the *Juno*, undercover of which, the gun boats made for the land. Then the engagement raged in good earnest, and after a number of evolutions on both sides, too elaborate for our peaceful comprehension, the naval warriors were driven to their boats, and the military heroes gained the victory. The Regiment then returned to the Barracks; the Band playing the most enlivening and joyous marches. (The Hobarton Mercury, 26th March 1856)

Charge of Stabbing one of the Military
A man named John Sullivan yesterday underwent examination at the Police Court, before Mr. Burgess, on a charge of feloniously stabbing and wounding John Kelly of H.M. 12th Regiment, on the 10th instant, being one of the race days.

Mr. Knight appeared for the defence. It appeared that Prosecutor and other soldiers engaged to get into the prisoner's cart at New Town about six o’clock in the evening, but a dispute arose as to the fare, when, according to the evidence of a Corporal named O'Keefe, the prisoner drew a knife and stabbed Kelly in the thigh.

Cross-examined. I told the Sergeant Major of my Regiment that Sullivan stabbed Kelly. It was at eight o’clock the same evening I told him. I made this charge at the Police Office. I did not strike Sullivan with a stick. I noticed no man strike him. Talbot or Sheppard might have struck him without my knowing it. The soldiers did not upset the cart but such a thing might have happened as the tailboard being tilted up by a man getting into the cart at the back. I came to the office on the evening of the 10th to complain of prisoner having taken half-a-crown for the fare of a shilling, and refusing to give the change, but I gave no information about the stabbing at that time. When Sullivan stabbed Kelly, Sullivan was out of the cart and standing. I and the other soldiers had not Sullivan down on the ground kicking him. I positively swear I did not touch him. I had a stick in my hand when I came from the races.

Dr. Dick of the 12th Regiment, deposed that he examined Kelly about nine o’clock on the evening of the 10th at the Regimental Hospital, and observed an incised wound over the left hip, which took a direction upwards, and glanced towards the bone about two and a half inches deep and three quarters of an inch wide. The wound was inflicted by a sharp instrument; a knife might have done it. It was not a dangerous wound, but must have been inflicted with great violence.

Cross examined. Kelly was drunk. The wound would have been more rugged had it been inflicted with any part of a glass bottle; had he fallen on a sharp instrument placed vertically the wound might have been inflicted in that way.
Thomas Kelly was the next witness. He deposed that he was at the races on the 10 inst. He came away at 5 o'clock by himself. He stopped at the "Maypole" and had been drinking during the day. Saw Corporal O’Keefe speaking to Sullivan. Corporal O’Keefe demanded of Sullivan his change for half a crown and Sullivan said he had given him no half crown. Witness told him to give the man his change. Sullivan asked what he had to do with it, and told him to keep away or he would stab him. He said no more, but up with a knife and stabbed him in the left hip, and then ran away towards the "Maypole." Witness walked about half a mile, and made the best of his way home in a cab. Witness could almost swear it was a knife, but he did not see it.

Cross examined. I was on the road when he struck me. I did not go near the door of the "Maypole" at all. The Corporal and me were the only persons present with Sullivan. No one went towards town with me. I called out “I'm stabbed.” I did not hear Sullivan call out “Murder.” I saw no one disarm Sullivan. O'Keefe was sober. I had white trousers on; they are not here.

This being the evidence for the prosecution, Mr. Knight called attention to the discrepancy in the evidence as to the spot where the alleged stabbing took place, and to the fact that the trousers were not forthcoming. He also commented on the extraordinary circumstance that no one should have attempted to disarm Sullivan if he had inflicted the stab as alleged, and, on the other points in the case.

The following witnesses were then called for the defence.

John George Wheatley, veterinary surgeon, Macquarie Street, deposed that, on the evening in question, he was at the "Maypole," and saw Sullivan with a cart close to the door. Witness saw five or six soldiers come along from the direction of the race ground. Sullivan standing holding his horse's head. The soldiers asked him to take them to town; he said he couldn't, when they insisted upon going. Four of them got into the cart by the front; but another one got in behind, when the bellyband broke, and tilted the cart, and let them all out behind. No money passed between them. The people began to laugh, and one of the soldiers caught hold of Sullivan, and struck him on the head with a stick. The man was one of those that had got into the cart.

Witness believed Corporal O'Keefe was the man who struck him with the stick. Sullivan fell down, and three more of the soldiers fell on him kicking him. Sullivan called out, "Murder" and "Constables." One of them had his belt off and struck Sullivan with it. The mob rushed out of the house, when Sullivan called "Murder," and the soldiers then ran away, one of them ran through the house to the back, pursued by a man, and knocked down some children in the house. One soldier ran down the Risdon Road and two took the road towards town. Sullivan did not stab Kelly, nor any one else. All he had in his hand was a whip.

William Hackett, stonemason, Macquarie Street, gave evidence of a similar description.

D. C. Hamilton was called to produce the Occurrence Book, and to prove that Corporal O'Keefe made a report to him of a soldier having been stabbed on the New Town Road, "near the Toll-bar," (that being at variance with the evidence that the affair took place opposite the Maypole Inn.)

In reply to Captain Power (who is on the Bench with Dr. Brock and the Chief Police Magistrate) witness said the report in the Occurrence Book was not read to O'Keefe.

Mr. Knight said he had an additional witness to prove the same as Wheatley and Hackett, but he should not trouble their Worships with him.

Their Worships appearing to think it desirable, the witness, John Handley, was sworn, and deposed that Sullivan did not strike either of the soldiers, but one of them struck Sullivan, and that neither of the soldiers said he was stabbed. Sullivan called "Murder" and for the Police.
The Justices were of opinion the case should go to the Attorney General, but allowed bail, the accused himself in £200, and two sureties in £100 each. The Corporal and Kelly were bound over to appear and prosecute at the sessions. (Hobart Colonial Times, 22nd April 1856)

**Extensive and Calamitous Fires**

We regret to have to record one of those conflagrations which, when they do happen in Hobart Town, which fortunately but seldom, are extensive and calamitous in their result.

About three o’clock Saturday morning, as Constables Barr and Elliott were passing along Liverpool Street, they observed smoke issuing from the rear of the Waterloo Arms followed by flames. They immediately gave the alarm, aroused the inmates and the neighbouring inhabitants and in a few minutes the butcher’s shop at the corner of Argyle Street and the back portion of the public house, including the stable and kitchen were on fire.

The engines, after some delay, were sent for and arrived a considerable time after the fire broke out and when they did arrive, more than a quarter of an hour had elapsed before water could be obtained, as the pipes were empty; when they did arrive, one plug opposite Mezger and Bastion’s was too large for the hose of the engine and had to be broken off by the Police before a drop of water could be obtained. In the meantime the flames were raging with violence………

A detachment of the Military was on the spot, but did not arrive till an hour had elapsed from the commencement of the conflagration, which is somewhat surprising as so great a glare must, or ought to have been, decried from the Barracks, long before that time… (Hobarton Mercury 26th May 1856 – Local Intelligence)

**Was the 12th Regiment ever in Canada or America**

The Water Police took a man, who gave his name as John Bell, out of the Lady Bird on Thursday, as she was leaving for Melbourne. He produced a seaman's discharge, bearing the name of Samuel Goodchild, who, it seems, is employed on board the Government tug. On being brought before the Police Magistrate yesterday, Bell said he had been a soldier in the Twelfth Regiment, in upper Canada, from whence, he said, he was transported. He now professed to be a Conditionally Pardoned man, but he had no certificate to that effect.

The Gazette contained a description of a runaway closely corresponding to Bell's appearance. He evidently gave a false account of himself, as he could not state the name of the place in Canada from which he was transported, alleging as an excuse that he left his Regiment as a boy - a very unlikely circumstance. But the most suspicious part of it was that the 12th Regiment, it is believed, never was in America. Bell was remanded for further enquiry. (From Launceston. Hobart Colonial Times, 13th May 1856)

**All Saints Church**

The Bazaar in aid of All Saints Church was held yesterday in Mr Guesdon’s new auction room Collins Street and, notwithstanding the inclemency of the weather, it was numerously and fashionably attended. A portion of the band of the 12th Regiment was in attendance and played several favourite pieces of music.

The following Ladies presided at their respective stalls: Lady Young, Mesdames Allport, Gellibrand, Dobson, MacDowell, Searle, Wright, Matson, Carter, Elliston, Tapfield, Pogson, Hall and Lindsay……..we must mention, however, a very neat water coloured drawing of the new church designed by Mr Coote, the architect; it is a simple Parish Church of the early decorated style of English architecture. (Hobarton Mercury 11th June 1856 – Local Intelligence)

**Military Review - Celebrating the end of the war with Russia**
On Friday a review of the troops took place in the Domain before His Excellency, and the usual military staff. The troops marched to the Domain from the Barracks shortly before two o’clock in full military array and proceeded by the fine band of the Regiment.

Shortly after two, the Vice regal cortège left Government House in the following order: - the Aide de Camp led the way, followed by His Excellency and Colonel Perceval, Lady Young being on horseback between them. The Adjutant General and the Staff Officer, Major Russell, followed by two Orderlies, completed the cavalcade and on its arrival on the parade ground, a salute was fired by two howitzers, placed in front of the troops, which was responded to by *a feu de joie* and three cheers for Her Majesty.

The troops then performed the usual evolutions and in a very masterly manner, to the great satisfaction of His Excellency and the officers. There was a large concourse of persons present, including the most elite of our citizens and the principal Government officers, a holiday having been given to the various departments, after twelve o’clock. The day was fine and the whole affair went off with great éclat. (Hobarton Mercury 4th August 1856 – Local Intelligence)

**Ball at the Anglesea Barracks**

The Band of Her Majesty’s 12th Regiment gave a Ball at the Barracks on Friday evening last. Dancing commenced before nine o’clock in the evening and was maintained with great zeal till an early hour. This was not surprising for who could resist dancing whilst listening to such strains as we know the Band of the 12th to be capable of producing. The best proof of the enjoyment experienced, especially by the fairer portion of the company, might easily be conjectured from the evident reluctance shown in putting an end to the night’s enjoyment. In our younger days – but never mind. (Hobarton Mercury 20th August 1856 – Local Intelligence)

**Performances of the Band of the 12th Regiment**

Band 12th Regiment - Barrack Square. 3 o’clock pm, Thursday, November 13th, 1856. Mr. Callen, conductor. (Hobart Town Daily Courier 12th November 1856)

Programme:

- Overture: Otello, Rossini
- Grand Selection: Der Freyschiitz, Weber
- Waltz: Dream of the Ocean, Gung’l
- Selection: Le Domino Noir, Auber
- Quadrille: Souvenir Militaire, Callen
- Polka: Louis d’Or, Schroeder

Band 12th Regiment - Barrack Square. Thursday, 20th November, 1856. Conductor, Mr. Callen. (Hobart Town Daily Courier 19th November 1856)

Programme:

- Overture: Nabucodonosoc, Verdi
- Selection: LaFavorita, Donizetti
- Waltz: Souvenir d’Amour, Callen
- Selection: Rigoletto, Verdi
- Quadrille: Marion, Herfurth
- Polka: Zerlina, Ettling

God save the Queen.

**Military Ball and Supper**

The foregoing account of a Ball given at Hobart Town, Tasmania, by the non-commissioned officers of the 12th Regiment appears in the Hobart Town “Daily Courier”:  

---

67
The non-commissioned Officers of the 12th Regiment now in garrison entertained their comrades and many of their military friends at the Barrack School room last night. The room selected for the ball was illuminated by chandeliers and greatly adding to its attractions, was a transparency by Sergeant Storey, on the sides of which appeared the royal banner of England, the flags of the Allies and the colours of the 12th. On the walls various flags were displayed, the left centre flag having in its centre a star of words, interwoven with emblems of victory and flowers emblematical of peace. At the upper end of the room, immediately behind the orchestra, was placed a scarlet escutcheon with V.N. in centre on a red ground surmounting the word “Peace”, the letters being formed of flowers. On the right side, from the laurel covered entrance upon a simple shield the substantive numerals “XII” stood in bold relief upon the dark drapery surrounding it. The decorations of the room were, as might be supposed, designed in a soldierly and appropriate taste.

Soon after Colonel Perceval and his lady, R.W.R Oliver Esq, Paymaster and lady etc. entered the “Assembly Room”. The arrival of the highly esteemed and gallant Colonel and his lady was the signal for general acclamation. The senior non–commissioned officer present advanced and tendered to the Colonel the wine cup which was passed to Mrs Perceval, Mrs Oliver and Mr Oliver. Colonel Perceval drinking to the health of his comrades in arms briefly stated the great pleasure he had in witnessing the happy assemblage and expressed his wish that such re-unions might be more frequent. Upon the departure of the gallant Colonel, he was accompanied to the door by the soldiers present, and so soon as he had taken his leave a round of applause showed the gratification which the visit had afforded.

The ball then commenced and was continued with great spirit until a late hour when Mr Marsden of the Canteen, to whose care the Commissariat arrangements had been entrusted, announced supper. Refreshments of every description had been amply provided during the continuance of the dance, but upon the supper table there appeared, a display of excellence, which did the highest honour to the hospitality and liberality of the gallant non-commissioners of the 12th.

Supper being concluded, the glasses being charged, the usual military and patriotic toasts were drunk and acknowledged after which dancing resumed. The fascinating amusement did not weary out the votaries of Terysiehors until a very early hour in the morning when the happy assemblage shook hands mutually pleased with the gallant efforts of their host and with the very gratifying success with which the entertainment was crowned. (Perth Gazette, 31 October 1856)

Death by Drowning in Perth

We regret to have to report two deaths by drowning on Wednesday afternoon. One case was that of a soldier belonging to the 12th Regiment, bathing with two others near the island below the Causeway; neither of the men were able to swim and the poor fellow who was drowned got into a deep hole; the others made desperate efforts to save their comrade, and in doing so had a narrow escape themselves. The body was recovered by Captain Palmer, who dived for it, and was taken to the Jetty by the Water Police boat, which happened to be at Perth, when the alarm was given; and immediately started for the scene of the accident. (The Perth Gazette and Independent Journal of Politics and News 12th December 1856)

Enrolled Pensioner Guards

In 1850, as a part of its emigration policy, the British Government in England began to send out parties of military Pensioners (retired soldiers) to Australia and by 1864 when the policy ended, the influx of Pensioners and their families had resulted in an increase in the Western Australian population of over 2,000 people of which 1,100 were Enrolled Pensioner Guards.
The Pensioners were recruited to accompany convicts on their voyages to Western Australia and in many cases their families travelled with them. They were not retained as permanent convict guards after the voyages. Generally they sought work amongst the free settlers in the Colony, but were always on hand to help in case of an outbreak among the prisoners.

To encourage them to stay in the Colony, they were offered an allotment of ten acres of land which they could select and lease for seven years and then own freehold. As an extra incentive, a gratuity of £10 was given to each of them and they were promised the use of convict labour to help clear the land.

When the Governor of Western Australia wrote to England seeking re-inforcements for the garrison of regular soldiers he found that owing to political unrest in Europe all he was offered was a suggestion to make use of the Enrolled Pensioner guards in the Colony and enrol them as an auxiliary force to the existing regular soldiers.

Accordingly, the Governor established the Enrolled Pensioner Force and at one time the unit numbered over 600 men. They assisted the detachment of the 12th Regiment in the various garrison duties and finally assumed full responsibility when the 12th Regiment left Western Australia in 1863.

**Enrolled Pensioner Guards from the 12th Regiment in Western Australia**

Enrolled Pensioner Guards were deployed on all of the thirty-six occasions in which convicts were transported from England and India to Western Australia. The Guards were all Enrolled Pensioned soldiers who came from numerous Regiments and other military units within the British Empire.

The following retired soldiers of the 12th Regiment served as Enrolled Pensioner Guards:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Rank</th>
<th>Convict Ship</th>
<th>Arrival in Western Australia</th>
<th>Comments</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Barrett, Joseph</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Hougoumont</td>
<td>9th January 1868</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Byrne, Laurence</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Clara</td>
<td>13th April 1864</td>
<td>aka Bryan; 1861 Chelsea Pensioner</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Byrne, Margaret</td>
<td></td>
<td>wife</td>
<td>Clara</td>
<td>13th April 1864</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fitzgerald, James</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Norwood</td>
<td>13th July 1867</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hay, James</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Norwood</td>
<td>13th July 1867</td>
<td>Died in WA 1867.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jones, Samuel</td>
<td></td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Norwood</td>
<td>13th July 1867</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Killagallon, Michael</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Racehorse</td>
<td>10th August 1865</td>
<td>aka Killgallon; Served 5 years in army service in Australia 1854-1859.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Killagallon, Margaret</td>
<td></td>
<td>wife</td>
<td>Racehorse</td>
<td>10th August 1865</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Killagallon, Catherine</td>
<td></td>
<td>child</td>
<td>Racehorse</td>
<td>10th August 1865</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Killagallon, Margaret</td>
<td></td>
<td>child</td>
<td>Racehorse</td>
<td>10th August 1865</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moran, Michael</td>
<td></td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Mermaid</td>
<td>13th May 1851</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moran, Bridget</td>
<td></td>
<td>wife</td>
<td>Mermaid</td>
<td>13th May 1851</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moran, Margaret</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>child</td>
<td>Mermaid</td>
<td>13th May 1851</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moran, William</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>child</td>
<td>Mermaid</td>
<td>13th May 1851</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Moran, Michael  3  child  Mermaid  13th May 1851
Moran, Ann  1  child  Mermaid  13th May 1851
Robertson, Robert  Private  Merchantman  12th Sept 1864
Smith, Isaac  53  Private  Clara  13th April 1864
Smith, Ellen  wife  Clara  13th April 1864
Smith, Elizabeth  child  Clara  13th April 1864
Smith, Mary  child  Clara  13th April 1864

Review and Inspection of the Enrolled Pensioner Forces, Perth
The Review and Inspection of the Pensioner Forces took place on Friday at the usual place when a great deal of powder was burned and the men complimented by the Governor for the manner in which they had performed the evolutions and the decreased amount of drunkenness among them during the past year. (Perth Gazette, 17 October 1856, Domestic Sayings and Doings)

Court Martial of Captain C. V. Foss, Staff Officer of Enrolled Pensioners, Perth
Yesterday a General Court Martial composed of the following Captain H Wray RE, President, Deputy Commissary General W.P. Mends, Captain Palmer 12th Regiment, Assistant Surgeon D.F. Rennie OMD, Lieutenant Leeson 12th Foot, Assistant Surgeon Arden, 12th Foot, Ensign Harward, 12th Foot, Dr Galbraith officiating, Deputy Judge Advocate, assembled at the Council Chambers in Perth for the trial of Captain Christopher Vaughan Foss, Staff Officer of Pensioners on the following charges – first charge - with conduct highly unbecoming the character of an officer and a gentleman; second charge - with conduct disgraceful to the character of an officer and a gentleman; third charge – with having whilst under arrest at Fremantle, for the offences set forth in the second charge, absconded therefrom and proceeded to Garden Island and from whence he was brought back on the 16th July 1856 in the custody of the Water Police. Mr Howell acted as legal adviser to Captain Foss. (Perth Gazette 1856, Court Martial)

Arrival in Hobart of the ship Lancashire Witch
In consequence of an Order from the Horse Guards, the whole of the men of the Depot of the 12th Regiment, under nineteen years service, are to be immediately inspected at Chatham, previously to their embarkation for Australia, to join the Headquarters of their corps. (The Moreton Bay Courier, 10th May 1856)

A draft of eighty-seven soldiers under Sergeant (2864) Lawrence arrived on the ship Lancashire Witch in Hobart on the 28th August 1856 (PRO3716 WO12/2973 page 65). Lawrence returned to England and came back to Australia on a second tour of duty as a Private on the Donald Mackay.

Private (3479) William Brissington was a member of this draft and had enlisted on the 10th January 1856. He was killed in action at the skirmish of the Gate Pa New Zealand in 1864.

Discharges in Hobart for Military Colonisation
Eight men of the 12th, now on duty here, are to be discharged on the 1st, and we believe that eight are to follow on the first of every succeeding month to make room for recruits who are volunteering from the Militia in England. As all these so discharged are well conducted steady men, all brought up to some trade, they will be valuable as settlers throughout the Colony and we hope that every facility will be given to them in establishing themselves amongst us. There are
scarcely any who form more valuable members of a new country. (Hobarton Mercury 29th August 1856 – Local Intelligence)

**Removal from Tasmania to South Australia**

The guard at Oatlands, Tasmania, comprising thirty-four soldiers under Lieutenant Cole, removed to Hobart for embarkation to Adelaide, South Australia, on the 9th January 1856. (PRO3715)


In this guard were twenty-nine volunteers who shared a bounty of £30 for volunteering (PRO3716 WO12/2972 p209)

Cole returned to Hobart on the 25th January. Lieutenant Williams was posted to Adelaide in June 1856.

At the end of March 1856, the Detachment, stationed at Adelaide, consisted of 1 Captain; 1 Lieutenant; 5 Sergeants, 4 Corporals, 1 Drummer and 90 Privates. (PRO3716) Of this complement, ten soldiers deserted and one Private had died.

**Port Arthur - Escaped Convicts from the Rock Quarry**

As there has been a great deal said in reference to the rising of the Quarry gang at Port Arthur, we give the following correct version of the affair which we have received from our own correspondent.

On Friday last between the hours of three and four in the afternoon a rush was made by eight or nine of the penal servitude men upon the Constables who were stationed to guard them. The Constables fired, but without inflicting any injury upon the men. I was immediately on the spot, and we fortunately succeeded in capturing six of them. Two of them, however, named Patfield and Moran, got clear away. Patfield is a very dangerous fellow.

They were chased from Eagle Hawk Neck, and it appears made their way to the sheep runs near the Coal Mines. We never heard of or saw them afterwards till last evening (24th) when they were taken at the sheep farm. Of what use was the Military which are stationed here I know not. On this occasion they took no part further than coming out of the Guard room to witness the fun.

I am afraid we shall have warm work here during the ensuing summer. They have begun early. We are now getting rid of all the men who received only short sentences, and they are being replaced by men whose period of punishment is more extended. There is no hope held out to any of these fellows; and I have heard some of them declare that they would rather be shot in compassing their escape than remain here.

Dido and Flaherty are going on very steady at present. There cannot be a question, however, as to the necessity of at once placing a guard of Military over these men. (Hobarton Mercury 29th September 1856 - Local Intelligence)

**Inquest into the Death of Private William Smith – Eagle Hawk Neck, Tasmania**

Private (3018) William Smith died on the 24th December 1856. A review of the payrolls (PRO3716) reveals that Private Smith was either in hospital (presumably at Port Arthur) or in confinement (military prison) for the preceding six months. An inquest held on the 25th December 1856 into Smith’s death found that he - “did die by the visitation of God in a natural way and not otherwise”.

Army does not hold inquests into a death unless it wants to allay suspicions and this is the first known inquest for the 1st Battalion 12th Regiment when in Australia.
PRO 3716 records that Smith was born in Surry, trade labourer and that he had enlisted on the 1st December 1847 (presumably at Chatham). His wife Sarah was living in Antrim Belfast at the time of his death. Private Smith was buried on the Isle of the Dead at Port Arthur and his headstone reads -

Sacred to the memory of William Smith
Private 12th Regiment
Who died at Eagle Hawk Neck 24th Dec 1856
Aged 23 years
Erected by his company as a mark of respect.

Inquest into the Death of Anna Maria Dutton

An inquest was held at the Greyhound Inn, Antill Street, yesterday afternoon, before A. D. Jones, Esq., on the body of Anna Maria Dutton, an infant daughter of Lance Corporal Dutton of H. M. 12th Regiment, aged 12 weeks, who died suddenly in the Barracks on Wednesday last. After hearing the evidence of Dr. Dick, Surgeon to the Regiment, the Jury returned a verdict that death ensued from natural causes. (The Hobart Courier, 31st October 1856)

Mounted Orderlies and Mounted Police

The Police Recruiting Act was passed in 1853, and as a result, Police were recruited from England, Ireland, Wales and Scotland. Free passage to Australia was exchanged for a minimum of three years Police service. The first recruits of the Police Recruiting Act arrived in Australia in 1855.

However, the Mounted Orderlies and Mounted Police were drawn from the military although the Mounted Police was a civil unit.

Private Hugh McMasters re-transferred to the Mounted Orderlies between July and September 1856.

Private (1376) James Ford joined the Mounted Police on October 1856 then spent the next two months in the barracks hospital (PRO3716). He later died in Hobart on the 9th October 1857.

In 1856, by attrition, the Military Mounted Police was being phased out. Six remained on strength up until September, 1856 having being attached to colonial civilian units for a short period up until the unit left Australia.

Incidentally, the 11th/99th Military Mounted Police fought at Eureka alongside the 12th Suffolk Regiment.

Battalion School

Private (3458) Ross Smith was appointed Assistant in school between October and December 1856. Smith was a member of the draft from the ship Lancashire Witch. He died in the Regimental Hospital, Victoria Barracks Sydney, on the 4th July 1862.

When Private (3252) James Birch took discharge in Sydney in 1861, he became a NSW prison warder and policeman for a year or two then sought employment as a school teacher. Birch stated in his application for a teaching post in the NSW school system in 1864 that he had four year’s teaching experience in the 12th Regiment. He implied that he had helped to teach under someone else, presumably James Astbury. James Birch spent the rest of his working life as a teacher.

Lunatic Asylum

Private (1328) John Casey was confined to the New Norfolk Lunatic Asylum in Hobart during March 1856. The Catholic Bishop of Hobart was appalled by the condition of the asylum and
was instrumental in changes being made. He later criticized the condition of asylums and penal establishments in New South Wales. Refer to 1863.

**Masonic Function**

On Tuesday last, the Brethren of the Tasmanian Operative Lodge, No. 3. 4. 5 celebrated the festival of St. John, their Patron Saint, by dining together at the lodge room Argyle Street. The Lodge was previously opened at the mystic hour of "high twelve", with the accustomed forms and ceremonies. The banquet, prepared under the superintendence of Brother Basstiun, was altogether of the most recherché description, comprising every delicacy, and in profusion: we need not add that the guests did ample justice to it, the Brethren mustering about fifty-five.

The usual loyal and Masonic toasts were given, and cordially responded to, when the Brethren were gratified by the delightful performance of Brother Thomas on the harp, accompanied by Brothers Harbottle and Bryant on the violin and piano-forte. The Brethren in full Masonic costume, and the members of the 12th Regiment in uniform, imparted a very imposing appearance to the whole, and the company separated after the enjoyment of a very agreeable reunion. (The Hobarton Mercury, 27th June 1856)

**Regimental Band**

The Battalion’s band often played for the public, for example on the 5th, 12th, 19th and 26th November and on the 10th December 1856. These occasions were advertised in the Hobarton Mercury under Local Intelligence - The Band, and the following is representative -

The talented band of HM 12th Regiment will perform in the Barrack Square tomorrow afternoon (Thursday) the following choice selection: - overture, Il Tancredi, Rossini; grand selection Il Travatore, Verdi; quadrille Carneval, Lumbye; cavalina Tutto e scioto, Ballant; waltz Rinnemmun an-P-ter-hof, Gung’l; polka Jenny L’Hieronelle, Lachner; God Save the Queen. Conductor Mr Callen.

**Regimental Hospital**

Private (1786) John Moran was appointed Hospital Attendant between January and March 1856.

**Queen Victoria’s Accession to the Throne**

A Garrison Order has been issued, directing, that at noon today, a Royal Salute will be fired from the Prince of Wales Battery in honour of the Queen’s accession to the throne, and on Saturday the 28th instant, a similar demonstration will be made in honour of Her Majesty’s coronation. (Hobarton Mercury 20th June 1856 – Local Intelligence)

**The Nightingale Fund**

Last Evening the adjourned Public Meeting, for the purpose of promoting the objects of the Nightingale Fund, and to express sympathy with the desire of the British people to acknowledge the noble and disinterested exertions of Miss Florence Nightingale, and her associates, in the Hospitals of the East, took place in the Hall of the Mechanics' Institute, that building having been deemed more appropriate for the occasion than the City Mart, in Macquarie Street, where the meeting was originally intended to be held.

Among the gentlemen present were the worshipful W. G. Elliston, Mayor of Hobart Town; the Lord Bishop of Tasmania; Messrs. H. Hopkins, T. D. Chapman MLC; B. W. Nutt, Whitcomb, W. Rout. W. Robertson, D'Emden, Kilburn, Morgan, Atkins, Colonel Perceval, Major Kempt, Capt. Miller, Captain Fenton, MLC; Revs. Messrs. G. Clark; F. Miller, Gellibrand, Downes, Dr. Hall, &c, &c. There was also a large assemblage of ladies. The hall was not, however, so crowded as might have been expected, had the weather been more propitious for the meeting. The Governor in Chief was not present as was anticipated, and in His Excellency's absence on the motion of Mr.
Chapman, MLC, his Worship the Mayor was called upon to take the chair, which he did amid much cheering.

His Worship said it was, as they were aware, a public meeting, called by him, as Mayor of the town, in accordance with a requisition sent to him by some merchants and other individuals of his city, in order to enable the inhabitants to express their sympathy with Miss Florence Nightingale for her noble exertions on behalf of the sick and wounded soldiers at the seat of war,............

(The Colonial Times, 16th July 1856)

Corporal Hawkes apprehends a Deserter

James Gibson, a stout young fellow, twenty five years of age, was brought up before Mr Burgess yesterday, charged with deserting from the 99th Regiment, at Launceston in March 1855. The prisoner was apprehended by Corporal Hawkes now of the 12th but formerly of the 99th Regiment, on Tuesday at the canteen in the Military Barracks. Usual enquiries having been made, he was remanded to the Barracks for trial by Court Martial. (Hobarton Mercury 25th July 1856 – Local Intelligence)

Smashing Windows

James Johnson and Richard Callaghan, Privates of the 12th Regiment, were charged at the Police Office with breaking, on the 18th instant, two sashes and ten panes of glass, of the value of fifteen shillings, the property of George Purser of Goulburn Street.

It appeared from Mr Purser’s statement that Callaghan came to his house shortly before ten o’clock, pretending to be drunk; he said he would break everything in the place but the witness put him out, and locked the door; Callaghan then commenced throwing stones which broke the windows; witness went for the Guard. And during his absence, the defendant (Johnson) finished the work Callaghan had begun.

This part of the case was proved by Constable Ward, who saw him break the windows and who took him to the Barracks; Callaghan was apprehended by the Guard in Macquarie Street. Both of the defendants were strangers to the complainant.

Johnson denied the charge and Callaghan said he was in Barracks before the time mentioned by the complainant. Callaghan was fined 6s and Johnson was discharged as Mr Burgess did not consider the evidence against him sufficient for a conviction. (Hobarton Mercury 23rd July 1856 - Local Intelligence)

Soldiers’ Wives

We have heard of an "old divine" who, in the course of an attempt to warn the female members of his flock against the fascinations of a marching Regiment, said, that, in his opinion, the great tempter did not first come to Eve, serpent-like,

"Fold above fold a surging mass, his head
Crested aloft, and carbuncle his eyes;
With burnished neck of verdant gold, erect
Amidst his circling spires, that on the grass
Floated redundant” etc etc.

But in a red coat garnished with gold lace and epaulettes. The preacher’s intention was to inveigh against the basilisk-like fascination which a fine Regiment exercises on the nurse maids, and so on, and to deter them from believing their flatteries, or yielding to their suggestions. He might have chosen a much better means of arriving at the same end. The simple details of the trial of a soldier’s wife would have served his purpose far more effectually. Let us illustrate this.

____
It must be very well known that, during the stay of the 99th Regiment, in this town, a store, erected by Mr. Knight upon the New Wharf, was occupied by the government as a barrack for married men, their wives, and children. While this was the case, the government supplied the inmates with fuel, water, and bedding; and they were enabled to eke out a tolerably comfortable subsistence.

The soldier's pay is seven shillings a week - one shilling a day. To this must be added his rations, 1 pound of bread, 1 pound of meat, 3 and half pounds of coal, etc. His wife, if borne on the ration returns, receives half this allowance, and his children above a certain age also receive a proportionate ration. And this is all.

The washing for the men is given to the women as a sort of perquisite, and averages to each about fifteen shillings a month, or washing for ten men, out of which she has to provide her own soap, soda and water. While, however, the married men were in barracks, they were just enabled to make both ends meet.

Since the arrival of the 12th Regiment, circumstances have much altered for them. The stipulated allowance to a married soldier living out of barracks is two-pence a day, lodging money; he draws his rations of food and fuel, as also those of his wife and children, but no more.

On the arrival of the Lancashire Witch, the store, already mentioned, was taken for the use of the married men as before, but on last Friday or Saturday, the first fortnight having expired, possession of the store was again given up to the landlord, and the married men were turned out into the town, to find lodgings where and how they could.

For the sum of twopence per day, one shilling and twopence per week, or three pounds eight shillings sterling money of the Great British realm per year, twenty families - some with four, others with five and even six children were turned adrift to find lodgings. The other wants of a soldier's family, not already enumerated, must be provided from the soldier's pay.

Now, while we are quite indisposed to assign a greater efficacy to the utterances of the press than to the arguments of the pulpit, very certainly this simple detail will have a much greater tendency to deter generously natured nurse maids from listening to the flattering tale of hope in a scarlet coat, than any half-dozen sermons, though written with the logical acumen of Wheatley, or preached with the fervour of Spurgeon. It is so, and that is a fact.

Three pounds and a half of coal per diem! We question whether Mr. Dear, in his interesting experiment at the Mechanics' Institute, on the manufacture of gas, with a small iron stove and six tobacco pipes, did not use more than double this quantity of the best British coal. If any of our lady readers should wish to know exactly what can be done with this amount of fuel, let her tell Susan or Betty to take the scuttle down stairs, and weigh the amount exactly of three pounds and a half, and then, without troubling the kitchen range, suppose she tries to make the most of it upon the parlour fire for the rest of the day; it is wonderful how - if she restricts herself to this allowance, and no more - it is wonderful how adroit she will become in the use of the tong, and even cinders will have a miraculous value in her eyes for ever after – cinders! a single cinder will!

Three pounds eight shillings, sterling money, of the great British realm, for the soldier to provide a lodging for his family! The lowest, filthiest, most depraved, irremediable, and abominable lodging house in Hobart Town exacts its sixpence a night for a single bed or rather for we like to speak with sufficient distinctness - sixpence for each occupancy in whole, or in part, of each single bed.

But the married soldier, with his wife and his four or five or six children has only his government allowance of two pence to find lodging for them all with. Or suppose, which is possible, that he takes a room at about six or seven shillings a week to lodge his family; he has then one or two
shillings, and two pence a week to provide shoes, socks, frocks, coats, jackets, bibs, tuckers, lollies, toys, petticoats, belts, caps, hats, bonnets, marbles, buttons, gum rings, rattles, and the other thousand necessaries of infant or childish life; if we suppose the ration of fuel and food sufficient to feed and warm them; that bedding and furniture have been magically provided by the beneficent fairies, and that Providence retains the rains of heaven for him in a natural reservoir, for he certainly cannot purchase a water barrel.

Really these details will not bear exposition. They read like a satire, and seem too ridiculous in their meanness to be true. But it is so; and such men, and their wives went to Varna, and thence to Sebastopol; these men are of the bravest that ever trod a battle plain; they will tread their round, and wake, and watch, and risk fever attacks, and ghastly shot wounds, and sabreings, and death; and never murmur.

Wife may be wandering houseless and homeless, children may be starving with cold, or huddle together and wonder why father's industry does not bring more bread, but they will not complain. Call them forth and they are ready, at a moment's notice, to put foot where no other living soldier can, they will hold the Redan for you, at startling sacrifice of blood and life, and let the Frenchmen enter the Malakoff.

We scarcely remember any subject, which has come under our consideration, that has more distressed us than this one.

The difficulties in the way of obtaining correct or authentic information are incalculable. Military men are notoriously so averse to the interference of civilians in any matters connected with the details of their profession that it is almost impossible to arrive at anything like true ideas on the subject. Application to the military authorities on the matter is hopeless.

Again the soldiers themselves will not afford the information that they could give, from the same just disinclination to admit others to their arcana. But we believe that what we have said of the circumstances of these married soldiers families is strictly correct and may be relied upon.

The next question, is, as to what shall be done to remedy this; for we cannot suppose that a Colony which sent twenty-five thousand pounds sterling to the Patriotic Fund will for an instant consent to suffer some twenty such families to remain in the condition in which they are. Mr. Knight, with praiseworthy liberality, has placed his store for the present at the disposal of those who choose to remain there.

They have offered him their lodging money as rent, but he has of course refused to accept it. His care for them has not ended there, but we believe we must consult his own feelings if we refrain from any further particulars. But it cannot go on so. It will never do to leave the British soldier dependent upon alms. It will never do to let him feel that so long at we can extract all we require from his thews and sinews, and depend on his subordination and courage. His wife and children have no claim upon us. Humanity, and what it is sometimes stronger than humanity, self interest and shame forbid it.

Without ascribing any blame to Colonel Perceval, we do not know that he deserves it - the question may very fairly be asked whether, when Colonel Despard could make his men more comfortable, Colonel Perceval cannot? And should this representation fail to obtain a mitigation of their hardships for the soldiers' wives of the 12th Regiment, we shall then appeal to public philanthropy on their behalf. (Hobart Colonial Times, 23rd July 1856)

**A Daring Attempt at Forgery**

A man named James Denis, a writer at the Barracks, who is a “pal” of Schuh's, sent word round to Baily, yesterday, while the forgery case was proceeding at the Police Office, that he could identify the cheque if he saw it. No sooner was it handed to him than he made an attempt to
swallow it. The Constables were upon him in a moment. They threw him on the floor and succeeded in reproducing the document, but in a mutilated state. The man is of course in custody. (Hobarton Mercury 15th October 1856)

Hobarton Town Regatta

This favourite festival came off yesterday with its pristine eclat………The Flotilla started at ten minutes before ten with His Excellency and Lady Young, accompanied by a distinguished party of fashionables; the band of the 12th Regiment was in attendance and enlivened the scene with some fine music. We counted nearly sixty boats as forming this nautical procession. Having arrived at the Regatta ground, preparations were immediately made for the commencement of the races………(Hobarton Mercury 5th December 1856)

The Second Recruit

Boy John Cole, aged fourteen, was the Battalion's second recruit on the 24th November 1856 in Hobart. No bounty was paid. Cole received one shilling for “Bringing Money and Attesting”. His Regimental number was 2. (PRO3716) The Hobarton Mercury reported, under Local Intelligence – Enlisting, on Wednesday the 26th November 1856 –

A lad named John Cole was duly sworn in before Captain Bateman yesterday to serve Her Majesty as a soldier in the 12th Regiment. The little fellow went through his exercises in a very smart and soldierly manner, and judging from appearance, won golden opinions from the portly Sergeant who stood looking on with evident approval.

The named Captain was not on the Battalion’s payroll (PRO3716) for this period and the name is assumed to have been mistyped or Captain Bateman was from another regiment.

Cole, born in Hampshire, England, was discharged in New Zealand on the 4th May 1867. (PRO3731)

Provost Cook

Private (1006) George Glading was appointed Provost Cook in October 1856. He had been posted to Ballarat in 1854 during Eureka and returned to England with sixteen other “Ballarat veterans” in March 1857.

Staff Servant

Staff Servant Private (2394) William Seager received a free discharge on the 30th September 1856 in Hobart. Seager, born Limerick, had enlisted on the 10th April 1846. He was replaced by Private (3640 / 2023) Arthur Higgs who was appointed Staff Servant in October (PRO3716).

Musters

Hobart –

Twenty-three soldiers took discharge between July and September 1856 while another thirty-one soldiers left between October and December 1856. Most of these soldiers were formerly with the 99th Regiment.

Several soldiers, formerly of the 99th Regiment, purchased their discharge from the 12th. Privates Leary and Cashman paid £4 while Corporal (2327) McSweeney paid £7 in August 1856.

Private (3261) William Bird purchased his discharge for £20 on the 31st December 1856. (PRO3716)

Private (1985) Timmons was discharged with twelve months pay on the 30th November 1856 after having enlisted for ten years (PRO3716).
Private (2536) Henry Riddle, formerly of the 99th Regiment, was with his wife, Maria, in Hobart when he died on the 20th October 1856. Riddle, born in Clare, tailor by trade, had enlisted on the 25th May 1848 (PRO3716).

Drummer (3059) John Eagan was promoted to Private on the 29th October 1856 (PRO3716 WO12/2973 page 104).

Colour Sergeant (1298) Flynn was demoted to Sergeant on the 16th January 1856. He resigned in 1857.

Privates Ing (Jorg) and Jewell were absent at the same time in Hobart from the 10th to the 30th June 1856 and were deemed to have deserted from the 10th June (PRO3716). Both had been stationed at Ballarat during Eureka.

Sergeant (2699) Michael Moran was in the Regimental hospital from June to August and died on the 17th September 1856. Moran, born Ballyhohan Ireland, labourer, had enlisted on the 21st December 1848. He left a will and bequeathed his effects to his wife, Jane, who was with the Regiment (PRO3716).
1857

Stations

South Australia (Adelaide and Quicken Bay), Tasmania (Eagle Hawk Neck, Hobart, Launceston and Port Arthur) and Western Australia.

Tasmania

Payrolls PRO 3717 and 3718 WO12/2974, identified the following troop dispositions in convict related duties –

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Period</th>
<th>Eagle Hawk Neck</th>
<th>Port Arthur</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Jan - Mar</td>
<td>52 (1 Lt, 1 Sgt, 2 Cpls, 48 Ptes)</td>
<td>80 (2 Capt, 1 Col Sgt, 2 Sgts, 5 Cpls, 70 Ptes)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April - June</td>
<td>54 (1 Lt, 1 Ens, 2 Sgts, 2 Cpls, 48 Ptes)</td>
<td>70 (1 Capt, 1 Lt, 1 Col Sgt, 1 Sgt, 5 Cpls, 61 Ptes)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July - Sept</td>
<td>45 (2 Ens, 1 Sgt, 3 Cpls, 39 Ptes)</td>
<td>79 (1 Capt, 1 Lt, 1 Sgt, 4 Cpls, 72 Ptes)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oct - Dec</td>
<td>39 (1 Lt, 1 Sgt, 1 Cpl, 36 Ptes)</td>
<td>82 (1 Capt, 1 Lt, 1 Ens, 1 Col Sgt, 1 Sgt, 2 Cpls, 75 Ptes)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Fourteen soldiers (one Sergeant, two Corporals and eleven Privates) were stationed at Launceston.

Marriage of Lieutenant Saunders

Morley Caulfield Saunders, born 1830 in Saunders Grove County Wicklow, Ireland, father Lieutenant General Thomas Stratford Saunders, was the grandson of Lady Stratford and the grand nephew of the Earl of Aldborough (Dublin Ireland).

After almost a year away from Adelaide at Guichen Bay, Lieutenant Saunders returned to Adelaide in December 1857 for his wedding and was replaced temporarily by Lieutenant Williams; whereupon he returned to Guichen Bay in January 1858. (PRO3718)

Saunders married Henrietta Hindmarsh Howard, aged nineteen years, on the 22nd December 1857 in Adelaide, South Australia.

On the 22nd ultimo, at Trinity Church, Adelaide, by the Lord Bishop of Adelaide, assisted by the Very Rev. the Dean (stepfather of the brides), John Williams, Esq., Blackrock, to Isabel Barbara, and Morley Caulfield Saunders, Esq., HM. 12th Regiment, to Henrietta Hindmarsh, second and third daughters of the late Rev. Charles Beaumont Howard, A.M., first Colonial Chaplin of South Australia. (The Hobart Courier, 6th January 1858)

Two daughters were married at the same time - a great family occasion. It is assumed that Henrietta’s godfather was Governor Hindmarsh. Their home in June 1860 was in the City of Adelaide.-Town Acre 690; Grace Montgomery Mirryatt, Isabella Barbara Williams, and Henrietta Hindmarsh Saunders; Residence, Brighton. (The South Australian Advertiser 15th June 1860.)

Reverend Charles Beaumont Howard (born in 1807, Dublin, Ireland) was appointed by the Bishop of London as Colonial Chaplain in South Australia in February 1836. He sailed with Governor Hindmarsh and the first settlers of South Australia on the ship Buffalo in July 1836, and arrived at Adelaide on 28th December 1836. There was no building in Adelaide suitable for the holding of a service, so Howard borrowed a large sail from a ship, and with his friend Osmond Gilles, the Colonial Treasurer, dragged it seven miles from the sea on a hand cart, converted the sail into a tent, and held service in it. A wooden church was afterwards sent out from England, but
its frame was so flimsy that Howard decided to have a stone church built. On 26th January 1838 the foundation stone was laid of the Church of the Holy Trinity. For nearly a year he was the only clergyman in South Australia. Howard laboured alone for his church until 1840, when he was joined by the Rev. James Farrell, afterwards Dean of Adelaide. In July 1843 Howard became ill, and he was also much worried by a demand for the payment of the debt on the church, for which he had made himself jointly responsible. He died at Adelaide on 19th July 1843 leaving a widow and four daughters. (Australian Biographical Dictionary)

Saunders had the following three daughters while stationed in Australia:
Grace born 1858, Victoria Barracks, Sydney;
Florence born 1860 Hobart, Tasmania;
Lucy Henrietta born 1862 Victoria Barracks, Sydney.

Saunders had the following five children, all sons, after leaving Australia, presumably in November 1864 - Morley, Charles Howard (born 1867, Bareilly, West Bengal, India), John, Stratford and Arthur.

**Marriage of Colour Sergeant (2001) Frederick Hodgkins**

On the 13th instant, by special license, at St. George's Church, Hobart Town, by the Rev Henry Phibbs Fry, D.D., Frederick Hodgkins, Colour Sergeant H.M. 12th Regiment of Infantry, to Miss Anne Gibson, only daughter of the late Thomas Gibson, Esq. of Newtown, Montgomeryshire, North Wales. (Colonial Times 15th January 1857)

**Marriage of Sergeant (2880) James O'Grady**

O'Grady married Mary Murtagh on the 14th March 1857 in Hobart Town. Their first child was born in Hobart on the 17th January 1858 and later they moved to Sydney where they had five more children - Catherine (1859), Edmund (1861), Margaret (1863), Maud (1865) and Fanny (1866).

**Marriage of Private (3226) James O’Donnell**

O’Donnell married Rachel Waters, aged nineteen years and maid to the children of the Officer in Charge at Port Arthur, on the 27th July 1857 at St. David's Cathedral Church in Hobart Town. Their first child, Henry James, was born the following year.

**Child for Lieutenant Munro**

Family Notices Birth. At Hobart Town, on the 11th instant, the wife of J. C. Munro, Esq., 12th Regiment, of a daughter. (The Hobart Town Daily Courier 14th September 1857)

**Rifles**

The 1842 Pattern musket (smooth bore) was the first mass produced percussion weapon of the British Empire and followed the style of the flintlock Brown Bess musket with a 39” barrel and brass mounts. The Pattern musket was only introduced after the Great Fire of the Tower of London on the 30th October 1841 destroyed over 200,000 Brown Bess muskets, that had been converted to the percussion system, leaving England short of small arms. The Pattern 1842 was highly effective in volley fire and saw service throughout the British Empire. It was imported by both the Union and Confederate forces during the Civil War.

The Regiment used the 1842 Pattern musket at the Eureka Stockade rebellion of 1854.
RIFLE, a firearm which may be defined as a musket in which, by spiral grooves (cf. Ger. riffeln, to groove) in the bore or otherwise, the projectile is forced to rotate before leaving the barrel. This rotation, maintained during flight, equalizes any irregularities in the form or weight of the bullet, and so lessens the tendency to depart from a straight line, and also in a measure overcomes atmospheric resistance. According to some authorities, rifling was invented about 1520, by Gaspard Koller, a gunmaker of Vienna.

The Enfield rifle, having competed favourably with the Minie and Lancaster rifles in a series of trials, was introduced into the British army in 1855. The Enfield was used during the latter part of the Crimean war, having there replaced the Minie rifle and the percussion musket, and remained the general weapon of the entire infantry until the introduction of the breech-loader in the year 1867.

The Enfield muzzle-loading percussion musket (rifle bore) with bayonet weighed 9 lb 3 oz., barrel 39 inches; diameter of bore 0.577 inch.; three-grooved, with one turn in 0.78 inch. It fired a bullet of cylindro-conoidal form with hollow base, weighing 530 grains, made up into cartridges and lubricated as for the Minie rifle. This bullet was wrapped in greased paper round the cylindrical part half-way up its length.

In 1857, the 1st Battalion replaced the 1842 Pattern percussion musket (smooth bore) with the Enfield musket (rifle bore). The Enfield became the British service rifle between 1857 and 1866.

The Regiment used the Enfield musket at Lambing Flat goldfield riots and the Maori Wars.

Location for the Military HQ of Australia - Hobart Town, Tasmania

The Hobart Town Daily Mercury 6th March 1857 reported –

consequent upon the arrival of Major General Macarthur, to assume the reins of Government in this Colony on the departure of Sir Henry Young to England, Hobart Town will be made the Headquarters of the Military for the Australian colonies.

Macarthur was appointed Administrator of Tasmania until Young returned.

The Regimental Band

Reporting on a concert, arranged to raise funds to assist the survivors of the Indian Mutiny, the Mercury reported on the 20th March 1857 – Music for the Million –

the third concert will take place tomorrow evening under the distinguished patronage of His Excellency and Lady Young, who will also honour the Theatre Royal with their presence. The selection of music, both vocal and instrumental, has been made with due attention to the occasion, and there have been appropriated to the Military band some of the finest pieces ever composed. Amongst these we may notice a selection from Weber’s
celebrated Opera of Der Freischatz, another from Bossine’s beautiful Opera of Guillaume Tell, and a characteristic melage, entitled La Tempete or the Tempest, in which the indications and various movements of a thunder storm will be musically described. We are pleased to find that His Excellency and Lady Young have patronized the “Music for the Million” and we hope their example will be followed by the elite of our society especially when a treat of no ordinary kind has been ordered for their enjoyment.

Lieutenant Wilkie takes Leave

Wilkie took two months leave from Hobart between July and August 1857. Upon return, he was stationed at Port Arthur in October 1857.

Miss Emily Glyndon’s Benefit at the Theatre Royal

Our accomplished favourite, Miss Glyndon, has announced her benefit for this evening, under the distinguished patronage of Colonel Perceval, and the officers of Her Majesty’s 12th Regiment, now in our garrison. This is a tribute of gallantry, well deserved by our beneficiary, but, irrespective of any patronage, Miss Glyndon, we think, would command a large audience, not only from her particular merits as an artiste, but from the position, which she has always maintained in private life.

As an actress, Miss Glyndon has exhibited a versatility of talent, and a correctness and an ability of delineation of arduous character, which every lover of the drama, and every admirer of the poetic beauties of an author can well appreciate; and it is no small merit in an actress to be enabled successfully, to overcome at all time, and under all circumstances, the difficulties placed in her path: Miss Glyndon, however, has accomplished all this, and we should be ashamed of our community, if they did not mark their approbation of her exertions and her excellencies by sums substantial proof of their commendation.

The performances, selected for the occasion, will bring forward Miss Glyndon in the most favourable position, and ably assisted by Mr. T. Warner, Mr. J. Dunn, and the strength of the company, they cannot fail to gratify the audience; that it will be fashionable, we may augur from the patronage bestowed; that it will be numerous, we may believe, from the good taste and gallantry of a community, which is ever ready to reward merit and talent, in whatever capacity it may be displayed. (The Hobart Town Mercury 1st May 1857)

Marriage of Lieutenant Leeson

On the 21st of April, 1857, at St. John's Church, Albany, King George's Sound, Western Australia, Augustus J. Leeson, Esq., Lieutenant H.M. 12th Regiment, to Frances Catherine, second daughter of George Cavenagh, Esq., of Richmond, Victoria. (Argus 15th May 1857)

Robe, Guichen Bay, South Australia

Situated on Guichen Bay, about 340 km south east of Adelaide, Robe and the bay were sighted long before South Australia was established by the British. Nicolas Baudin, the French explorer, named it in 1802 after Admiral de Guichen. It was also regularly visited by whalers and sealers before the town was officially proclaimed in 1847, and named after Major Frederick Holt Robe, Governor of South Australia, who had selected the site in 1846.

Soon after the town was proclaimed, woolgrowers moved in and the surrounding area became dotted with homesteads. Business was brisk and bullock teams, bringing in the wool or wheat were a common sight. For many years, until the railway arrived, almost all exports from the south east of South Australia left Robe from one of its jetties. For several years Custom’s revenue collected at Robe was second only to those at Port Adelaide.
The town grew quickly and many Irish and Scottish families arrived in 1855. They were followed two years later in 1857 by 14,500 Chinese (reference Victorian Government Despatch No 118, dated 3rd December 1857) on their way to the Victorian gold diggings. They preferred to walk the 150 km to the gold fields across the Victorian border and avoid paying £10 tax, which they would have to had they disembarked in Melbourne. During 1857 thirty-two British, American and Dutch ships landed the Chinese who often had to pay the locals exorbitant fees to ferry them from the ship to shore and guide them to the Victorian border.

One vessel, the Young American, reputedly carried over 1,000 passengers. The reason was simple. Victoria was charging £10 per person for entry to the Colony. This was more than the Chinese were paying for their sea voyage to Australia. On arrival the Chinese hired guides and purchased supplies - food, tents, shovels, mining cradles, etc, thus helping South Australia's economy. Many thousands also landed at Port Adelaide.

**Chinese Gold Diggers**

At one stage some 4,000 Chinese were camped near the town. As some of the locals saw this as a menace and danger to the community, it was decided to call in the 12th Regiment stationed at Adelaide.

In April 1857, Lieutenant Saunders of the 12th Regiment and twenty four men (1 Sergeant, 2 Corporals and 21 Privates) were dispatched from Adelaide to Robe to control the influx.

Encouraged by Victoria, the South Australia government later imposed a poll tax on Chinese and limited the number and proportion of Chinese on board. Towards the end of 1858, the streets of Robe were deserted of gold diggers.

The strength of twenty five soldiers was mainatined at Robe, Guichen Bay, up until March 1858.

**Transfer to Guichen Bay, Robe, South Australia**

The steamer City of Hobart will leave the wharf for Melbourne tomorrow. Captain Vereker, late of the 12th Regiment, who arrived by The Black Swan, returns via Melbourne, to Adelaide, with troops, 36 in number of the 12th Regiment, to assist the military at present stationed at Guichen Bay, in preventing the landing of the Celestials at that port. (The Hobart Town Mercury 7th October 1857)

**Private (2981) Charles Chamberlain**

Chamberlain had been demoted from Sergeant to Private upon disembarkation in Melbourne 1854 and was posted to Ballarat during Eureka. He was stationed in Perth where he was promoted to Corporal on the 1st June 1857 (PRO3718). He was appointed Hospital Sergeant between October and December 1857.

**Buying a Soldier's Kit**

James Fitzpatrick was charged by Colour Sergeant Gibson with having on the 6th of August purchased from Private Nicholls one pair of boots knowing them to be a portion of the soldier's regimentals. The defendant, who was liable to a fine of £20 for the offence, pleaded guilty to having purchased them, but denied having any knowledge of the articles being the property of Her Majesty's 12th Regiment. It was not the wish of the Commanding Officer to press the charge and the Bench sentenced him to pay a fine of one shilling and treble the value of the articles purchased as a caution. (The Hobart Town Mercury, 19th August 1857)

**Military Snobbism**

Strange as it may appear, Lady Young's Fancy Dress Ball has gone off with considerable *eclat*, notwithstanding that the Military were not there. It has now been established beyond dispute, that
it is possible for a lady's private entertainment to be eminently successful without the countenance of the Officers of Her Majesty's 12th Regiment. To say that they were not missed from the Ball room, would be to state what is not true; their absence was noticed by most of the families present, aye, and noticed, too, with feelings of self-congratulation.

Who are the Officers of the 12th Regiment, we should like to know, that they presume to mark with their displeasure the arrangements made by a lady for the gratification of her guests?

What manner of right have they to assume the airs of superiority and exclusiveness which they have done since their arrival in this Colony? Is it their wealth, or their poverty, that has induced them to insult a lady, by presuming to dictate to her what shall be the arrangements of her own parties?………….. (The Hobart Town Mercury, 5th October 1857)

The Amende Honorable

In our last Impression, under the title of “Military Snobbism”, we felt ourselves compelled to animadvert, in severe terms, upon the unwarrantable course pursued by Colonel Perceval, and the Officers of Her Majesty's 12th Regiment, in demanding admission to Lady Young's Fancy Dress Ball in their military costume as a “right.”

This matter, it appears, has been referred to the General Commanding the Troops, and, by the last steamer, a despatch has been received by the Governor, as well as by Colonel Perceval, condemnatory of the line of conduct pursued by the military.

On its receipt, we understand, the Colonel, in a graceful manner, waited immediately upon His Excellency, Sir Henry Edward Fox Young, and tendered, to him an apology which apology was, at once, most cordially accepted. A copy of the official Despatch accompanied with a notification of Colonel Perceval’s apology to His Excellency, has been forwarded to the heads of the Military departments under this command.

We are sincerely rejoiced that this truly unpleasant affair has been so promptly disposed of; and notwithstanding the unpleasant nature of the duty we were reluctantly called upon to perform when strongly condemning, as we did, the course pursued by Colonel Perceval and the Officers of Her Majesty's 12th Regiment, still, we are gratified to find that every sentence to which we gave expression has been fully endorsed by the decision of the Major General Commanding. (The Hobart Town Mercury, 7th October 1857)

Boy (Regimental No. 2) John Cole

Cole was promoted to Private on the 25th November 1857 (PRO3718).

Staff Servant

Private (3627) William Garment was Staff Servant between October and December 1857 in Hobart.

Lunatic Asylum

Private (2538 / 2333) Francis Donovan, formerly of the 99th Regiment, was confined to the Lunatic Asylum at New Norfolk between January and March 1857.

The Battalion School

The school master, James Astbury, took furlough between the 1st January and the 19th February 1857. (PRO3716)

Court Martial Punishment – Flogging

The Perth Gazette reported Friday May 29, 1857 under “Domestic Sayings and Doings” that:
“On Tuesday last, a soldier belonging to the 12th Regiment, an incorrigible thief, received 50 lashes, the sentence of a Court Martial. We believe this is the only instance of corporal punishment which has taken place in our Barracks for several years past.”

**Musters**

**Hobart**

Two soldiers died on the 4th November 1857, Private (1376) James Ford and Private (3377) Thomas Peckering. (PRO3718)

Private (1403) John Davis died in Hobart where his wife also resided.

Twenty-two soldiers left the Regiment between January and March 1857 (three died and nineteen were discharged). Of these, four soldiers had purchased their discharge.

Sixteen soldiers returned to England on the 24th March 1857 (PRO3716/2973 page 154). Of these soldiers, the following eleven had been posted to Ballarat during Eureka -

- 1298 Sergeant Daniel Flynn
- 1010 Private William Bragg
- 3149 Private Joseph Forsythe
- 1006 Private George Glading
- 1018 Private John Knights
- 3174 Private John Mc Ardle
- 1350 Private Thomas McDermott
- 954 Private Jacob Moore
- 3215 Private Robert Reid
- 942 Private Robert Smith
- 979 Private Robert Watson.

Private (1209) Samuel Parker received a free discharge and twelve months pay from the 31st March 1857 in Hobart. He was born in Suffolk, a labourer and had enlisted on the 23rd June 1839 (PRO3716).

Private (2566) William Davidson was a prisoner in Hobart between July and September 1857 (PRO3717).

Sergeant (2870) Thomas Dawson transferred to the Mounted Police in January 1857 (PRO3716).

**Perth**

Private (1135) Abraham Starling died in Perth on the 8th September 1857. He left no will with the Battalion. His wife received £5.6.9 plus a gratuity of £5.2.2 ¼. Starling had enlisted on the 9th April 1837. (PRO3718)
1858

“Free rations or no soldiers.”

Stations
NSW (Cockatoo Island, Goat Island and Sydney), South Australia, Tasmania (Bothwell, Campbelltown, Eagle Hawk Neck, Launceston and Port Arthur) and Western Australia.

Battalion Strength
A War Office letter, dated 19th April, directed the establishment of the 1st Battalion to be increased by the addition of a School Master (to be appointed by the Secretary of State for War), and a reduction of two sergeants, two corporals, and 48 privates, making a total of 1074, the above sergeants and corporals to remain as supernumeraries until they are absorbed into the new establishment.

Troop Movements
An unnamed Officer, lady and two children arrived in Sydney on the ship Tasmania from Launceston having departed on the 6th July 1858 (SMH 10th July 1858).

Sergeant (2929) William Alderton and Corporal (3389) John Finlay sailed from Fremantle to Sydney on the 10th November 1858. Captain Augustus Johannes Leeson returned to England on the 10th November 1858.

Lieutenants Sweeney and John Soame Richardson joined the Battalion from England on the 10th July and 28th September 1858 respectively.

Ensign T.G. Tomlin joined HQ on the 26th July 1858 and Ensign A. Hopper joined on the 11th September 1858. No details of these two postings can be found on shipping arrivals. Tomlin died in Melbourne in March 1859.

Transfer from Eagle Hawk Neck to Hobart
The Culloden, steamer, Captain Gourley, came up from Eagle Hawk Neck and Norfolk Bay this afternoon. The Culloden brings from the Neck 36 men of the 12th Regiment under the command of Captain Miller, who have been stationed at that settlement nearly six months. (The Hobart Courier, 9th September 1858)

Child for Colonel Perceval
On the 25th Instant, the wife of Colonel Perceval, C.B., 12th Regiment, of a son. (Births. Sydney Morning Herald 28 June 1858)

His son was named Richard and wife’s name was Katherine. (NSW BDM 3426/1858)

Death of Colour Sergeant (1287) James Moore
Died on the 10th instant Colour Sergeant James Moore, aged 39 years. Respected by all who knew him, Being a past Master Mason of long standing, the funeral which took place at four o’clock this afternoon, will no doubt be attended by a large number of the Perth Lodge. (Perth Gazette, 11th June 1858)
Marriage of Major Hutchins

On the 13th instant, at New Norfolk, by the Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Tasmania, assisted by
the Rev. W. W. F. Murray, uncle of the bride, and by the Rev. G. Wright, Major W. J. Hutchins,
H.M. 12th Regiment, to Julia Anne, eldest surviving daughter of W. Stanley Sharland, Esq., of
New Norfolk. (The Hobart Town Daily Courier 14th July 1858)

Early Visits to New Zealand

Three non commissioned officers sailed from Sydney to Port Cooper [Lyttelton Harbour, south
island of New Zealand] on the brig Dart on the 11th May 1858 (SMH 13th May 1858). This is
the first known occasion in which the Battalion had been to the south island. This may have also
been the first visit to New Zealand.

Captain Charles Jocelyn Sillery arrived in Sydney from Auckland New Zealand, having departed
2nd July 1858 on the ship Gertrude (SMH 22nd July 1858).

Both incidents demonstrate an attachment of the 12th Regiment to New Zealand at least two years
prior to the Maori wars.

Assault on Bandmaster

Mr. J. Dixon was fined £5 and costs yesterday at the Police Office for having assaulted Mr. G. D.
Callen, Bandmaster of the 12th Regiment. As the defendant pleaded guilty, no evidence was gone
into. (The Hobart, Courier, 22nd January 1858)

Death of Private (3504) Heather by Drowning

A Private in the 12th Regiment went over with others to Kangaroo Point to bathe. The deceased,
whose name was George Heather, plunged into the water and almost immediately sunk. Every
exertion was used to pick up the unfortunate man but without success. The body was recovered
this morning, and was taken to H.M. General Hospital. It would seem from the appearance which
the body presented that the deceased sank from a sudden attack of cramp. (The Hobart, Courier,
25th October 1858)

Farewell to Drum Major (902) John McDaniel

Hobart Town Daily Mercury 5th February 1858 –

the Sergeants of the 12th Regiment assembled in their Mess Room last evening for the
purpose of entertaining Drum Major John McDaniel who is about to proceed to England
to be discharged from the service after having served honourably and faithfully for a
period of nearly 20 years. He leaves the Regiment generally and deservedly beloved to
reap the benefits awarded to deserving soldiers by a grateful country. Drum Major
McDaniel is in possession of a Silver Medal and gratuity for meritorious service.

The Payrolls advise that McDaniel left Hobart on the 11th March 1858 and was discharged as an
invalid from Chatham Depot England on the 1st June 1858.

Return to England of Invalids from Hobart and Perth

Ten invalids embarked from Hobart for England in February 1858 -

On Tuesday, between 2 and 3 o'clock, the invalids of the 12th Regiment embarked on board the
ship Derwent Water on their voyage to England. They were marched down to the wharf from the
Barracks, the band playing cheerful airs, and a large concourse of spectators being present.
(Hobart Town Daily Mercury 11th February 1858)
Since Major Kempt and Captain Queade took their leave during this Muster period, and although it is not apparent from the Musters, it is presumed that they returned to England with the invalids on the same ship.

PRO3719 records five soldiers returning to England from Perth in January 1858. Two of these soldiers, Private (1124) John Drury and Private (1009) James Nowlan had been posted to Ballarat during Eureka.

Accidental Capture of a Deserter

The Hobart Town Daily Mercury 28th January 1858 reported under Police News –

William Burns, prisoner of the Crown was charged with misconduct in having a soldier's smock and trousers in his possession. Constable Gulliford deposed to searching the prisoner's bundle at the New Town watch house and to finding therein the smock and trousers produced amongst other articles which belonged to the prisoner. The prisoner stated that he was merely carrying a bundle for John Collophy. This being at variance with his statement to the Constable that the articles were his own and the clothes moreover being found among his own, the Bench sentenced the prisoner to three month's imprisonment with hard labour.

Private (3365) John Collophy charged on the information of Constable Gulliford with deserting from HM 12th Regiment was remanded to be dealt with by the Military authorities.

Fire at The Royal Oak Inn

The Royal Oak Inn, Watchorn Street, was discovered to be on fire a little after one o'clock this morning, and notwithstanding the efforts of the firemen, the house was completely gutted before the fire was thoroughly subdued. Colonel Perceval and a detachment of the troops now in garrison, were in attendance, as well as His Worship the Mayor and other influential inhabitants. The Royal Oak was not a licensed house. We believe it was fully insured. (The Hobart Courier 18th January 1858)

Death from Morphia

An inquest was held at Campbell Town on the 21st instant, touching the death of Sarah Wallace, daughter of Sergeant Wallace of the 12th Regiment, and in the service of Dr. Boyd. The girl had been suffering from a whitlow on her thumb, which produced great pain. Miss McAvoy, a young lady residing at Dr. Boyd's, gave her a dose of morphia on Tuesday night, and on Wednesday morning she was found dead in her bed. The jury returned a verdict to the effect that the deceased met her death by the accidental administration of an overdose of morphia, given to her by Miss McAvoy through a benevolent desire to alleviate her sufferings. (The Hobart Town Daily Mercury 24th May 1858)

Bushrangers

These lawless scoundrels are still successfully evading the vigilance of the Police, and remain at large in despite of the means taken for their capture. We are glad to hear, however, that three or four Sergeant's parties of the 12th Regiment have been despatched in pursuit of them, and that they are now scouring the country about Oatlands, Bothwell, and Westbury. It is to be hoped that their efforts will be successful, and that the career of these desperate men will be cut short. Rumours reached town on Saturday that they had been seen in the vicinity of Port Frederick. (The Hobart Town Daily Mercury 24th May 1858)
Opera at the Theatre Royal, Hobart Town

Last night, as we predicted, the Theatre Royal was crowded. The pieces performed were selections from the operas of “Elixir of Love” and the “Barber of Seville”. We have no room to particularize the many excellences which marked the performances of these so gifted artistes. The whole was admirable, and elicited loud and reiterated applause. This evening, and for this evening only, the splendid opera of “Ernai” will be repeated, under the patronage of Colonel Perceval and the Officers of the 12th Regiment. We would strongly urge those, who have not yet heard this talented company, to avail themselves of this opportunity. (The Hobart Town Daily Courier 12th January 1858)

The Indian Relief Fund - The Amateur Performance

The reappearance of the gentlemen amateurs of Hobart Town is hailed by us apart from the benevolence of their object, as one of the most important events of the season; and while we congratulate them upon the spirit which has induced them to come forward, we venture to express a hope that the general public will unmistakably second, their generous exertions, and thus enable them to contribute a considerable sum, in aid of the Relief of our unfortunate countrymen who have fallen a sacrifice to the ruthless revenge of the murderous Sepoys of India.

We anticipate the triumphant success of the play from our knowledge of the manner in which the gentlemen who sustain the chief characters have signalized themselves upon the boards; a piece in which the dialogue is so lively and full of punch…..

By the courtesy of Colonel Perceval and the Officers of the 12th, the splendid Band of the Regiment will be present. (The Hobart Courier 1st March 1858)

The Inter-Colonial Cricket Match – Tasmania vs Victoria

Today will mark a new era in the cricketing annals of Tasmania, for today the chosen of Hobart Town will encounter the champions of Victoria flushed with recent triumphs, and burning for a second ovation. The Victorians take the field inspired by their late victory at Launceston, while the Hobartonians will make a gallant effort to recover the laurels Tasmania has already lost, and to render forgotten the defeat in the northern capital.

The "Great Match" will commence at an early hour, as it is the general desire that the game should be played out in one day if possible; the wickets will accordingly be pitched at half past nine o'clock. No expense or trouble has been spared to render the arrangements complete, and worthy of this interesting occasion; and doubtless numbers of the citizens will gladly avail themselves of the opportunity to witness the fine old English game of cricket in the Domain today, which will recall to the minds of many, similar scene in the mother country.

Sir Henry and Lady Young have signified their intention to be present on the occasion, and we believe that Colonel Perceval has acceded to the application made to him, and that the Band of H. M. 12th Regiment will be in attendance. (The Hobart Town Daily Mercury 4th March 1858)

Refusal to Pay Toll

Hobart Town Daily Mercury 8th February 1858 Police Office - Illegally Demanding Toll –

Mr James Denca, the keeper of the Toll bar on Sandy Bay Road, Hobart, was charged by Mr Inspector Weale with illegally demanding toll from Colonel Perceval of the 12th Regiment while on duty by which he was rendered liable to a penalty not less than 40 shillings, and not exceeding £5. The information was laid under the Mutiny Act of the British Parliament.
Mr MacDowell, who appeared for the defendant before the case was proceeded with wished to address a few words to the Bench. The information, he believed, was badly framed but that he would say nothing more. The defendant, who was sorry for what he had done, was the Toll Keeper of the Brown's River Road and it was not to be supposed that he could be cognisant of the Mutiny Act. The Act of the Colonial legislature regulating the tolls contained certain exemptions which the learned Counsel read from the section but by some strange neglect, military officers were not included; it was not likely, therefore, that the defendant could be aware of Colonel Perceval's exemption. Under these circumstances he, Mr MacDowell, thought that the justice of the case would be met by the payment of costs, the defendant at the same time undertaking not to offend in like manner again.

Colonel Perceval would willingly consent to the proposal of the learned Counsel, if steps were taken to prevent a similar occurrence of the future; he had no wish to prosecute the defendant. All he wished for was that the law of England in this respect should be established and acted upon and that any military officer on his horse whether in uniform or undress should be exempted from the toll. Mr Kilburn wished to know what the undress was. Colonel Perceval said there were several modes of undress; a grey coat, a blue coat, a red jacket and others.

The defendant said, that he was not aware that military officers were exempted.

Mr Tarleton observed, that he himself was aware that Colonel Perceval had spoken to the defendant on the subject and warned him of the course he was pursuing and thought it would have been better if Mr Denca had acted upon that warning. Mr Weale then consented to withdraw the information on payment of costs and it was withdrawn accordingly.

Mr Tarleton let it be distinctly understood not only by you (the defendant) but by every Toll Keeper that all military officers are exempted from toll by the Mutiny Act which over-rides any Colonial Law.

**Discontent amongst the Ranks - Mutiny**

Hobart Town Mercury 8th March 1858 –

Certain communications recently left at this office having directed our attention to the subject, we regret to find that considerable discontent prevails among the military at this moment. From all that we have been enabled to gather on the subject, it would seem that the complaints are not by any means unreasonable.

They relate to the conduct of the Home Government and do not in any way affect the friendly subordination of officers and men. Hitherto, the troops in this Colony have been allowed to enjoy the benefit of a free ration, no inconsiderable matter to a soldier, whose pay is never very large. But the Home Government some little time ago, with what to us appears to be an ill judged parsimony, determined upon the retrenchment of this valuable privilege, and issued orders to that effect.

It appears too, that Colonel Perceval who is always spoken of by his men in terms of the highest respect, has hitherto prevented this arbitrary abrogation of the soldiers comforts; but the Order being peremptorily repeated from the War Office in London there is now no alternative but its enforcement.

It will perhaps be sufficient to say that the consequence of this course to the Soldier is to leave him in possession only of one penny per day of his pay. They therefore justly complain.
The matter interests the Colonists materially for it exposes a large number of men to very serious temptations to malpractice.

[Since the above has been in type, we have ascertained that matters have assumed a serious aspect. On Friday one of the companies turned out and exclaimed -

**Free Rations or No Soldiers!**

We’re happy to say however, that the men were induced to return peaceably to their quarters. A Board of Officers is now sitting on the subject and we hope that everything will be satisfactorily arranged.]

Next day, on the 9th March 1858, the newspaper continued under the heading of “The Military” – our remarks published yesterday relative to the disturbances amongst the Military in Barracks, have drawn from Colonel Perceval a letter which we publish below, demanding the names of the parties from whom our information was obtained. And denying that anything but “soldier like” complaints made in a soldier like manner had transpired.

To this communication we have replied and our reply we also insert. It is evident to us that Colonel Perceval had been deceived in this matter and that circumstances which did transpire have been kept from his knowledge or he would have been well convinced that our remarks were not only justified but that the facts were substantially true.

Can Colonel Perceval deny that the whole of the 3rd Company turned out cross-belted and were only induced to return quietly to their quarters by the vigilant intervention of Sergeant Bush? Is this true? If not we shall begin to doubt the accuracy of other statements which have reached us relative to this incipient mutiny.

We shall be sorry at any time to give currency to mis-statements, especially when they are of so serious a nature as these; but when they are brought to us, substantiated fully, as we still think these were, the fear of giving offence by publishing them shall never prevent us from discharging our duty.

To the Editor of the Hobart Town Daily Mercury

Barracks half past 10 o’clock
8th March 1858

Sir, having this moment read in your paper a statement, purporting to be a representation of circumstances which occurred in the Barracks on Friday, the 5th instant, I have now to request that you will furnish me with the name of your informant as although some complaints have been made to me in a soldier like manner, as steps are at present pending to remedy any just grievance, yet I consider it necessary to attach to the individuals the unsoldierlike proceeding represented in your paper that the Regiment which I have the honour to command may not suffer in repute for the misconduct of the few. I would therefore feel much obliged by your complying with my request.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your most obedient humble servant
J.N. Perceval
Colonel and Lieutenant Colonel 12th Regiment.

The following reply was returned -

Mr John Davies presents his compliments to Colonel Perceval and begs to acknowledge the receipt of his communication of this morning’s date, requesting to be informed of the name of the party from whom he (Mr Davies) received certain information relative to transactions which are reputed to have lately transpired in the Barracks.
In reply Mr Davies has to express his regret that it is contrary to the custom and the etiquette of a newspaper to give up its authority for any statements which may appear save where the statements made are misrepresentations of alleged facts.

In case in which the Editor has been deceived and entrapped into giving currency to that which is not true, it is usual to give up the authority but not otherwise.

In this present case, Mr Davies regrets that he cannot express himself satisfied that the statements made in this morning’s Mercury are unfounded. And he does not, therefore feel himself at liberty to give up the names of those upon whose testimony such statements were published.

In publishing them, Mr Davies could have no desire to reflect either upon Colonel Perceval or upon the Regiment under his command. And he distinctly wishes it to be understood that he had no such intention.

As however, he is precluded by the circumstances from complying with Colonel Perceval’s request, at present, or until Mr Davies is satisfied that the statements are untrue, he can only express his regret and must refer Colonel Perceval should he feel himself aggrieved by this refusal, to his (Mr D’s) solicitor, Charles Br Brewer Esq, Stone Buildings Macquarie Street.

Daily Mercury office
Monday Morning.

The paper continued on the 10th March 1858 –

An enquiry is now taking place in the military barracks relative to certain very practical complaints made by the soldiers. That great dissatisfaction prevails amongst the men stationed here, we know, and this feeling has grown to a very serious height.

We believe it has arisen mainly from the Horse Guards discontinuing the allowance of free rations to the men. The case as it has been related to us, appears to be one of very considerable hardship.

At a time when a portion of our army is reaping so many laurels, and enduring so much hardship, to save our Indian Empire, it does seem ill advised to carry out such an order as this.

We have no wish, however, to misrepresent the real causes of this incipient mutiny. A Court of Enquiry is now sitting and we have no doubt that some steps will be devised to allay the unmistakable discontent to which the promulgation of this order has given rise.

Note that the above reaction to a reduction in ration allowances was not uncommon. From the time of the First Fleet, British soldiers sent to Australia had regarded a spirit ration as theirs by right. In 1844, it became clear that the colonial government, ever eager to avoid expense, was losing £3,000 each year on the existing system of issuing rum. The soldiers were told that they would receive a monetary allowance which would subsidise the cost of meat and bread, but when the duty on spirits fell and the government decided that it was no longer obliged to pay an allowance, men of the 99th Regiment quartered in the George Street Barracks in Sydney and the 58th Regiment in Parramatta refused to obey orders. The mutinous conduct of the 99th was so serious that the 11th Regiment was brought from Tasmania to Sydney in order to restore discipline amongst the unruly element of the 99th. The rum allowance was not restored.

Note that Sergeant (2379) William Bush later served in New Zealand and returned to England with the Battalion in 1867.
Apparent Military Reaction

Over the next six months, numerous soldiers were in confinement. Each quarter followed a similar pattern with a small number of soldiers sentenced for long periods and several soldiers confined for shorter periods between two and seven days. The longer confinements are detailed below (PRO3719) –

April – June 1858
3414 Private John Barry  89 days

June – August 1858
2450 Drummer Patrick Bernard  44 days
3414 Private John Barry  85 days
3365 Private John Collophy  50 days
2952 Private Robert Dye  21 days
1457 Private James Leonard  31 days
3477 Private John Nichols  42 days
3346 Private James Reilly  50 days
3452 Private William Webb  30 days

October – December 1858
1169 Private James Davey  81 days
3604 Private John Donacher  40 days
3208 Private Robert Grant  38 days
3509 Private George Milligan  58 days
3141 Private Peter Reilly  81 days
2788 Private Thomas Smyth  32 days
3418 Private George Towler  32 days.

Private Barry had arrived two years earlier on the ship *Lancashire Witch*. He successfully deserted on the fourth occasion in March 1862 when he was described as 26.2yrs, 5’6”; fresh complexion, dark brown hair, grey eyes; enlisted 12.1.1855, Woodbridge; hawker; born Ballymore, Sligo; Remarks – brand ‘D’ under left arm. Note - apprehended Yass, NSW.

Drummer Bernard arrived on the ship *Camperdown* and fought in the 2nd and 3rd Maori Wars before taking discharge in April 1867 in New Zealand prior to the Battalion returning to England.

Private Collophy had arrived on the ship *Camperdown* in 1854 and deserted from Sandhurst, Victoria in 1855 and would again desert in 1859 when he was described in the Police Gazette as 22.11yrs, 5’5”; fair complexion, brown hair, blue eyes; enlisted Limerick 28.1.1854; labourer; born Limerick; Remarks – branded with ‘D’ twice under left arm.

Private Donacher joined the Battalion in Hobart from the 99th Regiment with the Regimental number of 817 in November 1855. The Payrolls state that he was in Public Employ. When he took furlough and left the Regiment in Tasmania on the 20th January 1859, his regimental number was 3604. (PRO3719)

Private Dye had arrived in 1854 on the ship *Empress Eugenie* and deserted in 1857 and again in 1860 Sydney, when he was described in the NSW Police Gazette as 27yrs, 5’8”; fresh complexion, brown hair, grey eyes; enlisted 23.4.51, Bury St. Edmunds; labourer; born Harbish Suffolk. He fought in the 2nd Maori War where he was wounded at the skirmish of Te Arei pa in December 1860. He fought in the 3rd Maori War and drowned on the 1st June 1864 in New Zealand.

Private Grant had been posted to Ballarat in 1854 and deserted from Sydney in 1859. He was described in the NSW Police Gazette as 23.3yrs, 5’7”; fresh complexion, brown hair, grey eyes;
enlisted 15.3.1853 Bethal Green, Middlesex; labourer; born Westminster; Remarks – branded with ‘D’ twice under left arm.

Private Leonard, born Dublin, had enlisted on Boxing Day 1839 and upon arrival in Melbourne in 1854 was posted to Ballarat during Eureka. He served in the 2nd Maori War and after returning from New Zealand, died at Victoria Barracks Sydney on the 9th January 1862, aged thirty-nine.

Private Reilly served at Ballarat and was later promoted to Sergeant. He returned to England from New Zealand in 1865 after fighting in the 3rd Maori War.

Private Milligan had arrived two years earlier on the ship *Lancashire Witch* and deserted from Sydney in 1862 where he was described as 24.11yrs, 5’5”, fresh complexion; light hair; grey eyes; enlisted 13.2.1856 Davenport, labourer; born St. Luke’s London.

Private Nicholls had arrived two years earlier on the ship *Lancashire Witch* and was discharged in Sydney in March 1862.

Private Towler had arrived two years earlier on the ship *Lancashire Witch* and was invalided from Sydney to England in February 1862.

Private Webb had arrived two years earlier on the ship *Lancashire Witch* and served in the 3rd Maori war and was discharged from New Zealand in April 1867 prior to the Regiment returning to England.

**Mutiny**

This Officer (Colonel Perceval) has proceeded to Melbourne, for the purpose, we are informed, of bringing under the notice of his superior Officer, General Macarthur, certain matters connected with the late incipient Mutiny amongst the troops under his command.

It is evident that the enquiry which has taken place and the trial by a Court Martial of some of the Privates implicated therein have disclosed circumstances of more importance than was anticipated by Colonel Perceval when he informed us that the whole affair merely amounted to a complaint by a few soldiers and which complaint had been made in a soldierlike manner.

The state of discipline in the Regiment caused by the hardships complained of must be serious when Court Martial, general orders prohibiting any appeal to the press, and personal reference to the General commanding, are found necessary. (The Hobart Town Daily Mercury 24th March 1858)

**Colonel Perceval**

Rumour states, and, we are informed, upon very sufficient grounds, that the 77th Regiment, now stationed at Sydney, has received orders to proceed to China; and it is also whispered that one of Colonel Perceval's objects in proceeding to Melbourne is to try his influence with General Macarthur to have the 12th ordered on to Sydney.

Should this be the cause he has our best wishes for the success of his mission. We heartily trust his request may be granted. In this event the 12th would be relieved here, and we should be relieved also by two companies of the 40th Regiment but, if General Macarthur declines complying with this arrangement, the 40th will proceed to Sydney to relieve the 77th.

Should any arrangement be made by which we shall get rid of Colonel Perceval and his officers, we shall not be very particular as to its nature. There are some changes in life that cannot help being changes for the better, and this would be one of them. (The Hobart Town Daily Mercury 24th March 1858)
Opposition to the Military Appointment as Acting Governor of Tasmania

Sir Henry Fox Young was the former Governor of South Australia. He arrived in Hobart in January 1855, to take up the position of Governor of Tasmania, to find the colonists resentful of limits to their self government. Young resigned in due course in 1861 and returned to London.

The Hobart Town Daily Mercury reported under “Leave of Absence” on the 10th March 1858 –

Thns rather unusual event in the life of a Colonial Governor we find has occasioned considerable excitement amongst the partizans of anarchy and misgovernment. "Great indignation" is of course felt and expressed by the supporters of the epicene proprietors of the Daily Abuse, that so important a subject as a "Governor's Leave of Absence" should not have been made the special subject of a formal Ministerial announcement; and still greater is the indignation of these same worthies, that the commanding officer of Her Majesty's 12th Regiment is not destined to fill the position of locum tenens Governor.

It is hardly necessary for us to state that we neither participate in the regrets or indignation of our fervent but sadly disappointed fellow citizens. The only regret the subject in all its bearings is calculated to create is the simple fact of even for twelve months losing the presence from amongst us of such an able, impartial, and constitutional Ruler-in-Chief as Sir Henry E. F. Young, and, in consequence, the influence and example of his inestimable family.

The temporary absence of His Excellency would indeed be a most serious public calamity, under the existing circumstances of the Colony, had his place been occupied by the commanding officer of a Regiment some of whose officers have openly identified themselves with the gross and base calumniator of Her Majesty's Representative, and whose conduct has reduced, all over the civilized world, the very name of a "Tasmanian gentleman" to the level of a fiction.

The officers of Her Majesty's 12th Regiment must all bear the public odium to which the conduct of some of their members renders them liable so long as no public manifestation of the disapproval of a majority of their number is made; and for this reason alone we owe a great debt of gratitude to Sir Henry Young and his Ministry for preserving us, even for twelve months, from the fatal rule of a military chieftain over whom public report attributes a commanding influence by Dr. Dick.

We are not just in the mood of being dealt with as children. For twelve long months we have struggled hard to rid ourselves from the influence of a world-famed political impostor. Yes have succeeded; and it would ill become the Governor and Ministry, who have been so independently supported by the people in an arduous struggle, to permit the silent but treacherous allies of the public enemy to obtain control over the Executive, and thus provide them with an opportunity of turning a popular victory into a defeat.

Dr. Dick is not destined, we are happy to announce, to be Premier. Such a humiliation is, thank Heaven, not destined for us. There will be no dissolution, no attempt to either bully or cajole, by military force or humbug, the popular heroes who in and out of Parliament have so nobly vindicated their rights and cause, like worthy sons of the free soil from which they have sprung. General Macarthur, the locum tenens, is a man who can be trusted; he has no sympathy with political humbug or glib-tongued ignorance. He will, no doubt, diminish much our regrets at the temporary loss of our present esteemed Ruler; and we have every confidence in him that he will return to Sir Henry E. F. Young his trust unimpaired, if not improved. His Excellency is entitled to the lasting gratitude of the public for his conduct at this great and important crisis in our destinies. He has exhibited a thorough, knowledge of the community whose interests he has been appointed to watch.
over; and we trust that when he and his family return to Tasmania he will find a warm-hearted people prepared to recognize his claims upon their gratitude and a public fully "up" to the value of "indignation patriotism."

The Hobart Town Daily Mercury reported on 22nd March 1858 -

Most of our readers will have been taken by surprise at the announcement made by us on Friday, of the revocation by General Macarthur's promise to resume the reins of Governor of this Colony, and of the consequent determination by Sir Henry Young to accept the advice of his responsible advisers, to forego for a time his intended visit to England. A great many surmises as to the real cause of this sudden revocation on the part of General Macarthur.

They were about during Friday and Saturday, and various reasons have been suggested, only to be abandoned as untenable and improbable. We have been at pains to elicit the real truth of the matter; and, although we cannot undertake to assert positively that we are correct, still we have every reason to believe that the facts are as follows.

On the receipt by His Excellency of the despatch from the Secretary of State, sanctioning his visit to England, Sir Henry Young proposed to Colonel Perceval that he (Colonel Perceval) should be his locum tenens during his absence in England; and, we believe, that the Colonel, naturally enough, accepted the offer.

On the matter being communicated to the Cabinet, however, the responsible advisers of His Excellency at once expressed their unwillingness to approve of this step. From what we can learn, the Ministry had no faith in Colonel Perceval's ability to discharge the duties of so important a post; and, on their suggestion, Sir Henry Young communicated with General Macarthur, who, as we have previously announced, consented to assume the reins of Government during His Excellency's absence from the Colony. On discovering this, Colonel Perceval wrote to the General, and complained of having been unjustly treated in the matter urging his right, in terms of the Act, to supply Sir Henry Young's place.

Our readers will at once perceive the delicate position in which General Macarthur was placed, rather than consent to any arrangement that would admit of a misconstruction, or therefore the semblance of an interference with the privileges of one of his subordinate officers, the gallant General has, as we have stated, revoked his consent to assume the Government, and has thus deprived Sir Henry Young of the benefit which was conferred upon him by the despatch of the Secretary of State.

Colonel Perceval has, therefore, gained one concession, and at what a price has he gained it! He has deprived the Governor of the Colony of an opportunity of visiting his native Land, and has rendered the consent of the Secretary of State, who recognised His Excellency's claim, nugatory and useless. What a triumph will this be for Colonel Perceval and the Officers of the 12th Regiment!

We can never suppose for a moment but that the Colonel knew well what would be the effect of his appeal to General Macarthur. With all his vanity he could never have been mad enough to suppose that any responsible Government would accept of his services as the substitute of a Governor. That would have been too ridiculous. Colonel Perceval, and his mentor, Dr. Dick, are not the kind of men to entrust with power of this sort. The Ministry at once saw that it was impossible for them to admit such into their counsels, and, although they deeply deplored that the paltry ambition of Colonel Perceval should be the means of depriving His Excellency of the pleasure of visiting England, they had no
alternative but to advise Sir Henry Young to save the Colony from confusion and disaster by relinquishing his intention.

We regret that circumstances should have rendered such self-denial on the part of the Governor necessary, and we trust err long, that some arrangement may be decided upon which will leave His Excellency at liberty to avail himself of the permission he has received from the Secretary of State. Sir Henry Young’s visit to England just now would have proved us the greatest benefit to the Colony, and it is annoying, to say the least of it, that it should be in the power of any man to frustrate an intention so full of promise to Tasmania. Beyond the contempt of the community we can see nothing that Colonel Perceval has gained by his motion.

The Hobart Town Daily Mercury reported on the 9th April 1858 –

The Governor, Sir Henry Young, has determined not to avail himself at present of the consent of the Secretary of State, and will not proceed to England as he proposed to do.

This has arisen through some difficulty raised by his responsible Ministers as to the right of a successor being appointed without their consent. His Excellency, it would seem had asked Colonel Perceval to be his “locum tenens” without consulting his cabinet at all. The exercise of this power they objected to, maintaining that it would be subversive of the first principles of responsible government. They claimed to be consulted in such an important matter and denied the power of any one to claim the position as a “right”, as did Colonel Perceval. And they denied also the power of His Excellency to appoint a “locum tenens” without asking their advice and consent.

With their approbation, the Governor applied to General Macarthur and that gallant Officer consented. Colonel Perceval feeling himself slighted in the matter, remonstrated with the General, pointing out that his accepting the office of Governor would be an interference with his, Colonel Perceval’s undoubted privileges; and General Macarthur rather than lay under any such imputation, revoked his consent and Sir Henry Young has to remain in Tasmania for the present.

Lady Young and family proceeded on Wednesday to Melbourne en route for England. We heartily wish her Ladyship a pleasant voyage.

The 12th Regiment may be the only British Regiment in Australia to have had its most senior Officer offered then denied the position of acting Governor of a Colony. However, Lieutenant Colonel Kempt became Administrator of NSW in 1862.

Dr. Dick of the 12th Regiment

In justice to Dr. Dick and the distinguished Regiment to which he belongs, we publish his letter. We regret to say that we are still compelled to entertain a very unfavourable opinion of his connection with the particular incident to which our remarks referred. It’s notorious that Dr. Dick has appeared more than once as a volunteer witness on behalf of a man whose conduct has disgraced the very name of Tasmania, who has given a lie to Her Majesty’s Representative, and has terminated a disgraceful career by being, to all intents, branded with the censure of the representatives of the Colony. That man Dr. Dick must have known as one of the principals in the recently terminated case of Gregson and Balfe. He could not but have read the proceedings in the House of Assembly in reference to it, and how he could have afterwards openly associated with Mr. T. G. Gregson we are at a loss to conceive.

The officers and men of the 12th Regiment have deservedly the respect of our citizens, and it was with much regret we found ourselves compelled to notice a fact which has for some time excited
the astonishment of every respectable person in this city, viz. the undisguised association of an officer of Her Majesty's 12th Regiment with Mr. T. G. Gregson.

Will Dr. Dick have the temerity to deny that he was a listener to the obscene remarks of Mr. T. G. Gregson in reference to the Attorney General after the House of Assembly had been cleared of strangers? Dr. Dick must remember that it is owing to the countenance given to Mr. T. G. Gregson by persons occupying the position of gentlemen, he so enabled to inflict such great injury upon the character and interests of the Colony; and Dr. Dick must not grumble if he, as an undisguised sympathiser of this man, has brought upon himself the censuring eyes of an indignant public, who have hitherto abstained from openly pointing at him, through their esteem for every other member of the corps to which he belongs. (Hobart Town Courier 8th February 1858)

Removal of the 12th Regiment from Hobart to Melbourne

We understand that the 12th Regiment will embark from Hobart Town for Melbourne on Saturday next. The change of quarters is consequent upon the arrival of the steamer Megtera at Melbourne en route to Sydney to convey the gallant 77th to Canton. (Hobart Town Courier 29th March 1858)

Newspaper criticises Senior Officers of the 12th Regiment

The Mercury reported on Wednesday morning the 31st March 1858 –

Our contemporaries were in error in stating that the Officers and men of the 12th Regiment had been ordered for Melbourne. The headquarters only has been requested to hold themselves in readiness to embark, and will embark in all probability, by the next trip of the Tasmania for Sydney and not for Victoria, as erroneously stated.

This will necessitate our parting with Colonel Perceval, Dr Dick and the Band. As these gentlemen are going away, we do not wish to write one unkind word concerning them. To say that we shall regret their absence would be to say what we do not feel and what it is just possible we shall not feel. The splendid Band, however, will be a loss.

We should have been well satisfied to have kept them here. It is rarely that a blessing comes but what it is accompanied by some drawback, and so has it been on this case.

These gentlemen will be the first military officers who have left our shores without any regret being felt at their departure. We trust that the lesson which has been administered to them will not have been in vain. If they will but lay aside their absurd notions of superiority over the common run of men, and not sublimate the estimate of their own majesty to such ridiculous extent as they have lately been doing, they will avoid nauseating the good people of Sydney as they have nauseated those in Tasmania.

Our advice is sincere and well meant. We trust it will be received in the same mild, meek and generous spirit in which it has been given.

The Mercury reported on Wednesday afternoon the 31st March 1858 –

The removal of the Headquarters of this Regiment from Hobart Town to Melbourne, it is said, has been decided upon. We do not accept as authentic the alleged causes for this sudden change in the destination of the gallant 12th, which have been so injudiciously commented upon by our Press contemporaries. The exigencies of the public service require the presence of the 12th Regiment in another place, and as a matter of course they have been "ordered," according to military custom, to "shift their tents."

We cannot say that much loss to the Colony will be a result of their departure. Beyond the necessary expenditure for rations, &c., we cannot perceive any particular advantage
their presence in this little island conferred. It is true their officers and men have received, and perhaps justly earned, the warm advocacy of a journal nominally conducted by a person of questionable antecedents; but they must not accept the commendations of such a writer as an indication of the feelings of the public on the subject of the conduct of the majority of the officers of the 12th while in this Colony.

The only matter upon which we can honestly congratulate the officers of Her Majesty's 12th Regiment is contained in the eulogy of their epicene advocate, namely, the confession of the writer, "that he has no personal acquaintance with any of them." This, if true, is a vindication of the Regiment from the hostile strictures passed upon it. No greater compliment could be paid to Colonel Perceval and his gallant comrades than their non-association with the Press representative of an unscrupulous adventurer as ever imposed upon the credulity of any community.

Had we entertained any feeling of hostility towards Colonel Perceval and his Regiment, it would have been more than satiated by witnessing their humiliation while under the disgraceful ordeal of being eulogised by the Daily News.

This report runs quite contrary to the following “official” farewell address given to Colonel Perceval, refer below. The official version should be treated with skepticism where it comments on the virtues of one man, Colonel Perceval, above all others.

Colonel Perceval and Her Majesty's 12th Regiment

On the 9th April 1858, the HQ 1st Battalion, and its Grenadier company embarked from Hobart to Sydney, leaving three companies under Major Hutchins in Launceston and Hobart.

HQ sailed in the steamer Tasmania and arrived on the 13th April 1858 in relief of the 77th Regiment. HQ consisted of Lieutenant Colonel Perceval, Lieutenant Fitzgerald, Ensign Oliver, Lieutenant and Adjutant Munro, Paymaster Olivey, Quartermaster Laver, Surgeon Dick, 13 sergeants, 6 corporals, 113 privates, 21 women and 30 children. Mrs Perceval, Mrs Munro, Mrs Olivey and Mrs Laver with her two children were also on board.

Prior to the departure of the Headquarters from Hobart Town, the inhabitants presented the following address to the Battalion on parade, quoted from “History of the 12th Regiment” by Colonel Webb and Sydney Morning Herald 13th April 1858, from the Hobart Town Advertiser.

The contemplated departure of the headquarters of H.M. 12th, to replace the 77th in New South Wales, ordered for service in China, naturally suggested the propriety of an address to Colonel Perceval on the occasion, by the inhabitants; and the address having been signed by a number of respectable citizens, yesterday, at half-past two o'clock, was appointed for presenting the same. The weather was not very favourable, but just before the time fixed there was a cessation of the showers, and the officers and men in garrison mustered on the parade ground, at the Military Barracks, forming three sides of a square. The colours of the Regiment were presented, and the band played. Shortly before half-past 2 o'clock, the deputation appointed by the signers of the address, arrived on the ground and, after saluting the gallant Colonel, W. Boys, Esq., M.P., addressed Colonel Perceval as follows:

"I have been deputed by the gentlemen who signed the address to present the same, and I feel proud of the honour. Your sudden departure from the Colony has taken many of the inhabitants by surprise, and there is consequently a smaller number of signatures attached to the address than there otherwise would have been; but we trust this circumstance will not make you for a moment believe that there was any unwillingness to sign it on the part
of those who have not had the opportunity; but that you will be assured of the high estimation in which you are held by the great majority of the respectable inhabitants of this island.

Mr. Boys then read the following address:

To Colonel Perceval, C.B., commanding Her Majesty's 12th Regiment of Infantry.

We, the undersigned inhabitants of Tasmania, regret to learn that the headquarters of the Regiment, which you have the honour to command, have been ordered to Sydney, to take the place of the 77th Regiment, about to proceed to the seat of war in China. During the period that you have commanded the Regiment in this Colony it has been eminently distinguished for its good conduct and discipline, and we are sensible of the pains that you have taken to promote temperance and good order in its ranks. To have, at the same time, shown an earnest solicitude for its officers, have rightly discountenanced extravagance, and encouraged them to preserve an honourable and independent bearing.

The troops under your command have been always at the call of the community in every emergency, and the inhabitants of Hobart Town are deeply indebted for the valuable assistance rendered by you upon several occasions of alarming fires. You have been also ready at all times to contribute to social and manly recreations, and have done your utmost to promote public and other entertainments.

The high qualities which you have displayed in the field, and which have been marked by the approbation of your Sovereign, have been, if possible, exceeded by the virtues which have distinguished you at the head of your Regiment in time of peace.

You have combined firmness with modesty of demeanour, and have involuntarily won that respect which never fails to wait upon unpretending worth.

Upon the eve of your departure from amongst us we desire to place upon record the sentiments of this Colony towards you and the officers of the gallant Regiment which you command, and we conclude in wishing you every health and happiness in the new sphere of duty to which you are called.

[Signed by about 150 citizens.]

Colonel Perceval (having received the address) said, "Gentlemen, in returning thanks for the honour conferred on me, I beg to say, aa I am not much in the habit of addressing public assemblies, I have prepared a few words, which you will permit me now to read."

The gallant Colonel then read the following reply:

Hobart Town, 7th April, 1858.

Gentlemen, the address with which you have honoured me, signed by persons of the highest position and respectability, is a flattering testimony to the discipline and good conduct of the soldiers of the 12th Regiment in their name I thank you.

The eulogium passed on myself has reference only to what is the duty of every officer in command, that duty has been performed to the best or my ability, and I thank you for its recognition.

That the Officers of the Regiment should have given any impulse to the social and public amusements at Hobart Town will always be the subject of pleasurable remembrance, and those among us now leaving this Colony experience the regret too familiar to soldiers of friendships hastily severed, and of perhaps a final departure from scenes most agreeably associated with many acts of kindness and hospitality.
In conclusion the officers and men join with me in the expression of our best wishes for the prosperity of Tasmania.

(Signed)
J. H. Perceval,
Colonel and Lieutenant Colonel
12th Regiment

Three cheers were then given with much enthusiasm for Colonel Perceval and the 12th, followed by three cheers for the Queen; the band played "Should Auld Acquaintance," and "God Save the Queen." At the conclusion of the interesting proceedings, the members of the deputation shook hands with Colonel Perceval, and retired. (Sydney Morning Herald 13th April 1858, from the Hobart Town Advertiser, 6th April)

The Sydney Morning Herald (SMH) commented on the 26th April 1858 Notes of the Week –

the majority of the 77th have gone away to [Calcutta] India and the remainder are to follow soon. A party of the 12th with the Headquarters of the Regiment, has relieved them. The departure of the 77th was a very different sort of event from its arrival - no cheering multitudes followed them. But we wish them all good fortune in India. We say again, as we have said before, that as a body they are fine gallant fellows, although there was a bad lot of disorderlies among them, and the black sheep have given a bad name to the entire flock.

Upon its arrival in Sydney, the 12th Regiment was quartered at Victoria Barracks, Paddington and attended services at St James Church in Phillip Street, Sydney and the Garrison Church in The Rocks, Sydney.

The following article has been extracted from the book “Military Forces in New South Wales Part 1, 1788-1904” by the Army Museum Sydney Foundation –

Under the supervision of the Royal Engineers, the 12th Regiment supplied fatigue parties for the purpose of leveling off the sand at Victoria Barracks to construct a parade ground. This work was commenced by convicts but they were afterwards withdrawn and the 12th Regiment made an important contribution to the original layout of the grounds.

‘Gold fever’ was forever in the background during the Regiment’s occupation of Victoria Barracks and in order to prevent the men from deserting, they were permitted to work at trades for their own profit. Many of them filled their time making cabbage tree hats (hats made from woven strips of cabbage tree palm leaves), civilian clothes, boot uppers and other commercial products. As a result of these efforts, some soldiers were able to draw considerable sums of money from the Banks upon taking their discharge.

A story is told that Sir Thomas Mitchell, then Surveyor General, was waylaid and robbed by some soldiers of the Regiment in Glenmore Road when returning home from Victoria Barracks after dining with Officers of the Regiment. Sir Thomas was in plain clothes and was not recognised. Being an old soldier himself and an old Peninsular man, he would not identify his assailants.

**Employment of the 12th Regiment in Sydney**

Mr. Gordon wanted to know what was to be done with the two companies of the 12th Regiment, and with the Artillerymen? Mr. Cowper said they would have to supply guards for Government House, the Mint, the Commissariat, Goat Island, and other places, and there would be barely sufficient to do this. (Legislative Assembly. Sydney Morning Herald 16th April 1858)
Guard on Goat Island

The 12th Regiment provided a guard on Goat Island between 1858 and 1866. Goat Island, located in Sydney Harbour, was once the Colony's gunpowder store and the source of the sandstone used in some of Sydney's earliest buildings. Quarried by convict labour, the stone was also used in the island's own structures, including the superb magazine with walls so thick that the temperature inside remains steady, whatever the season. The thirteen hectare island was also the headquarters for the Sydney Water Police who were responsible for the capture of deserters, smugglers and escaped convicts.

Relics of Goat Island's convict origins remain, including a seat carved out of stone by Charles Anderson, who was sentenced to be tied to the rock for two years. Scratchings, made in the guardhouse by sentries from various Regiments, are also in excellent condition.

Construction of the magazine and barrack complex at Goat Island was commenced, using the labour of ironed (convict) gangs, in 1833. The magazine was intended for the increasing stores of gunpowder held in Sydney town for public works and also as a central magazine for the powder stocks of the Army and Navy.

By January 1839, the Goat Island magazine and the adjoining cooperage were completed. The magazine, otherwise known as the Ordnance or Queen's Magazine, was constructed of sandstone quarried on the island and measured 100 feet by 25 feet internally. The magazine was capable of holding 3,000 barrels of gunpowder, and its construction included heavy buttresses supporting a massive arched roof and an intricate ventilation system carved into the sandstone walls.

In 1857, storage space was again a problem at Goat Island and proposals were made for the use of the small magazines attached to the other harbourside fortifications at Fort Macquarie, Fort Denison, Dawes Battery and Kirribilli. When consulted on this proposal, George Barney, the Commanding Royal Engineer suggested, as had the Colonial Secretary in 1848, the use of Spectacle Island as a site for a new magazine. At this time the amount of gunpowder in store on the Imperial account was 402 barrels, 135 half barrels and 1,473 quarter barrels.

On a March evening in 1866, a shipbroker's office at 17 Bridge Street, Sydney was devastated by the accidental explosion of two bottles of nitro-glycerine. This event appears to have precipitated a decision that the storage of explosives would be removed from the centre of Sydney.

Mounted Orderlies

Private (2992) William Spooner transferred to the Mounted Orderlies on the 7th May 1858 in Sydney.

Return of the Detachment of the 12th Regiment from South Australia

The detachment of the 12th Regiment now in Adelaide is about to leave for Sydney. Its place is to be filled by a detachment of the 40th Regiment, under the command of Captain Bligh, who is expected to arrive by the next steamer from Melbourne. En route he will touch at Guichen Bay and leave a party there in the place of that which was sent some time since from Adelaide. (From South Australia, Military Movements. The Argus 12th April 1858)

These soldiers embarked (from Port Adelaide) on Sunday morning on board the Havilah for Melbourne. Hundreds of persons had assembled on the wharf to witness their departure. After the soldiers had been mustered and inspected by the officer, a liberal supply of bottled ale and porter was presented to them – chiefly by certain of the fair sex, and the tops of the bottles being adroitly struck off with the bayonet, the “barley bree” was imbibed with an amusing disregard of the sanguinary consequences resulting from the contact of the fractured bottle necks with the lips of the eager drinkers. The final order was given to embark; and then hands were eagerly shaken,
good-byes frequently uttered and the warm reciprocation of tender salutes made up a scene as novel to the spectators as it was seemingly affecting to a portion of those who participated in it. The steamer left the wharf amid the vociferous cheering of the soldiers and the counter cheers of their friends on shore. (The South Australian Register, Monday, 12th April 1858)

Sunday, 11th April 1858 – The steamer Havilah cleared out for Melbourne. Passengers - Captain Vereker, 12th Regiment, Mrs Vereker, Lieutenant Saunders, Mrs Saunders, in the cabin; 8 Sergeants, 4 Corporals, 78 Privates, 16 women and 36 children in the steerage. (Adelaide Observer, 17th April 1858 – Shipping Intelligence)

On the 18th April, one company of the 1st Battalion rejoined Headquarters from Adelaide, South Australia, after an absence of two years from the Regiment. Five men deserted in March 1858 prior to return to Headquarters in Sydney.

Lieutenant H.L. Williams took leave from Adelaide on the 11th March 1858 and presumably returned to England.

The SMH reported the arrival on the 19th April 1858 of the steamer City of Sydney from Melbourne with Captain Vereker, Lieutenant Saunders, four sergeants, four corporals, one drummer and eighty rank and file. The Detachment returned from Adelaide to Sydney via Melbourne.

Mrs Saunders and her maid, Mrs Bell, arrived in Sydney on the ship Wonga Wonga from Melbourne on the 28th May 1858 (SMH 29th May 1858). Lieutenant Saunders’ first daughter, Grace, was born at Victoria Barracks.

**Promotions**

The following is announced in the War Office Gazette of the 23rd March. 12th Foot, Ensign Reuben Frederick Magor to be Lieutenant, by purchase, vice Barclay, promoted to an unattached company; Arthur Hopper, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Magor. (The Hobart Town Daily Mercury 24th May 1858)

**A Soldier’s Mess**

The Right Word. A spade is very properly, called a spade; but a soldier's dinner is with greater propriety styled a mess. Punch (The Hobart Town Daily Mercury 24th May 1858)

**Arrival of Lieutenant Richardson and Dr. Lynch**

Saldanha, ship, from Liverpool June 12. Passengers cabin: H.M. 12th Regiment, Lieutenant Richardson, H.M. 12th Regiment, Dr. A. A. F. Lynch, Staff Surgeon, etc (The Argus 20th September 1858)

**French Navy - Scientific Exhibition**

At the request of His Excellency the Governor-General, Colonel Perceval has placed a large room in the military barracks, at Sydney, at the disposal of Captain Radon, a French naval officer, for the display of a highly valuable conchological collection, including about 5,000 specimens of rare and surpassing beauty, the result of many years’ research in seas and rivers in various parts of the world.

In addition to specimens from the European seas, the Atlantic, Indian, and German Oceans, the collection exhibits treasures of much value, gathered from the various island groups of the South Pacific. We may mention, that some years ago, the Belgian Government commissioned Captain Radon to visit, in the barque Melene, the coasts of Australasia, New Zealand and other islands of the Pacific, with the view of inquiring into and reporting upon the natural and industrial products
of the most important lands of the Southern hemisphere. (The Courier (Hobart 21st September 1858)

**Austrian Navy - The Royal Frigate Novara - Circumnavigation of the World**

The Royal Austrian Frigate *Novara* undertook a circumnavigation of the world between 1857-9. The *Novara* was "prosecuting a scientific voyage around the world" (Sydney Morning Herald, 6th November 1858) and carried amongst her complement of 352, a "scientific Commission" of seven men.

The climax of the *Novara's* visit to Sydney was reached on Tuesday, 30th November, when a ball, with 300 guests, "the elite of Sydney, the most magnificent celebration of the entire voyage" was held on the heavily disguised warship. On this occasion the *Novara's* musicians were reinforced by the Band of the 12th Regiment (Sydney Morning Herald, 30th November 1858).

Postponed from the Monday because of heavy rain, the ball was marred by yet more rain, which began to fall at nine o'clock, daunting amongst others Sir Daniel and Lady Cooper from crossing over on the steamer specially hired, at eighteen pounds, for the night.

**Transfers from the 77th Regiment**

Upon arrival of HQ, Private (161) Joseph Hagarty and Private (62 / 102) George Abbott, servant to the Governor of NSW, transferred from the 77th Regiment into the 12th. Private Hagarty continued to act as servant to the Governor of Tasmania from March 1858 (PRO3718).

**Punishment in Western Australia**

At the remote station of Swan River (Perth), Private (3049) John Jones was sentenced to 166 days imprisonment in July 1858 and was not released until the 16th January 1859 (PRO3719). The nature of the offence is not recorded. He later received an allowance for good conduct on several occasions. He was discharged in Sydney, as an invalid, on the 12th August 1864. (Note that those members who were retained on garrison duties in Sydney and Hobart at this time in 1864 were probably deemed unfit for active duty in New Zealand.)

Private (3100) John Leekey was also sentenced to 168 days hard labour on the 27th July presumably on a related offence.

Privates Leekey and Jones later took their discharge from Sydney in 1863 and 1864 respectively. Jones settled in the northern New South Wales town of Port Macquarie where his son became the region’s first brick maker.

From a reading of PRO3719, it appears that Private (3097) John Hare was serving a sentence of six years – three periods of two years each – sentences that may have been awarded prior to arrival in Australia. He embarked from Perth for England on the 31st January 1858 for discharge upon arrival.

**Return of Captain Leeson from Perth**

On the 11th instant the brig *T.A. Cole*, sailed for Melbourne with Captain Leeson and Mrs Leeson in cabin and about 60 in the steerage. (Perth Gazette, 12th November 1858)

**Musters**

**Hobart** –

There are always staff changes prior to relocations, January 1858 was no exception in Hobart.

Captain Queade took leave in January 1858 and returned to the Depot in England. Queade later returned to Sydney on the ship *Nugget* in June 1860, briefly served in the 2nd Maori war and
returned to England in October 1860. Queade served at the Depot in Walmer where he transferred into the 2nd Battalion in 1863 (PRO3724).

Major Kempt took leave on the 6th February 1858 (PRO3718) and left Australia and returned in 1860 upon promotion.

Four soldiers were discharged on pension between April and June 1858 - Corporal (1157) James Garrard, Private (1127) John Ablett, Private (1079) Edward Christie and Private (1096) Edward Reilly. This was the largest number of soldiers to have been pensioned from the Battalion in Australia at any one time.

Three soldiers were transported back to England – Private (3043) John Devy on the 30th January, Private (3620) John Fitzgerald on the 12th August and Private (1389) Richard Callaghan on the 14th October 1858. (PRO3718)

There were eight desertions between January and March 1858 in Hobart and one transfer, and ten deserters between April and June 1858. There were five deserters between July and September 1858 and four deserters between October and December 1858.

QM Sergeant (718) Charles Seager took furlough between July and September 1858 in Hobart and discharged on the 30th September 1858 (PRO3719).

Sergeant (1978) Terence Rawson was appointed Provost Sergeant in Hobart in July 1858 (PRO3719).

Corporal (3214) Allen Bell was demoted to Private.

Caption Olivey married Elizabeth Goodfellow in Hobart.

Lieutenant Wilkie’s daughter, Marguerite Annabella, was born on the 3rd August 1858 in Port Arthur (TAS BDM 633/1858). Marguerite died six hours later and was laid to rest on the 4th August on the Isle of the Dead at Port Arthur. Later after Captain Wilkie’s death in 1862, Mrs Wilkie is described as childless.

Captain John Lunan Wilkie, the only officer of the 12th Foot recorded in Hart's Army List of 1859 as having purchased a Captaincy in 1858, the purchase being effective 26th October 1858.

Corporal (3322) Charles Yalden married Mary Jane Franklin, born Hobart, on the 1st November 1858 in the Church of St George, Battery Point, Hobart. One of the two witnesses was James Cousins, a Private (3161) of the 12th Regiment.

Perth -
Private (3032) John Flynn died on the 4th April 1858. Earlier, Flynn had been sent from Hobart to Sydney and placed in confinement (cells) for thirty-one days between July and August 1855. He was in hospital in September 1855.

Colour Sergeant James Moore died on the 10th June 1858.

Sydney –
McGillivray deserted on the 2nd March 1859.
Corporal Marsland’s sixth child, Agnes, was born in Victoria Barracks, Sydney on the 23rd July 1858.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Recruits</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Height</th>
<th>Date of Enlistment</th>
<th>Bounty</th>
<th>Bringing Money and Attesting</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cornelius Husband</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>5’6”</td>
<td>19.6.1858</td>
<td>£2</td>
<td>16s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andubon McGillivray</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>5’7”</td>
<td>30.6.1858</td>
<td>£2</td>
<td>16s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Burrill</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>6’2”</td>
<td>23.8.1858</td>
<td>£2</td>
<td>16s</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

105
| Hugh Evans | 22 | 5'8" | 20.10.1858 | £2 | 16s |
1859

“Sydney was a most delightful quarter.”

Stations
NSW, Tasmania (Launceston, Port Arthur) and Western Australia.

Battalion Structure
The 1st Battalion was formed into ten service companies on the 7th July 1859.

Troop Movements
On the 14th June, Captain Leeson sailed to the Swan River settlement. Upon promotion Lieutenant Harward returned from England on a second tour of duty to Sydney on the ship *Salsette* (SMH 11th July 1859). Harward later transferred to the 13th Regiment in England in October 1863 (PRO3724).

Lieutenant Oliver went to the Swan River from Hobart in January 1859 and was joined by Ensign Tomlin who went from Sydney to the Swan River on the 20th February 1859.

Major Hutchins and Lieutenant Mathew Coke transferred from Hobart to Sydney in January 1859.

Staff Surgeon Bacot, wife and three children sailed to England on the ship *Star of Peace* on the 1st June 1859. Bacot returned to Sydney in 1864 on a second tour of duty as Assistant Surgeon for the Battalion.

Mrs Hutchins and child arrived in Sydney on the 23rd October 1859 on the ship *Tasmania* from Hobart (SMH 24th October 1859).

Lieutenant John David Downing arrived in Hobart from England on the 10th February 1859.

Return of Colonel Perceval to England
The Sydney Morning Herald reported on 17th December 1859 under Shipping - Clearances ship *Jackwall* for London, passengers Colonel and Mrs. Perceval, 2 children and servant …

Marriages of Captain Cole and Lieutenant Coke

Also, at same time and place, Matthew Coke, Esq., H.M.’s 12th Regiment, to Annie, fourth daughter of James Lord, Esq., of Hobartville, Tasmania. (The Hobart Town Daily Courier 20th April 1859)

Child for Lieutenant Sweeney
On the 28th instant, at Petersham Cottage, the wife of James Fielding Sweeney, Esq., 12th Regiment, of a daughter. (Sydney Morning Herald 29th March 1859)
Child to Major Hutchins
Birth. At New Norfolk, on the 13th instant, at the residence of her father, W.J. Sharland Esq. the wife of Major Hutchins, of a daughter. (The Hobart Town Daily Courier 16th May 1859)

Child to Colour Sergeant J. Hill
Births. On the 17th instant, at the Victoria Barracks, the wife of Colour Sergeant J. Hill, 12th Regiment, of a daughter. (Sydney Morning Herald 21st July 1859)

Child to Captain Wilkie
Births. On the 5th August, at Notting Hill, London, the wife of Captain Wilkie, 12th Regiment, of a daughter. (The Argus 8th October 1859)

Captain Downing’s Arrival in Perth
Captain Downing arrived from Albany on Wednesday evening to take the command of the Detachment of the 12th Regiment stationed in the Colony. (Perth Gazette, 15th July 1859 – Domestic Sayings and Doings)

Drummer Eagan
Eagan was stationed in Sydney in 1859 where he was in hospital during April and later spent two days in the cells for a minor offence in August (PRO3719 WO12/2978 page 67). Private Eagan was re-appointed Drummer on the 1st July 1859 (PRO3719).

Move from Hobart to Sydney
On the 12th January 1859, three companies of the 1st Battalion including Major Hutchins, Captains Atkinson, Cole, Miller and Wilkie, Lieutenant Coke, Assistant Surgeon Lynch, 237 rank and file, twenty-two women and forty-one children embarked from Hobart on the ship Salem and arrived in Sydney on the 20th January. (PRO3715)

Privates Canty, Collins and Thompson, who had been stationed at Ballarat, were amongst these companies.

Transfer of Invalids to England
Captain Vereker and wife returned to England on the 19th January 1859 on the ship La Hogue in charge of forty-eight invalid soldiers of the 12th Regiment and six sailors, as reported in the SMH 20th January 1859. However, the Payroll and Muster for this period only identifies eleven invalids. But it also records the names of ten invalids from the 11th Regiment and five invalids from the 77th Regiment. (PRO3719 WO12/2976 page 125)

Upon arrival, Captain Vereker commanded the Depot company at Walmer England. He returned to Australia in 1863 and participated in the 3rd Maori war.

Several invalids left Hobart for England on the 28th February 1859. Of these, Private (1151) Richard Coombs and Private (1190) William Percy had been at Ballarat, possibly Eureka, together.

Arrival of Companies from the Reserve (2nd) Battalion on the ship Donald Mackay
Drafts from Her Majesty's 12th and 40th Regiments have arrived at Melbourne, by the Donald McKay, to take the place of the men whose term of service has expired under the Limited Enlistment Act, and who will be forthwith sent to England, there to be discharged. The strength sent here is as follows:- 12th Regiment, three officers and sixty rank and file; 40th Regiment, one officer, one drummer, and twenty rank and file (From Victoria. Sydney Morning Herald 11th July 1859)
Two companies from the Reserve Battalion were dispatched from England to Melbourne, Victoria, and incorporated into the 1st Battalion.

Lieutenants David Seymour and Featherstonehaugh, Ensigns Siddons and Mair, and Assistant Surgeon Titterton of the 12th and Ensign Dudgeon of the 40th along with 100 rank and file of the Regiment embarked from Liverpool on the 7th April 1859 on the ship Donald Mackay. They arrived, after a voyage of nearly 105 days in Port Phillip, Melbourne, on the 4th July 1859.

The Argus, 7th July 1859, reported that Private (84) James Greenhalgh fell overboard during the voyage on the 20th April and drowned. A hatter by trade, born Bolton, Greenhalgh had enlisted on the 22nd May 1858 (PRO3720).

The SMH reported the arrival of seventy-nine soldiers in Sydney from Melbourne on the 11th July 1859 on the steamer City of Sydney. The payrolls advise that Lieutenant Seymour arrived from England on the 27th July 1859 implying that he may have stayed longer in Melbourne than the others.

Ensign (later Colonel) Mair recorded the following events in his diary -

Nine companies were at Headquarters, and one on detachment at Swan River, a convict station about 700 hundred miles distant. The Battalion could turn out about seven hundred strong and a fine lot of old soldiers they were many of the unlimited and ten years’ service men being still in the ranks……

Sydney was a most delightful quarter, and as it was said to be expensive, Colonial pay was given by the Colonial Government at the rate of five shillings per day for Company Officers, and seven shillings and six pence for Field Officers.

When the 12th first arrived in the Colonies, they had a good deal to do in the way of guards over the convicts, but by the time our draft reached New South Wales, we had to furnish only one convict guard, and that was over a few hundred ‘lifers’ and long sentence prisoners. The guard was rather an interesting one. It consisted of a subaltern and fifty men, and mounted for 14 days on an island in the middle of the magnificent harbour of Sydney. (Refer to the conditions of the prison on Cockatoo Island under the years 1861 and 1863.)

We had little to do with the convicts, as there was a Governor and regular staff on the island, but we became acquainted with a few of them. Some of the prisoners had been men of good position. Three had been in the Church, one was the son of a Marquis, two were Baronets, and there were many others for, whom one felt specially sorry. This guard was useful to some of us, as five shillings a day and allowances went with it.

The Regimental Mess was conducted on what we should now consider old fashioned lines, but at the same time it was most thoroughly comfortable. The mess man was well pleased if he had fifteen dining members on his books. Colonel Perceval did not consider it necessary to comply with some of the minor rules, such as dining in tunics, and allowing port and sherry to be the only wines drunk at and after Mess. On guest nights, champagne was handed round once, by the mess butler, and Officers who did not intend to drink it, merely turned their champagne glasses upside down, then their wine glasses were filled with sherry. After that the wine was handed round no more, but, as each Officer desired to have wine, he told the Mess butler or Corporal to take the wine with his compliments to……..; he would ‘be glad to drink wine with him.’ One generally drank wine with each guest.

Dinner on guest nights, or, more correctly speaking, the time we sat at table, was apt to be a little long. The band did not commence until the cloth had been removed and the health
of Her Majesty proposed. The programme commenced as it ended with ‘God Save the Queen.’ There we sat, and as we had not a string band, and had much brass in the Regimental one, conversation was rather a difficulty. This was no doubt the cause of so much wine being drunk after dinner, about one bottle and a half per man. Smoking at the Mess table had not then been introduced.

It seems a little strange that even so late as the fifties, we should carry our Mess table and billiard table about with us. Colonel Hamilton decided to sell them, on the Headquarters being ordered from Sydney. The dining table was a handsome piece of mahogany, and there were many legends connected with it. On that table were said to have been laid out the bodies of Officers of the 12th who fell at Seringapatam, and the morning afterwards, all officers and men who were not on duty marched through the Mess tent, saluting the poor fellows, who had been dressed in full uniform. There were marks on the mahogany made by the spurs of a certain very diminutive Adjutant, who, when specially cheerful after Mess, would send for his fiddle, and, to his own accompaniment, would perform a ‘pas de seul’ among the bottles and glasses. One or two old Officers of the battalion objected to the disposal of the Mess table, but Colonel Hamilton said that he did not intend the Regiment to become an antiquarian museum.

Of this, Colonel H. D. Cuthill, who was then serving in the 1st Battalion, wrote:

in the ranks of the 12th there were not a few men who had been serving in the old Bengal European Regiments, and who were transferred or re-enlisted after the Mutiny; they were fine men, but the enervating Indian climate had left its mark on a good many of them.

Note that the above diary entries have been copied from Colonel Webb’s “History of the 12th Regiment”. Colonel Webb draws extensively from Mair’s diary in his description of the New Zealand wars.

Return to Tasmania

On the 22nd July 1859, two companies embarked from Sydney on the ship Tasmania for Launceston, Tasmania, where, on arrival, one proceeded to Hobart Town. The ship carried four officers, including Captain Sillery and Lieutenant Featherstonehaugh, 103 rank and file, seven women, ten children and two servants. (PRO3719)

Contrary to the usual posting cycle, Captain Sillery remained in Hobart for the next seven years.

The Regimental Band


Farewell to Colour Sergeant (2408) James Stewart

After he was posted from Western Australia back to Sydney, Colour Sergeant Stewart took his discharge. SMH 20th December 1859 -

An entertainment on a superior scale was given in the Victoria Barracks a few evenings ago by the Sergeant Major and Sergeants of the 1st Battalion, 12th Regiment to Colour Sergeant and Orderly Room Clerk James Stewart on the occasion of his being about to proceed to England for discharge from the Service after being in the Regiment upwards of twenty-five years.
It appears that this non-commissioned Officer, from his urbanity of manners and generous disposition has won for him the esteem and affection of both Officers, non-commissioned Officers and men in acknowledgment of which they decided upon presenting him with a massive silver tankard bearing a suitable inscription and inviting him to a ball and supper.

The ball room was decorated for the occasion with the flags of all nations and dancing was kept up until a late hour in the morning. Suitable addresses were made use of on the occasion and the evening was spent most pleasantly.

**Assaulting of a Police Constable by Private (3059) John Egan**

John Egan, Private soldier of the 12th Regiment, charged with having assaulted Constable Fullerton and destroying his uniform coat, was remanded to the military authorities. (Sydney Morning Herald, 31st January 1859)

**Inter-Colonial Cricket Match**

To the Editor of the Sydney Morning Herald. Sir, As I have seen no advertisement in your columns on the subject, I should be glad to know, at this the eleventh hour, if the Committee for the Inter-Colonial Cricket Match has any intention of providing each of the subscribers to the ground, or the match fund with a certain number of seats for ladies, who may be desirous of witnessing the game as, in my opinion, the funds in their hands might be very considerably increased by a little judicious management in this respect.

I would suggest, for instance, the creation of an awning, which might be easily and speedily done by driving in posts at intervals, and stretching canvas over them, capable of protecting from the sun a thousand or more persons, and that chairs or forms should be provided for the accommodation of that number. A uniform charge of 3s. or 4s. could then be made for each seat, such charge to entitle the person to a seat under the said awning, throughout the match. Subscribers to the ground, and subscribers to the match, to the extent of 1s., being individually entitled to such number of seats as the committee may decide, free of charge.

By this means I feel sure a considerable increase would be made to the committee's funds, and the match would be honoured by a larger attendance of the fair sex, whose presence materially tends to enrich the proceedings, and stimulate the exertions of the players.

It would add to the amusement and attendance too, if a band of music were stationed near or under the awning; and I feel convinced that if proper application were made to the military authorities, who have invariably shown themselves most courteous to applications of such kind, that the attendance of the fine bands of the 12th Regiment and Royal Artillery might be secured for the occasion.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your most obedient servant, An Old M.M.C. Sydney, 28th January. (Sydney Morning Herald 19th January 1859)

**Grand Complimentary Dinner to the Inter-Colonial Cricketers**

On Tuesday evening last a public dinner was given at Clark’s Assembly Rooms, in compliment to the cricketers engaged in the late gallantly contested inter-colonial match between Victoria and New South Wales. …In addition to the special guests of the occasion, it was honored with the presence of His Excellency the Governor General, and the Hon. the Speaker……attended also by several naval and military officers, as well as many gentlemen enjoying distinction in Parliament, or in the learned professions, among whom were observed Colonel Perceval, Captain Vernon, H.M. S. Cordelia ; the Hon. J. Robertson, Minister of Lands and Works; …with many local players and lovers of the game, etc. There were about 140 persons in attendance…
The band of the 12th Regiment was present, and exhilarated the evening's proceedings by playing appropriate music during the intervals of the toasts. (From the Sydney Morning Herald, The Argus 2nd February 1859)

**Master of the District Hospital**

On Wednesday, the committee of the District Hospital met to elect a master for that institution; there were seventeen candidates for the office: the successful one was Sergeant Burnside of the 12th Regiment. (From Victoria. Sydney Morning Herald 3rd September 1859)

**Unlawfully Rescuing a Prisoner**

Robert James Welshman was charged with having unlawfully rescued a prisoner from the custody of a military guard. Terence O'Carroll, a Corporal of H. M. 12th Regiment, deposed that between ten and eleven o'clock last night he apprehended a Private soldier of the 12th Regiment, who was in prisoner's company on the South Head Road, for being absent without leave from his military duty; the defendant would not suffer the man to be taken, who through his interference made his escape. Committed for trial at the District Court of Quarter Sessions. Bail allowed. (Sydney Morning Herald 5th October 1859)

**Fatal Accident – Private (3619) James Foley**

Another fatal accident, attributable it would appear, to that most prolific of all sources of accidents - intoxicating liquor - occurred to a Private of the 12th Regiment, named James Foley last Friday night. The deceased and three other privates of the same Regiment, in company with some civilians, were drinking together in Mr. Huberts “Vale of Avoca” public house, at the back of Darlinghurst Goal. The three soldiers already alluded to were in the house drinking when the deceased came in company with a civilian who, like himself, was considerably under the influence of liquor.

At about a quarter to nine o'clock the other three left the house to return to the Barracks, and when, on the point of starting, they requested the deceased to return with them, as their time of leave had nearly expired. He rose, and, went to the door with them, but expressed a determination to go and see "the old woman" (a Mrs. Shearman, who keeps a public house in Palmer Street, and with whom the deceased was acquainted from his being formerly connected with the same Regiment), before returning to the Barracks.

The other three then proceeded towards the Barracks: and it may not be out of place to remark, that on their way thither, one of them stumbled into a hole, near the church of the Sacred Heart; but whether the accident was occasioned by the darkness of the night, or by the drink, with which all of them had somewhat freely indulged themselves, it is impossible to say. The deceased was left standing at the door of the public house, and it would appear that he did not re-enter, but proceeded in the direction of the public house before alluded to, evidently intending to go down by way of the stone quarry in Bourke Street.

Instead of going down by the footpath, he kept too much to the right, and fell over the cliff (which at that particular spot is almost perpendicular) into the quarry beneath, and from the injuries (discovered on examination after death) inflicted by the fall from such a height, must have expired almost immediately; the body was discovered a little before six o'clock on Saturday morning by Constable Dorney; of the D division, who immediately reported the circumstance to his Inspector.

The body was dead and cold; blood had been issuing from the ears and mouth, and a pool of blood was observed near the deceased’s head. The body was soon afterwards conveyed to the dead house at the Victoria Barracks, and inquest commenced in the course of the day by the City Coroner. After a number of witnesses had been examined, it was deemed advisable to adjourn the
inquiry till Monday, for the purpose of eliciting further evidence. The inquest consequently stands
adjourned to this morning.

The deceased was a single man of about forty years of age, a native of the county of Dublin,
Ireland. He had been over twenty years a soldier, and served part of that time in the 99th
Regiment. He was a strong healthy man, and was said to have been usually quiet and well
conducted. It is proper to remark that since the sad occurrence a fence has been erected on the top
of the cliff to secure it against further similar accidents. (Sydney Morning Herald 31st October
1859)

Wine Imports

Ten cases of wine for the Officers of the 12th Regiment (Imports. Sydney Morning Herald 5th
November 1859)

Military Hospital Diet

From the Editor, Perth Gazette, 1st April 1859: we have been requested to publish the following
correspondence:

Episcopal Residence,
Perth,
March 7, 1859

To Dr Arden

Sir,

I have the honor to inform you that His Lordship has received, from Lieutenant Colonel
Bruce, a copy of your communication to him, bearing date March the 4th, in which you
state “that the Sisters of Mercy are in the habit of telling the Patients in Hospital that the
diets which are given them are not correct, and of bringing food to the Patients.”

As the above statement contains two distinct charges of a serious nature against the
Sisters of Mercy, I have the honour to request, on their part, that you will favour me with
authority on which you prefer these charges, and the evidence that justifies the assertion
that the Sisters of Mercy are habitually liable to such charges.

The Sisters of Mercy, though they can confidently rely on their own fair name and
character to vindicate them from either calumny or misrepresentations, yet deem it a duty
they owe the sacred cause in which they are engaged, not to pass over in silence such
unfounded charges as are these contained in your letter of the 4th instant.

I have the honor to be Sir etc,

M. O’Reilly, V.G.

Reply.

George Arden, Esq,
Assistant Surgeon
12th Regiment

To Father M. O’Reilly

Sir,

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 7th instant, by which you
appear to fancy that I have aspersed the fair name of the Sisters of Mercy. I entirely
discard any intention of doing, for though differing with them in religion, I feel that too
much praise can scarcely be awarded to those which lives are devoted to the task of
visiting and nursing the sick and afflicted, and I am only too glad that the men in the
Military Hospital can have the benefit of their kindness and attention. At the time I made
the statements I did concerning them, I believe they had erred through ignorance of the rules of the Hospital, and out of pure kindness of heart.

You will I trust agree with me in thinking that further communication on this subject is quite unnecessary.

I have the honour to be Sir etc.

From the Editor.

In another column will be found a letter from Mr O'Reilly purporting to be a reply to the article in our last issue. It is a matter of regret that this unfortunate gentleman had not some kind of friend near him to prevent him making a further expose of his perverted understanding than he had already done, or are we to suppose it real simplicity in Mr O'Reilly and a defect in his education that he cannot perceive that in publishing the correspondence he did, his object was, or ought to have been, to make the public to judge a matter between Dr Arden and the Sisters of Mercy and not between Dr Arden and Mr O'Reilly. If we had wanted proof that every remark we made last week was perfectly justified, we could not wish for stronger than Mr O'Reilly has this week furnished, but we think the gentleman more deserving of pity than of anger from us in that he is evidently devoid of common sense himself or thinks our readers must be. We cordially wish him improvement in his sense of right and wrong, and a larger share of that Christian spirit which should distinguish his sacred profession. (Perth Gazette 15th April 1859)

Note: John Brady was the Catholic Bishop of Perth from 1845 to 1871 and had brought six Sisters of Mercy to Perth in 1846. He was referred to as his “Lordship” in the above letter.

Father Michael O'Reilly was a Catholic priest serving in Perth, Western Australia. He was the Bishop's representative or assistant in matters of law or administration and as such was titled the Very Reverend Vicar General. A Vicar General is the principal deputy of the Bishop of a diocese for the exercise of administrative authority.

By 1854 Catholics were approximately 18 percent of the population due to free settlers, a number of Irish among the convicts, and young Irish women sponsored by the government.

Punishment, Western Australia

Consistent with the previous year, Captain Palmer awarded severe sentences to three soldiers in June 1859 - Private (2403) Drum fifty lashes and 365 days imprisonment with hard labour, Private (3510) Martin 365 days imprisonment with hard labour and Private (3379) Purvis 168 days imprisonment. Descriptions of the offences are not recorded. (PRO3720 WO12/2979)

Sergeant (2533) Denis Brennan, formerly of the 70th Regiment, was reduced by Garrison Court Martial to Private on the 6th May 1859 in Perth. Brennan had turned a blind eye when two of the Privates in his section had either been habitually drunk (John Purvis) or were found sitting down in a Sentry box (John Donohoe) while on duty. He had earned two Good Conduct pays prior to demotion. He resigned in 1860 and became a very successful merchant and landowner in Perth, dying in 1884.

New OIC Western Australia

Captain Downing, wife and son, one Sergeant and a Private, two women and one child left Sydney on the ship Benares for King Georges Sound, Western Australia. (SMH, 1st June 1859)

Captain Downing arrived from Albany on Wednesday evening to take the command of the Detachment of the 12th Regiment stationed in the Colony. (Perth Gazette, 15th July 1859 – Domestic Sayings and Doings)
Withdrawal of the Military from Perth

A dispatch, received by the April mail from the Secretary of State to the Governor, conveys an intimation that the Detachment of regular troops hitherto stationed here are to be withdrawn, and that a Pensioner Force is to be organised in its stead. This has taken both the Governor and Commandant by surprise, no intimation of even an idea of the kind being entertained at home, having been previously given to them.

It appears the step is taken in consequence of representations from the General at Melbourne, that the isolation of a Detachment here for a long period from the Headquarters of the Regiment is detrimental to its discipline, and that to change it yearly would entail an expense of £2,000. The Commander-in-Chief coincides in the opinion, and agrees that no detachment should be absent more than twelve months from its headquarters, and that if regular troops still continued to be stationed here, they must be relieved yearly even at the heavy expense mentioned. His Royal Highness, however, misconceiving it is supposed the number of Pensioners in the Colony available for regular duty, proposed that an efficient body should be enrolled to take the duty of the regular troops. (From Western Australia. The South Australian Advertiser 9th August 1859)

Confirming that the Detachment will stay in Perth

By the English mail nothing additional was heard respecting the removal from this Colony of the Detachment of the 12th Regiment serving here. The intelligence had not it seems reached the General at Melbourne when the June mail left. (Perth Gazette, 22nd July 1859)

The Intelligence has been received that the General commanding at Melbourne had received no directions from England to remove to headquarters the detachment of the 12th Regiment serving in the Colony (Perth Gazette, 19th August 1859)

Laying the Foundation Stone of the New Government House, Perth

This ceremony, which was performed yesterday with Masonic honors, drew together the largest assemblage which has ever been mustered. The visitors from the country were numerous, and the steamer from Fremantle increased the throng with nearly a hundred passengers.

The ancient and honourable craft mustered strong upon this to them a most interesting occasion. The Lodge was opened at noon and the Brethren soon assembled, in number between forty and fifty. Unfortunately the state of health of the Worshipful Master, Brother T. N. Yule, prevented his attendance, and he delegated his duties to the Past Master, Brother F. Lochee, who went through the ceremonies with strict conformity to the ancient customs of the Craft.

The procession left the Lodge Rooms, shortly before two o'clock in the following order:
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Brethren</th>
<th>Ceremony Details</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| Br G Haysom, Steward with wand. | The Royal Engineers Band.  
The Tyler with drawn Sword.  
Entered Apprentices Banner borne by Br. Graves.  
Entered Apprentices -Two and Two.  
Fellow Craft's banner borne by Br. H. Mercer.  
Fellow Craft - Two and Two.  
Lodge banner borne by Br. W. Burges.  
Master Masons - not being officers of the Lodge.  
Past Masters - not being officers of the Lodge.  
Brother P.M., L. S. Lenke, bearing the Cornucopia with Corn.  
Brother P.M., H. Saw, and Brother P.M., T. Saw, Silver Ewers with Wine and Oil.  
Brother Secretary, A. Shenton - bearing Book of Constitution on Cushion. |
| Br J. Liddelow, Steward with Wand. | Brother Treasurer, Br W. Leake - bearing a Box with Coins.  
Brother P.M, James Nairn, with J.W. column.  
The Junior Warden Brother V. Smith bearing Plumb Rule  
Brother P.M., C. A. Manning - with S.W. Column.  
Senior Warden Brother J. Farmaner, bearing a Level.  
P.M. Brother A. O’ G. Lefroy - bearing the Masters Column.  
Brother P.M., G. F. Stone - bearing the Bible, on Cushion.  
Brother K. T., J. Bury - with Mallet  
Inner Guard - Brother B. B. Ranford, with drawn sword,  
Acting W.M., F. Lochee, supported by S. Sub-Deacon Brother G. Arden, with wand. |
| Br B. Mason, Steward with Wand. | |
| Br W. Liddelow, Steward with Wand. | |

The Brethren entered at the usual gate of Government House, and proceeded along the path far enough to allow the rear of the procession to pass within the gates, when the Brethren opened to the right and left, facing inwards, leaving room for the Master to pass up the centre, he being preceded by the I. G., the officers and Brethren following in succession, inverting the order of procession.

In this new order, the Brethren took up their ground, which was on a platform raised on the foundations of the new building, ranging themselves near the Stone.

His Excellency the Governor and his suite, having assembled at the spot, the ceremony was opened by Prayer, offered up by Dean Pownall. The prayer being concluded, the following Brethren, drew near the stone, viz. the W. M, the S.W., the J. W., and the immediate P.M., when the ceremony was commenced as follows.

The inscription was read by Major Henderson, Royal Engineers, who deposited it in the cavity prepared for it; the W. M. then called upon the Treasurer to deposit the coins in the same cavity; the Stone having been placed in its proper position by the workmen; the W. M. handed the trowel to Mrs Kennedy for her to spread the cement. The stone was then lowered to its proper position, the Military presenting arms and the Band playing, the W.M. then adjusted the stone with the Plumb Rule, Level, and Square; the Plumb Rule being handed to him by the J. W. the Level by the S. W. and the Square by the Immediate P. M. after which the W. M. gave the stone three knocks with the Mallet, saying at the same time:

"May the Great Architect of the Universe grant a blessing on this Foundation Stone, which we have now laid; and by his providence enable us to finish this, and every other work which may be undertaken for the embellishment and advantage of this City."
The Brethren then gave the honours; the Cornucopia, and the Ewers with the Wine and Oil, were then brought forward by the Brethren having charge of them, who delivered them thus: the Cornucopia to the Immediate P. M., the Wine to the S. W., the Oil to the J. W., who in turn presented them to the W. M., who scattered the Corn and poured the Wine and Oil on the stone, saying:

"May the All bounteous giver of all good things bless this City with an abundance of Corn, Wine, and Oil and with all the necessaries, conveniences, and comforts of life; and may the same Almighty Power preserve this City from ruin and decay to the latest posterity."

After the ceremony of laying the stone was concluded, His Excellency the Governor made a short address in his usual happy manner, thanking the Very Rev. Dean Pownall and the Acting Master and Brethren of the Freemasons for the manner in which the ceremony had been performed, The Acting Worshipful Master then presented to Mrs Kennedy the Trowel which had been used, which was of silver with a raspberry jam wood handle, rounds of cheers were given for Her Majesty, the Governor, and Mrs. Kennedy, and the Lodge then returned in the same manner as it had set out.

The detachment of the 12th Regiment were present, under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Bruce, and gave the Lodge the honor of a military salute both on arriving at and departing from the ground.

(Perth Gazette and Independent Journal of Politics and News, Friday 18th March 1859)

**Escaped Convicts from Perth**

The *Favourite* sailed from Shark’s Bay on Friday last with the Superintendent of Water Police and Dr Arden. She was engaged by the Commissariat at £85 for the trip and £3 per day during detention at Shark’s Bay. The scene of the murder of Lacey is stated to be twenty five miles inland, so that the return of the vessel in time for the Sessions next week cannot be expected, especially as she had to deliver cargo at Champion Bay, the trial of convicts will in all probability be at a Special Session held for the purpose. (Perth Gazette, 10th April 1859)

The schooner *Favourite* returned from Shark’s Bay on Tuesday last, with the party who proceeded thither to examine into the truth of the alleged murder of the escaped convict Lacey by one or other of his companions. The body was found buried in the sand a short distance from the beach, and from the dry nature of the climate, was in almost a perfect state of preservation, so as to allow of immediate identification, but it also still retained some of the prison underclothing. Death had undoubtedly resulted from violence being the effect of shot wounds in the face and a broken neck, caused by a heavy blow, but the reported bullet wound in the abdomen proved to be merely the mark left by an ulcer or boil. An examination into the contents of the stomach disclosed only some berries and remains of oysters. The body was re-interred and the funeral service read over it. The convicts implicated in the murder are we believe Williams and Haines, their counter charge against Campbell that Lacey had died from starvation through a broken jaw caused by a kick from Campbell a week previous to his death, having been disproved by the post mortem examination which disclosed no violence on that part.

With respect to the reported discovery by the convicts of human bones and a broken gun, the barrel of which was brought away by Mr Clifton on his former trip, an investigation of the coast was made for four or five miles but the only bones seen were those of turtle, but the stock of the gun was found, which proved it to have been an English Cavalry carbine, almost exactly corresponding with those now in use by the Water Police; further proofs were also found that some years ago, probably four or five a party of eight or ten had been there for some time, five circular huts or rather “break winds” having been found at different spots, and from the turtle...
bones and remains of shell fish round them their tenants had evidently been designedly broken to
serve as a means for knocking oysters off the rocks and the brass butt had been turned up to be
used as a lever. The convicts also report that one of the huts they saw had been covered in, a
small hole being left for ingress and egress. Who the party could have been it is difficult to
conjecture, or how they got there or got away again leaving no other traces behind them. (Perth
Gazette, 15th April 1859)

A special Session of the Criminal Court is to be held tomorrow, Saturday week, for the trial of the
convicts Williams, Stevens, Haines and Campbell, for escape from the Convict Establishment,
robbery under arms and the murder of their comrade Lacey. (Perth Gazette, 29th April 1859)

Servants

Private (2797) Thomas Culpeck was Staff Servant to the Battalion Officers. Private (101) John
Hagarty was a servant to his Excellency the Governor of Tasmania in March 1859. Hagarty
became Staff Servant in April 1859. Private (3211) John Sheehan was servant to Colonel Kempt.
Private (3214) Allen Bell was servant to Captain Saunders while Bell’s wife was maid to Mrs
Saunders.

Cockatoo Island

In February 1839, sixty prisoners were transferred from Norfolk Island, north coast of NSW, to
Cockatoo Island, situated in Sydney harbour, and began excavating the sandstone rock to make
grain storage silos for the Colony. The excavated rock was also used to build the cell block and
residences for the goal which moved there in 1842. At its peak, there were 323 prisoners on
Cockatoo Island. The island was used as a goal until 1870 when the prisoners were transferred to
the new goal at Darlinghurst in the city of Sydney.

In 1857, prison labour was used to construct Australia’s first graving dock which was named
Fitzroy Dock after the former Governor, Sir Charles FitzRoy. The dock was a narrow basin
carved out of sandstone rock and served as a multi-purpose dock for ship building, repair, and
maintenance. The word "graving" is more often used to denote the cleaning of a ship's hull.

Upon arrival in Sydney, the 12th Regiment was assigned guard duties of a small prison on
Cockatoo Island in Sydney harbour.

Non-Payment of Toll

John Wilson, keeper of the toll-bar on the Old South Head Road, yesterday appeared on summons
to answer the complaint of Francis A. Fitzgerald, Lieutenant of H.M. 12th Regiment of Foot, for
having on the 9th instant demanded and received toll of sum (complainant) in respect of a
 carriage in which he and three other officers were proceeding from Victoria Barracks to Sydney.

Mr. Cory for the complainant stated the facts and directed the attention of their Worships to the
27th section of the 13th Victoria, No. 41, in which it is provided, that no toll shall be demandable
or taken for or in respect of any horse or carriage of or belonging to any military officer in Her
Majesty's service, or for or in respect of any horse or carriage actually used by any such officer or
his family, when passing on that part only of the Old South Head Road which lies between the
boundaries of the city of Sydney and the main entrance of the Military Barracks.

The evidence showed that on the day named complainant and three brother officers came to
Sydney from the barracks in a carriage, and that on arrival at the gate, defendant demanded and
took 1s as toll; complainant claimed exemption as an officer of the 12th Regiment, to which
defendant replied that if he were he should appear in uniform; the money was paid, with an
intimation that he would be called to account. Mr. Holroyd, instructed by Messrs. Teale and
Garrett, appeared for the defence, and took exceptions to both the information and the evidence,
but particularly relied upon the alleged defective proof of complainant being a military officer in Her Majesty's service.

(Complainant's commission as an Ensign, bearing the signatures of Her Majesty and of Lord Palmerston was produced, but not his commission as a Lieutenant, which it was said was in possession of the Army Agent in London. Mr. Cory rose to reply, but on Mr. Holroyd's objection that he was not entitled, resumed his seat. Their worship's (Captain McLean and Mr. Oatley) held the evidence, adduced to be sufficient, found the defendant guilty, and sentenced him to pay a penalty of 40s, with costs of Court, and professional costs, or to be imprisoned seven days. Mr. Holroyd applied for, and obtained leave to take a copy of the proceedings. (Sydney Morning Herald 18th February 1859)

Note - it would appear that the junior officer, Fitzgerald, learnt well from Colonel Perceval, who had in February 1858 taken the Hobart Toll Keeper to Court.

A Drunken Fracas

A drunken fracas, by which two soldiers of the 12th Regiment were seriously injured, one of them, named Parkhouse, is not expected to live, took place at the Supreme Court Hotel, South Head Road on Thursday evening, the 17th March, at about six o'clock. It appears that several soldiers and a civilian, named John Thomas, under the influence of drink, commenced quarrelling, and from words came to blows. The man John Thomas, in a fit of passion, seized a poker and inflicted the injuries alluded to above. The soldier named Parkhouse was removed to the Military Hospital, where he lies in a precarious state, the other soldier, named Cox, is only slightly bruised. Thomas is in custody of the Police and will be dealt with at the Central Police Court. (From Sydney, The Hobart Town Daily Courier 25th March 1859)

Grievous Bodily Harm

John Thomas was indicted for that he did feloniously and maliciously wound one David Cox and one John Parkhouse, two soldiers belonging to the 12th Regiment, with intent to do them some grievous bodily harm, on the 17th March last. Verdict: guilty of unlawfully wounding. Sentenced to be imprisoned in Sydney Goal. (Sydney Quarter Sessions. Sydney Morning Herald 24th May 1859)

Bushrangers

Two of the prisoners, within the Cockatoo Island prison at this time, were the bushrangers, Frank Gardiner and John Peisley, whom the Regiment later encountered at Lambing Flat in 1861 - 1862. Frank Gardiner was born in 1829 in Scotland and arrived with his parents in Sydney in 1839. His first recorded crime occurred in Victoria in 1850, when he was convicted of horse stealing and sentenced to five years hard labour. His stay in Pentridge gaol, Melbourne, was not long, for he escaped the following year and fled to the Goulburn district of New South Wales. In March 1854, using the alias of “Clarke”, he was arrested again for stealing horses and this time was sent to Cockatoo Island for seven years. He was released in December 1859 on a ticket-of-leave, to remain in the Carcoar district and regularly report to the police. However, he left for the Kiandra gold diggings, thereby breaking his parole. The following March he went to Lambing Flat and shortly after opened up a butchering business at Spring Creek in partnership with a notorious character, William Fogg. Gardiner began cattle duffing for Fogg and over the next twelve years, progressed from horse and cattle stealing, to highway robbery under arms, violent assault, and the attempted murder of two police officers. In June 1862, Gardiner masterminded the gold escort robbery at Eugowra Rock (Orange NSW); which was the biggest robbery in bushranging history in Australia. Commandeering two bullock teams they blocked the road and made the drivers lie on the road, feigning drunkenness. When the gold escort arrived, the gang sprayed the coach with a hail of gunfire, wounding two of the troopers who all fled the scene while the gang made off.
with 2,700 ounces (77 kg) of gold and £3,700 in cash – £14,000 in total. Gardiner escaped to Queensland then to San Francisco USA.

Note that Sergeant 663 / 665 Patrick Kearns asserts that he was guarding Frank Gardiner when Gardiner was transferred from Her Majesty’s goal to the guardroom of the 12th Regiment in Sydney in 1863. (Refer to the magazine “The Queenslander” page 1029, 30th November 1895.)

John Peisley was born near Bathurst NSW in 1834. He first came to attention when he was arrested and charged at Bathurst Quarter Sessions with stealing horses in September 1854. He was sentenced to five years on the roads. He seems to have escaped custody at some stage because on the 11th February he was re-sentenced, this time to Darlinghurst Gaol Sydney with extra time added to the sentence. He served almost three years and was released in March 1857. However, he took no notice of the opportunity offered to him and in December 1857 he was charged before the Supreme Court in Sydney for horse stealing. He was sentenced for another five years plus the time remaining from his original sentence, a total of about seven years. Because this was a repeat offence, he served his time at Cockatoo Island. Here he met Frank Gardiner. During his imprisonment, he received another nine months for trying to escape from the island by “taking to the water”. Nevertheless, once again he was fated not to serve his full term (as was Gardiner) and in November 1860 he was released on a Ticket of Leave to the Scone District. Peisley returned to the Bathurst District and began a new life as a fully-fledged bushranger. Sometimes he operated alone, eventually however, he reunited with Frank Gardiner. In July 1861 he was implicated in the affray at Fogg’s when Trooper Hosie accused him of releasing Gardiner from custody at gunpoint during the Lambing Flat riots. After several more robberies and a murder, Peisley was captured and was hanged on the 25th March 1862.

Return of Invalids to England

Sergeant (638) Martin Malone, Corporal (3397) Charles McGowan and fifteen Privates of the 12th Regiment returned to England from Sydney on the 1st October 1859. Each received approximately 123 days pay, sufficient till February 1860. Included was forty days ship board allowance. They were joined by eight invalids from the 65th Regiment. (PRO3720 WO12/2978 page34)

The Wrong Man in South Australia

Thomas Tee was charged with being a deserter from the 12th Regiment of Her Majesty's land forces. The defendant denied that he was a deserter, or that he had ever enlisted in the 12th. His statement was supported by Constable Logan, who said that he came to the Colony in the same ship with him, about 18 months ago. His Worship asked why the man was taken in charge. Constable Ryan explained that, on the previous evening, he took the defendant into custody on a charge made by a Private of the 40th Regiment, named Joseph Gilligan, that he was a deserter from the 12th. As Gilligan did not appear, nor any of the military authorities were present, it was clear that charge was a false one.

His Worship dismissed Tee, telling him he could be recompensed for the trouble and annoyance he had been put to by suing Gilligan, on the civil side of the Court. He thanked His Worship, and intimidated his intention to take proceedings against the man who had been the cause of his incarceration. (The South Australian Advertiser, 4th November 1859)

The New Colony of Queensland

The township of Brisbane began in 1825 as a penal settlement for re-offending convicts. The small town existed in isolation, 1,100kms north of Sydney, and permission to approach within sixty kilometres was rarely given. The first military barracks, of red brick, was built in 1830 on
the site now occupied by the Treasury Casino Building, for the detachment of the 57th Regiment of Foot.

On the 10th September 1859 (Separation Day), New South Wales was divided into two states and Queensland was formally proclaimed with the swearing-in of its first governor, Sir George Ferguson Bowen, and the first elected Legislative Assembly of twenty six people, met on the 22nd May 1860 in the Courthouse Building, Queen Street (formerly part of the convict barracks).

Upon Bowen’s arrival in the new Colony, there was a ceremonial landing at the site of the present Botanical Gardens, a reception committee, a twenty-one gun salute and cheers for His Excellency - as formal a welcome as the resources of the Colony could make it. Bowen noted the absence of the military, commenting that,

Queensland is the only colony in the Australian group where the dignity of the Crown and the authority of the law are entirely deprived of the support and prestige of a detachment of Her Majesty's troops.

At this time, the Colony’s population was about 25,000 and the treasury was virtually empty. The largest towns, Brisbane and Ipswich, had a combined population under 8,000 and outside this area, Queensland was mostly a vast, unexplored wilderness.

**Musters**

**Sydney** –

Sergeant William Earl married Mary Ann Dongan in Sydney in 1859. (NSW BDM 251/1859) (2844)

William Green and (2880) James O’Gready were promoted Colour Sergeants on the 1st October 1859. (PRO3720 WO12/2978 page 123)

Colour Sergeant (3620) Samuel Carter (Armourer as Sergeant) and Sergeant (1978) Terence Rawson died in 1859. Both had wives in Sydney. Carter’s wife’s name was Hannah. Both men died without leaving a will with the Battalion.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Recruits</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Height</th>
<th>Date of Enlistment</th>
<th>Bounty</th>
<th>Bringing Money and Attesting</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>122 Mathew Hardiman</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>5'8&quot;</td>
<td>22.2.1859</td>
<td>£2</td>
<td>16s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>426 Edward Charles Prince</td>
<td>25.8</td>
<td>5'9&quot;</td>
<td>5.3.1859</td>
<td>£2</td>
<td>16s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>295 William Butler</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>6'0&quot;</td>
<td>3.5.1859</td>
<td>£2</td>
<td>16s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>349 / 2566 William George Loney</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>5'7&quot;</td>
<td>1.7.1859</td>
<td>£2</td>
<td>16s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phillip Davy</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>5'8&quot;</td>
<td>13.7.1859</td>
<td>£2</td>
<td>16s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>378 Edward Paget Tait</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>5'6&quot;</td>
<td>13.7.1859</td>
<td>£2</td>
<td>16s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>365 Henry Ridge</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>5'9&quot;</td>
<td>8.8.1859</td>
<td>£2</td>
<td>16s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac Brooks</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>5'8&quot;</td>
<td>28.9.1859</td>
<td>£2</td>
<td>16s</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Hardiman deserted over the next month, spent the following month in the cells and by May 1859 had successfully deserted. Described as 30yrs, 5'5"; dark complexion, brown hair, grey eyes; enlisted 28.2.1859, Sydney NSW; labourer; born Galway; Note - discharged from the 58th Regiment on the 31.10.1858.

Brooks deserted in Sydney in 1859. He was described as 29yrs, 5'9"; fresh complexion, dark brown hair, grey eyes; enlisted 9.9.1859, Sydney NSW; baker; born Ponder’s End, Middlesex.

Butler deserted in November 1859 in Sydney, described as 26.6yrs, 6'1"; fresh complexion, brown hair, grey eyes; enlisted 3.5.1859, Sydney NSW; labourer; born Shadwell, Middlesex.
Loney rose through the ranks to become Paymaster Sergeant and returned to England with the Regiment in 1867.

Prince served in the 2nd Maori war and deserted in Otahuhu New Zealand in 1862. It is not certain whether Edward Prince is related to Henry Prince, future Director of the band.

Tait was promoted to Corporal and returned to England with the Regiment in 1867.

Private (3619) James Foley died in Sydney on the 29th October 1859. His occupation was given as tailor. Private (3664) James Lyne also died in 1859 and left a will. He had a brother in the 65th Regiment in New Zealand.

Thomas Williamson was employed as a Soldier’s Assistant.

Private Patrick Hinan rejoined at Sydney after desertion on the 31st December 1859.

In May 1859, Private Groundsell’s wife, Sarah, gave birth to a son, William, in Paddington.

**Hobart**

The following soldiers enlisted in Hobart between October and December 1859 –

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>#</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Height</th>
<th>Date of Enlistment</th>
<th>Bounty</th>
<th>Bringing Money and Attesting</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>457</td>
<td>Robert Thompson</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>5'8&quot;</td>
<td>24.10.1859</td>
<td>£2</td>
<td>16s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>425</td>
<td>Derby Shea</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>5'7&quot;</td>
<td>2.11.1859</td>
<td>£2</td>
<td>16s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>426</td>
<td>Hugh Charles Fraser</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>5'8&quot;</td>
<td>28.11.1859</td>
<td>£2</td>
<td>16s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>122</td>
<td>William Barratt</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>5'6&quot;</td>
<td>13.12.1859</td>
<td>£2</td>
<td>16s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>452</td>
<td>George Melville</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>6'1&quot;</td>
<td>29.12.1859</td>
<td>£2</td>
<td>16s</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Barratt served in the 2nd Maori War and returned to Sydney where he was then posted to Brisbane. He returned to England with the Regiment in May 1867.

Fraser fought in the 2nd and 3rd Maori wars and was *killed in action* at the Battle of Rangiriri in November 1863.

Thompson returned to England and came back on a second tour of duty on the ship *Daphne*. He was stationed at Lambing Flat and returned with the Regiment to England in 1867.

**Perth**

Colour Sergeant (2815) Edward Porter returned to Sydney on the 1st December 1859.

Charles Chamberlain was promoted to Sergeant on the 1st December 1859 (PRO3720).
1860

“the first fight has taken place and there is no alternative now.”

Stations
NSW, Tasmania (Launceston and Port Arthur) and Western Australia.

Troop Movements
SMH 16th January 1860 – Captain Leeson, and Captain and Mrs Palmer, child and servant sailed on the RMSS *Columbian* and disembarked at Melbourne and Kings Sound Western Australia respectively. Captain Palmer replaced Captain Downing on rotation as OIC WA.

Six discharged soldiers of the 12th Regiment left Sydney for Tasmania on the 11th February 1860 (SMH 13th February 1860). They may have sought employment as Pensioner Guards.

One Sergeant and four Privates embarked from Launceston for HQ Sydney in February 1860 (three discharged soldiers and one deserter - Private James Harding).

Two rank and file of the 12th sailed on the ship *Tasmania* from Hobart to Sydney on 20th April 1860.

Figure 7. Officers’ uniforms.

Child to Major Hutchins
On the 1st instant, at Victoria Barracks, the wife of Major Hutchins, 12th Regiment, of a son. (Sydney Morning Herald 2nd October 1860 and The Mercury 13th October 1860)

The son was named William, after his father. Mother’s name was Julia.

Child to Lieutenant Saunders
Births. At Hobart Town, on the 7th of October, the wife of Lieutenant M. C. Saunders, 12th Regiment, of a daughter (Florence). (The Mercury 9th October 1860)

Invalids Return to England from Perth
Corporal William McKay, Privates Davis, Fitzgerald, Grimstone and Kenny were invalided from Perth and returned to England on the 26th January 1860 (Australia Day). Davis and Grimstone had been stationed at Ballarat during Eureka. (PRO3720)

On the 12th January 1856, the ship *Lord Raglan* departed from Fremantle for the Cape of Good Hope and London. Passengers in steerage included a party of military invalids, women and children. (Perth Gazette, 27 January 1860, Shipping Notices)
Anniversary Regatta (now called Australia Day)

The ASN Company has very kindly placed the fine commodious steam ship, Governor General, at the disposal of the Committee to be used as flag ship and a further attraction is held out for visitors, as the splendid band of HM 12th Regiment will, through the courtesy of its Officers, perform onboard during the day. Persons enlisting on the fifth and eleventh races will bear in mind that it will be necessary to have their boats at the Customs boat shed, Circular Wharf today at 2pm for the purposes of being inspected by the Committee, who have also substituted a race for gentlemen amateurs in waterman’s skiffs, pulling a pair of oars, instead of the centre board yacht race which has not been filled up. The first prize will be £10.10s and the second £2.2s, the entrance for which will take place on Monday night at eight o’clock precisely at club rooms. (Sydney Morning Herald 21st January 1860)

The Regimental Band

SMH 24th January 1860 - Botanic Gardens, the band of the 12th Regiment will perform a selection of music this afternoon at half past three pm, under the direction of Mr Callen. Programme - Overture, “Ferdinand Cortes.” Spontini; selection, “Guillaume Tell,” Rossini; quadrille, “England D’Albert”; selection “Le Domino Noir,” Auber; waltz, “Moss Rose.” Callen; polka, “Jenny L’Hindrelle,” Lachner; God Save the Queen.

SMH 5th June 1860 - Botanic Gardens, the band of the 12th Regiment will perform a selection of music this afternoon at half past three pm, weather permitting. Programme - Overture, “Hal des Fens” Callen; selection, “La Favourite” Donizetti; waltz “Zephir Zufte” Gungl; selection “La Traviata,” Verdi; quadrille, “Motor” Strauss, polka, “Cadeau Zeutier”; God Save the Queen. Conducted by Mr D. Callen.

Relocation within Tasmania

The detachment of the 12th Regiment, stationed at Launceston has proceeded to Hobart Town. (refer to The Mercury 22nd May, The Argus 26th May 1860)

Grateful Passengers in Melbourne - The Yorkshire

The ship Yorkshire, Captain E. A. Reynell, anchored in Hobson’s Bay (Melbourne) about four p.m. on Saturday. She left Portsmouth on the 6th January, and Start Point on the following day. Foul winds and calms were experienced during the entire passage, and it is recorded in the log that the ship has not had twenty-four consecutive hours of fair wind, nor has there been occasion to reef the topsails to a favourable breeze during the passage…

On arrival in Hobson’s Bay, the saloon passengers of the Yorkshire, with Colonel Kempt in the chair, presented Captain Reynell and his officers with a congratulatory address, thanking them for their kindness throughout the voyage. (The Sydney Morning Herald 13th April 1860)

Grateful Passengers - The Nugget

On board the Nugget,
Sydney
June 2nd

To Captain Bond,

(Sydney Morning Herald 4th June 1860) Sir, Your good ship Nugget having brought us to the harbour of Sydney in eighty-six days, notwithstanding a calm of more than a fortnight in the tropics, we take the opportunity of congratulating you on the success of your exertions; and although your present run has not equalled that to Adelaide the year before last, which ran at an early period of our progress, we had hoped to have rivalled - we feel confident that every endeavour in your power has been made to accomplish a speedy voyage.
Permit us to tender to you our warmest thanks for the great kindness you have shown to ourselves and to those soldiers and their wives belonging to the detachments on board; and while we bear such testimony as landsmen may to your seamanlike qualities, we wish you every prosperity during the continuance of the voyage, and subscribe ourselves,

Your obliged and sincere friends. (Signed)
W. H. Queade, Captain 12th Regiment, commanding detachment.
Lieutenant Warren, 65th Regiment.
F. S. Warburton, Lieutenant Royal Engineers,
K. J. Dudgeon, Lieutenant 12th Regiment.
W. L. Murphy, Ensign 12th Regiment.
E. C. Forster, 12th Regiment.
W. L. Saunders, 12th Regiment.
O. W. Oakes, passenger.

Shooting of a Police Inspector

On Tuesday, June 5, William Pike and Patrick Hughes were indicted for the murder of Alexander McGee at Sydney, on the 26th March. From the evidence it appeared that the prisoners, who were Privates in the 12th Regiment, were out of their Barracks on the night of the 26th March with rifles and ammunition.

They were seen at a public house at the corner of Pitt and Goulburn Streets by a Police Constable and were followed by him for some distance, during the course of which they presented their rifles at him twice. The Constable was afterwards joined by Inspector McGee, and the soldiers were again followed until they ran away. Hughes, who was chased by the first Constable, pushed him several times with his rifle, but with the assistance of a third officer was secured. Pike was followed by McGee, and immediately after Hughes was secured said to McGee, “Don’t come any nearer, or I’ll shoot you.” McGee still advanced, and was shot by Pike. The wound he received terminated fatally after an interval of eight weeks.

The Judge thought there was no evidence to show a common design between the two persons to kill McGee, or any particular person. There was no evidence of any offence committed by Hughes, except carrying fire arms, and that was no offence now, the law having lapsed. It seemed to him there was really no evidence to go to the jury to show participation on the part of Hughes, and he should therefore direct the jury to acquit that prisoner. After some argument on the part of the Attorney General and the counsel for the prisoner (Mr. Isaacs) the Judge informed the latter that unless he would advance something further he (the Judge) should charge the jury that if they believed Pike thought the police were about to arrest him, the crime would be reduced to manslaughter but if he acted on the aggressive, then it might be murder.

The jury acquitted Hughes, and found Pike guilty of manslaughter. Pike was sentenced to three years hard labour in Sydney goal. Hughes was discharged and handed over to the military authorities. (The Maitland Mercury & Hunter River General Advertiser, 9th June 1860)

Accidents in Sydney

Yesterday afternoon two accidents occurred, between five and six o’clock, resulting in severe injuries sustained to a gentleman from the interior, and in the death of a favourite horse. Three gentlemen, it appears Lieutenant Hayward, of the 12th Regiment; Mr. Mair, formerly a squatter in the northern district, and a Mr. Henry, were coming into Sydney from the Victoria Barracks, and riding at a rapid pace through the Domain, Mr. Mair was thrown violently from his horse onto the road, and falling on his head, received, it is thought, a severe concussion of the brain. Lieutenant Hayward and Mr. Henry hastened off with all possible speed for medical aid, each taking a different direction. The latter gentleman in, however, galloping down Bent Street, his horse came
into contact with a cab, the pole of which ran into the shoulder of the animal, from the effects of which it almost instantly died. Its rider was conveyed into the Australian Club, and received every attention. When sufficiently recovered from the fall, he was taken home to his residence. The result of the accident to Mr. Mair we did not hear. (From Empire, 13th November. Sydney Morning Herald 15th November 1860)

A Bundle in the Water

About four o'clock, yesterday afternoon, a little girl named Matilda Kane, the daughter of a Private of the 12th Regiment, whilst playing near a waterhole, adjacent to the Randwick Road, at the back of the military barracks, observed a bundle in the water, and drew it to the edge, and discovered it to be the body of a baby. She immediately went to the Police station and gave information; a Constable accompanied her to the spot and opened the bundle, which contained the body of a new-born male infant. It was enveloped in a sort of brownish canvas or calico. It was then conveyed to the Benevolent Asylum, there to await an inquest. (From The Empire, April 30. The Maitland Mercury & Hunter River General Advertiser, 5th May 1860)

Court Martial of Corporal Lavelle, Royal Engineers

The Garrison Court Martial which sat at the Victoria Barracks (Sydney) for the trial of charges against Corporal Lavelle, of the Royal Engineers, for writing letters to the Empire newspaper, in which he imputed to his superior officers (Captain Martindale and Sergeant Quodling) improper motives in the discharge of their duty, terminated its proceedings yesterday.

The whole of the available troops upon the station, including the remaining men of the 12th Regiment, Royal Artillery, and Royal Engineers, together with the regimental band, were mustered on the open ground in front of the main building, and were passed through the usual movements of a garrison parade. The troops at length formed into three sides of a square, Colonel Kempt (the officer commanding) and other officers being stationed on the open side.

Prisoner was then brought forward by his guard, and in the presence of the troops, the judgment of the Court, as finally confirmed, was read by the Brigade-Major (Captain Atkinson). Corporal Lavelle was found guilty of the charges of which he had been accused, and the sentence was that he be imprisoned for 168 days, and be reduced to the rank of a Sapper (Intercolonial News. The South Australian Advertiser 25th October 1860)

Practice with the Enfield Rifle by the 12th Regiment in Hobart

A few remarks, showing the means by which the British soldier is trained to use his rifle with efficiency, may at present prove interesting, the more especially as a volunteer force is being raised. To every Regiment there is an officer instructor of musketry, whose duty it is to put every soldier of his own corps through a course of instruction annually. This is divided into two distinct parts, "drill" and "practice." Under the head of drill are comprised lectures on "cleaning and dismounting the rifle and lock;" also, on the "laws influencing the course of the bullet, the arrangement of the sight, &c;" "aiming drill," "position drill," "snapping caps", "blank firing," "judging distance drill," and "manufacture of cartridges." After each man has been carefully exercised in the foregoing drills for four days, and found not only to be steady under arms, but also capable of answering any questions as to the resistance of the air, force of gravity, &c, he is put through a course of practice, both "target" and "judging distance."

The general opinion about target practice is incorrect, namely, that the more ammunition a man expends the better shot he will become, whereas, target practice is merely a proof of the attention bestowed on the preliminary drills; the more carefully the latter have been performed the better will be the result of the ball firing.
Each soldier is allowed annually 90 rounds, to be expended in the following manner: 20 rounds to be fired standing at distances from 150 to 300 yards (five at each fifty) - bull's eyes being valued as 3, centres as 2, outers as 1. All men who make 15 points and upwards pass into the second class, and fire 20 rounds up to 500 yards kneeling - 5 at 400, 5 at 500, 5 at 550, 5 at 600. In this practice the bull's eye counts only as 2. Those men who make 12 points and upwards pass into the first class, and fire 20 rounds up to 900 yards, namely, 5 at 650, 5 at 700, 5 at 800, and 5 at 900 yards. Those men who succeed in obtaining 7 points and upwards are denominated marksmen, and are permitted to wear on their left arm a badge of "cross rifles and crown" worked in gold; they also receive extra pay.

When the men have been put through individual firing, they are exercised at "file firing." For this practice 8 targets are erected at 300 yards, and 10 rounds expended after which the men are drawn up at a distance of 400 yards from the targets, and fire the same number of rounds in volleys, kneeling. The last practice consists of skirmishing. For this purpose the targets are placed apart, and 2 men placed opposite each target at a distance of 100 yards; they expend 10 rounds, advancing to within 200 yards of the targets, and then retiring, judging their own distance and setting their sights accordingly.

The judging distance practice is divided into three classes. Each man at first is trained to judge up to 300 yards. Should a man guess the correct distance, or within 5 yards, he obtains 3 points; within 10 yards, 2 points; 15 yards, 1 point. Those men who out of 12 answers obtain 14 points and upwards pass into the second class, and judge up to 600 yards. The points allowed in the second class are, within 20 yards - 2, 30 - 1. Those who out of 12 answers obtain 14 points pass into the first class and are exercised up to 900 yards.

The judging distance and target practice of No. 2 Company 12th Regiment stationed here have been excellent. They obtain the following averages in shooting:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Practice</th>
<th>Accuracy (points)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1st 20 rounds fired standing, up to 300 yards</td>
<td>14.30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd 20 rounds fired standing, up to 600 yards</td>
<td>9.04</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3rd 20 rounds fired standing, up to 900 yards</td>
<td>8.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 rounds file firing, at 300 yards</td>
<td>11.02</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 rounds volley firing, at 400 yards</td>
<td>8.42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 rounds skirmishing, from 400 to 200 yards</td>
<td>4.26</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The judging distance and target practice was equally good. The following were the averages:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Practice</th>
<th>Accuracy (points)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1st 12 answers, up to 300 yards</td>
<td>14.88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd</td>
<td>600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3rd</td>
<td>900</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In order to secure a safe place for practice, a spot was selected lying at the back of Pitcher's Inn, between the Westbury Road and the South Esk. Along a low and rather uneven ridge, a space more than 900 yards in length, and about 50 in breadth has been cleaved of trees, and at intervals of 50 yards from 150 up to 900 yards, platforms constructed of logs and earth are erected of sufficient height to afford a view of the base of the target, which otherwise would be intercepted by the undulation of the ground. The target is made of iron divided into squares and circles. It is white washed, but it will readily be conceived that at the distance of 900 yards, that is half a mile, it is indistinctly seen.

As we have said above, the practice of the company of the 12th, even at ranges to hit which the un-initiated would fancy was beyond the power of any marksman, has been extremely good. The practice is a pretty sight, and the rapidity with which the men load perfectly astonishing. The practice shows what an admirable weapon the Enfield rifle is, and to what perfection Regimental training is now carried. There is evidently a great change in the management of military affairs, at
headquarters, and the pains taken to drill the men in the use of the terrible weapon with which the Regiments are now armed shows that the War Office is up to its duties.

The state of things is now very different to what it was when the British army was supplied with the gun known as “Brown Bess”; a far more deadly instrument has replaced it; and under the system now pursued almost every man must become a dead shot.

Those who have been used to see the old practice of musketry would hardly be prepared to witness the style in which the new practice is taught. In the hands of the trained and intelligent Officer Instructor, the task of initiating the men into the use of the rifle becomes an interesting and pleasant exercise; and if Lieutenant Gibson is a fair specimen of the class of officers who are commissioned to instruct the various Regiments in the Queen's army, the service is fortunate indeed. The qualities he appears to bring to his task are patience, an extremely quiet demeanour towards the men (a very useful thing where good shooting depends so much on steadiness of temper) and a method of conveying instruction in a familiar manner; and thus he manages to make the men feel that they are as much interested as he is in their own proficiency; that they are not mere machines, but at full liberty to bring to the practice all the intelligence and judgment they are master of.

The Officer Instructor left for Melbourne today.
(From the Launceston Examiner, May 19th 1860. The Moreton Bay Courier 19th June 1860)

The Distressed Wives and Children of the Men of the 12th Regiment

To the Editor of the Herald, as an act of humanity, perhaps you would afford me space in your columns to bring before the public the very peculiar circumstances in which the wives and children of the soldiers recently sent from New South Wales to this place, have been left behind.

It will be remembered that on the 10th April last, a few gallant fellows belonging to the 12th Regiment, left Sydney en route for Taranaki, New Zealand, there to take an active part in the struggle between the true and loyal British subjects resident in that province, and a numerous body of rebellious natives. Now there are many people living in Sydney and parts adjacent, who can testify to the gallant and cheerful bearing of that small band of soldiers as, actuated by a stern sense of duty, they marched through your streets to the soul-stirring strains of "Cheer, Boys Cheer," “The British Grenadiers,” “Auld Lang Syne”, etc.

Yet but few among the vast crowds of people collected together to witness their departure, for the scene of action gave a thought, that amongst them were men who were leaving behind them broken-hearted wives and weeping children (perchance never to see them more), and who are entirely dependent on them for that support which they are no longer able to give.

Why they are not able, I will now strive to show. In the first place, the pay of the soldier is considerably less here than in New South Wales; by the change, a Sergeant or Corporal loses 1s., and a Private 6d per diem, which sum makes a material difference to a man who has a family to provide for. In the second place, everybody is aware, that it is more expensive to furnish two tables than it is to furnish one.

Now, Mr. Editor, I would ask, is it not hard lines (excuse the phrase) that while the British soldier is most cheerfully performing his duty to his Queen and country, the loved ones of his bosom should be half starving, and that too, in such a country as Australia. The sister Colony of Victoria has most generously provided for the men, she has sent against the Maories by giving to them whilst in New Zealand, the colonial allowances they were in receipt of in Melbourne.

I learn from a reliable source, that when on a former occasion, a portion of the 90th Regiment was sent from New South Wales on a similar service to that in which the 12th is now engaged, the
The Government of that Colony did not forget their wives and children who were necessarily left in Sydney.

Hoping that you will give publicity to these lines, and that this subject may attract the attention of some person of influence, more able and not less willing than myself to advocate the cause of the soldier,

I beg to subscribe myself, Minden. Taranaki, 9th May. (Sydney Morning Herald 16th June 1860)

The Distressed Wives and Children of the Men of the 12th Regiment

To the Editor of the Herald. Sir, your repeated eloquent appeals to the public in favour of the above persons have been read with much interest, and as you have so kindly consented to receive subscriptions, we trust that the fund will soon amount to a liberal sum. Not knowing how it will be applied, or who will be the distributors, we hope you will continue your kind exertions, so as to secure a proper distribution of the money. We herewith hand you our contribution, together with a sum collected among our workmen, who cordially sympathise with the subject of your appeal, and hope their example will be promptly followed by the employ of other establishments, as contributions, however small, when general, soon make a handsome amount.

Before concluding, allow us to express the general opinion that, while the soldiers are fighting their country's battles, the Government should provide for their wives and children at least so far as to preserve them from destitution, or the temptation, attendant thereon, and the inactivity of our "liberal" Government in this instance causes many to question their competency to occupy their present position.

We are, Sir, yours faithfully, Hall and Alderson. (Sydney Morning Herald 11th August 1860)

Fire at Paddington

To the Editor of the Herald. Sir, in justice to the officers, non-commissioned officers, and Privates of the 12th Regiment, who rendered such important service during the conflagration on Tuesday morning, will you do me the favour to insert a few remarks in reference to a passage in your report's otherwise correct description of this lamentable catastrophe. He says, "some soldiers of the 12th Regiment were on the spot to assist, but their presence did not seem to be required."

As one deeply interested, will you permit me to state that as soon as the report of the fire reached the Paddington Barracks, a large fatigue party was ordered to the scene, and that, under their officers, they were put on guard, with drawn bayonets, to guard the property which was so recklessly dragged out of the doors, or thrown out of the windows of the threatened buildings, by the panic-stricken inmates, or their overzealous friends. Sentries were also placed at the east and south entrances of the theatre, to keep off the all too numerous portion of the crowd, who manifested an inclination to make free with the spirits, beer, etc, of the Prince of Wales and Tolano's Hotels. When the extent of the destruction had been ascertained, and the safety of the houses whence this mass of moveables had been taken was declared, by Mr. Brown, this fatigue party gave a hearty and most willing hand in carrying back the property to the dwellings of the respective owners; and it was not until this was accomplished, that the bugle sounded the recall. Several officers of the 12th were in attendance during the morning, and by their presence the exertions of their men were much simulated. I am, Sir, your obedient servant, R.T. (Sydney Morning Herald 5th October 1860)

Suicide

The City Coroner held an inquest at the Victoria Barracks on Monday, touching the death of a Private of the 12th Regiment, named William Arthur, aged 23 years. It appeared from the evidence that deceased had only enlisted on the 13th ultimo, having previously been a draper in Sydney, and had travelled over all the gold fields of this and the sister colony.
On Friday last he hired a boat and went over to Balmain, and while returning he jumped overboard. He was, however, rescued, and taken to the Barracks, where an alteration was observable in his appearance, particularly about his eyes. He was confined in the Guard house, and the next morning brought up and punished.

He was asked in the course of the day his reason for jumping overboard, and he replied that several people had determined to kill him (by means of a galvanic battery charged with chloroform) before three days. Persisting in this delusion, he was ordered by the Medical Attendant to be placed in the hospital with an Orderly to attend and watch him.

On Sunday evening he conversed with the Orderly, and at about half-past eleven got out of bed, and went to the water can for a drink. A few minutes after he had returned to bed, the Orderly heard a groan, and on going to the deceased's bedside, he discovered that he had cut his throat with a razor. A medical man was called in, but the unfortunate man was dead. The Jury found that the deceased had inflicted the fatal wound while labouring under temporary insanity. (From Sydney. The Maitland Mercury & Hunter River General Advertiser 18th February 1860)

Death of Mrs. Callen

On the 20th instant, at Paddington, after a long and painful illness, Charlotte Amelia, the beloved and deeply lamented wife of Douglas Callen, Esq., Band Master, 12th Regiment. (Sydney Morning Herald 21st April 1860)

Relocation from Launceston to Hobart

On the afternoon of the 18th the detachment of H M. 12th Regiment, for some time past stationed in Launceston, proceeded, in obedience to orders from Headquarters, on the march to Hobart Town. A band of music which had volunteered for the occasion headed the detachment, playing "The Girl I left behind me" and "Should auld acquaintance be forgot," and a number of the townspeople who accompanied the troops some distance out of town, and at parting gave them three cheers. (From Tasmania. Sydney Morning Herald 1st June 1860)

Western Australian Turf Club

At a well attended meeting of the Western Australian Turf Club on the 12th January 1856, Mr T. Burgess and Mr S.P. Phillips were chosen as stewards in the room of Lieutenant Harward, 12th Regiment and Mr Burgess resigned...the Club was most fortunate in their present Honorary Secretary Lieutenant Sim RE who is very energetic in their cause and takes a great interest in the race meetings and the general objects of the Club. (Perth Gazette, 27 January 1860, General Intelligence)

Furiously Riding in Perth

J. Marly, free man and M. Pinder (Pendor) of HM 12th Regiment, were charged by Sergeant Dumall with having furiously ridden in Howick Street on Sunday the 6th May 1860. The Sergeant called upon Mr and Mrs McGurk who were walking on the evening in question to identify the defendants as the same persons whom they saw furiously riding on the day before mentioned. Both witnesses swore positively that they were the same persons. Pinder acknowledged the ……. (Perth Gazette, 25th May 1860 Perth Police Court, Racing in Howick Street)

Rival Porters at Perth Jetty

Frederick Howard, conditional pardon man, was charged by C. Miner (Mynor), a Private in HM 12th Regiment, with having made use of abusive and insulting language to him on the Perth Jetty. It appears that Miner went to the Jetty for the purpose of conveying his master’s luggage thence to his residence in the city, when he was accosted by Howard, the porter – who imagined that the
soldier was endeavouring to “cut him out” – in this manner: “Well, it’s a hard case that a poor man will not be allowed to earn an honest shilling; there’s not another soldier in the Barracks that would do it”. Miner thinking that Howard was alluding to him said, “Do you mean that insult for me?” to which he replied, “Oh no! I’m talking to this here man” pointing to another person who happened at that time to be standing near him. An altercation then ensued which lasted till they had freighted their respective barrows, upon which, not through any feelings of friendship, may be presumed – they started from the Jetty together; they had not proceeded far however before they again commenced to heartily abuse each other, but the soldier soon brought the affair to a climax by calling his worthy rival a “b...y idiot”, whereupon he on the greatest exasperation, dropping his barrow, and seizing hold of Miner, declared that he had “a great mind to ram his fist down his throat” but thinking this a rather difficult operation, resorted to a threat, if he did not instantly apologise of “punching his nose off!” as, he continued, “to be called an “idiot” by such a “thing” was worse that man could bear!” Howard did not, however, happily carry his frightful threat into execution. Miner denied having used any insulting language to Howard or even having given him the slightest provocation, but this statement was contradicted by two witnesses, whose evidence showed that both were equally in fault. The charge was therefore dismissed. (Perth Gazette, 7th September 1860, Perth Police Court)

Freemasons Ball in Perth

The long talked of ball, given by the St John’s Lodge of Freemasons No 712 took place in Mr Haysom’s rooms on Wednesday evening last. Invitations had been issued to upwards of three hundred persons, over all parts of the Colony, and of that number about two hundred were present on the occasion. The reception was to take place at nine o’clock but long before that hour the officers and Brethren of the Lodge, with a Guard of Honour of the 12th Regiment, under command of Lieutenant Oliver were ready to receive his Excellency the Governor, who arrived with his usual punctuality, accompanied by Mrs and the two Miss Kennedy’s. Dancing immediately commenced to the band of the Royal Engineers and was kept up until half past twelve, when the supper room was thrown open; this was a very spacious apartment, temporarily erected for the purpose and so admirably arranged as to allow all the guests to sit down together, and enjoy the sumptuous repast spread before them. In fact, the accommodation and the entertainment throughout, reflected the highest possible credit on Mr Haysom’s establishment. The usual loyal and Masonic toasts were proposed and that of His Excellency was received with great enthusiasm. We need not say that the Worshipful Master, Mr Lochee, in his capacity as chairman, displayed his accustomed eloquence, judgement and good taste. After supper, dancing was resumed and kept up till about five o’clock in the morning. The Governor and party however, retired shortly after three o’clock. We cannot close this brief notice without recording our belief that never on any public occasion in this Colony has there been a more cordial and happy gathering. All classes of the community met and mingled together, apparently with a determination to enjoy themselves ad we have no doubt that, by the Lodge themselves and the general public they so hospitably entertained, the festivities of last Wednesday evening will be long and agreeably remembered. (Perth Gazette, 7th September 1860)

Unruly House of a Publican in Perth

Mr Haysom, publican, was charged by Police with keeping a disorderly house. The charge was dismissed on the grounds that the Police were unable to prove that the house was not more disorderly than usual on the night of the offence. (Perth Gazette, 3rd August 1860, Perth Police Court)

Shoplifting in Perth

John Churchill, a Private in HM 12th regiment, was charged with having stolen from the shop of Mr G. Shenton in Hay Street, one pair of black trousers, valued at 16s. The charge was clearly
proven against the prisoner by the lad who serves in the shop; he noticed the prisoner put something in his bosom, and immediately leave the shop; thinking that there was something wrong, he watched him down the street when he noticed him take a pair of black trousers from his bosom and wrap his pocket handkerchief around them. From the statement made by the prisoner, it was inferred that he had hid the trousers and on search being made, they were found in the prisoner’s handkerchief beneath a stone near the Temperance Hall. The prisoner in defence stated that he was so intoxicated at the time, that he had no knowledge of what occurred. He was sentenced to six months imprisonment with hard labour. (Perth Gazette, 3rd August 1860, Perth Police Court)

Assault on the Horse of Dr. Arden

John Banbury, ticket of leave man, who stated himself to be the Grandson of the Duke and Duchess of Kent, was charged with having assaulted Lieutenant Sim RE on the 7th instant. Lieutenant Sim deposed that on the afternoon of the 7th, he was riding in company with Dr Arden of the 12th Regiment and as he turned their horses to enter his stable yard, the prisoner who was coming towards them, struck his horse on the head with a bunch of celery or some other kind of vegetable which caused his horse to rear back against Mr Arden’s and if they had not been going at a slow pace, the consequences might have been serious.

From Banbury’s demeanour and strange assertion in Court that he was the Grandson of the Duke and Duchess of Kent, there can be no doubt of his being a man of unsound mind – that he is so was made further evident by his asking Mr Sim, in cross examination, whether on seeing him coming up the street, he did not say to Mr Arden – “Come let us capture the b...t”. Banbury was so confident that Mr Sim did say so that he asked his Worship to allow him to take his oath as to the correctness of his assertion.

From the defence urged by Banbury, it was evident that his disorganised brain had transformed the Lieutenant and Dr Arden into two formidable opponents, yet badly armed as he was for such an encounter, he still deemed it beneath the dignity of one, in whose veins flowed Royal blood, to surrender without striking a blow. The prisoner was sentenced to three months imprisonment with hard labour. (Perth Gazette, 20th July 1860, Perth Police Court, Unfortunate Position of a Scion of Royalty)

Abusive Language

John Newton, expiree, was charged by M. Daley of HM 12th Regiment with having used abusive and insulting language to him in the Shamrock Hotel. As Newton did not appear, His Worship decided the case “ex parte” and fined Newton in the sum of 10s and cost 4s.6d. (Perth Gazette, 25 May 1860, Perth Police Court)

Abusive Language while on Sentry Duty

P. Lee, Ticket of Leave man, was charged by Thomas Foley of HM 12th Regiment with having used to him abusive and obscene language while on sentry at the Commissariat Store. The prisoner was fined 5s and cost 2s 6d. and in default payment, five days in the Lock Up. (Perth Gazette, 13th April 1860, Perth Police Court)

2nd Maori War (1860 – 1862) Taranaki

The Maori of New Zealand had for some time been in an unsettled state and war broke out in the Taranaki region in the south eastern part of the North Island, after a dispute over the wrongful sale of land by the Government on the Waitara river. On the 7th March 1860, the SMH carried the dramatic headlines - 

Native Insurrection in New Zealand
Martial Law Declared in Taranaki.
Martial law had been declared in Taranaki and country settlers were fleeing into the township. “It is undoubtedly a crisis in the history of New Zealand in connection with the land question.” In an editorial comment on the 7th April 1860, the SMH advised –

the first fight has taken place and there is no alternative now but to follow up the contest energetically and bring it to as speedy a conclusion as possible.

_HMS Cordelia_ and _HMS Iris_ had sailed from Sydney for New Zealand on the 7th April. _HMS Pelorus_ left Melbourne on 10th April with the ship _Wonga Wonga_ carrying 250 troops of the 40th Regiment to Auckland.

**Departure of the ship City of Sydney for New Zealand**

Sir William Denison (Governor NSW and Governor General of Australia and New Zealand) could only venture to spare two companies of the 12th and half a battery of artillery, as the goldfields were expanding, remote and troublesome. These soldiers volunteered and embarked from Sydney in the steamer _City of Sydney_, under command of Captain Thomas Edmund Miller, with Lieutenants Richardson and Lowry and Ensign LaTouche as Subalterns, also Assistant Surgeon Lynch in medical charge. Their destination was New Plymouth, or Taranaki, as it was called in Maori. They arrived on the 16th April and found the small town in a state of siege. The SMH reported on the 11th April 1860 -

Yesterday, one hundred and seventy-three men, rank and file, from the Royal Artillery and Twelfth Infantry Regiments, embarked at the Circular Quay, near the Military Stores, on board the _City of Sydney_, en route for New Zealand, where their presence has been required on account of the Maori insurrection.

A fatigue party of fifty men were busily employed throughout the earlier portion of the day (fortunately a very fine one) in shipping the guns, shot, and ammunition, &c., of which the supply forwarded is something very considerable when the nature of the service for which it is required is borne in mind.

The _City of Sydney_ carries with her to the scene of the much-to-be-regretted conflict between the Queen’s subjects and the insurgents - two twelve-pounders, two twenty-four pound howitzers, and a very liberal proportion of ammunition stores and camp equipage.

The detachment of the Artillery consists of forty gunners, five non-commissioned officers, and one captain; and the strength of the detachment of the Twelfth was stated to be one captain, four subalterns, nine sergeants, and one hundred and twenty-five rank and file, with two buglers; besides these there were four or five sappers. All seemed to be fine sturdy fellows, in the enjoyment of excellent health and spirits.

They marched through the streets and went on board in a ready, cheerful, and soldier like style. Scarcely a single instance of that discreditable but very common practice of taking too many a parting glass was to be seen; although, of course, here and there the manly face of a gallant Artilleryman might possibly have seemed more flushed than usual, as he waved his loud adieux to his sweetheart - a Twelfth man or so, emulating the noisy energy of his brother-in-arms, and flourishing what looked very much like a lady’s pocket handkerchief to some body or other who was probably sobbing on the Quay.

Order, cheerfulness, and good humour, however, everywhere prevailed, and the best feeling was manifested by the crowd to all who were about to take their departure for the seat of war.

At twenty-five minutes past four o’clock in the afternoon the Artillery came down to the ship, their band playing “Auld Lang Syne,” and other appropriate airs. They were received with cheers by the people, already congregated on the spot to the number of at
least a thousand persons. The multitude continued rapidly to augment in numbers until there must have been upwards of two thousand present. At ten minutes to four his Excellency, the Governor General and aide-de-camp came down to the steamer, and was received by the soldiers, then on board, with cheers, the band of the Artillery playing the National Anthem.

Soon after the detachment of the 12th Regiment, attended by a large concourse of people, made its appearance coming down Pitt Street with their band playing that well known air “The Girl I've Left Behind Me”. Then came the hurried leave takings and the last trouble and sorrow of parting. By half past four, the last of the detachment of the infantry was at length on board. And the magnificent steamer moved slowly away from the Quay amidst hearty cheering, taking up her station in the stream. She sailed at midnight for New Zealand.

**Arrival of the ship Nugget**

Captain Queade, Lieutenant Dudgeon, Ensigns Murphy, Foster and W. Saunders and 111 rank and file of HM 12th Regiment, Lieutenant Warren and 166 men of the 65th Regiment, 40 men of the Royal Engineers, Lieutenant Warburton, Staff, and Assistant Surgeon Grace MD embarked on the ship *Nugget* from Downs, England, on the 7th March and arrived in Sydney on the 2nd June. (PRO3720) The SMH reported on the 3rd June 1860 -

Yesterday afternoon 111 rank and file with their Officers, were landed at the Circular Quay from the ship *Nugget*. They were brought on shore in the *Corio* (steamer) and were received on the wharf by the band of the Regiment. They all appear to be young, fine looking men and were escorted to the Victoria Barracks with the usual honours.

This fine ship anchored at the Heads on Saturday morning after a capital passage of 86 days. She discharged her pilot on the 7th March and passed Madeira on the 13th, being less than a six days run.

On the 18th sighted *HMSS Fawn*, bound for Sydney and on the following day her Officers dined on board the *Nugget*.

From the 19th March to end of April, light winds and calms prevailed on which date she crossed the Equator. On the 4th April spoke the Capricorn from Swansea to Valparaise. May 5th, passed the meridian of the Cape of Good Hope and passed Van Diemen’s Land on the 29th. From May 14th to the 30th, the ship ran 2,000 miles and from the meridian of the Cape to Sydney Heads which was made 1st May at 6pm she has only been 27 days. One of the men of the 65th Regiment and one child died during the passage and there have been two births. The Officers and men of the various detachments on board speak most warmly of the very great kindness and attention they have received at the hands of Captain Bond and his officers during the passage. The *Nugget’s* cargo is entirely for Auckland for which part she will proceed at once with the Officers and men of the 65th Regiment and also forty men of the Royal Engineers.

Prior to departure from England, all men received 140 days’ pay in advance.

William Rylance (280) was a Private on the *Nugget* in 1860. He was a Sergeant when he returned to England in 1867.

**Departure of the steamship HMSS Fawn for New Zealand**

A detachment of 111 reinforcements departed from Sydney on the *HMSS Fawn*, a steam corvette of seventeen guns, for Auckland on the 15th July 1860. The SMH reported on the 16th July -
In consequence of the late unfavourable intelligence received from New Zealand, a reinforcement of the 12th Regiment embarked yesterday morning at half-past nine o’clock from the Circular Quay, on board the Washington steamer, for conveyance to HMSS Fawn, then waiting for them off in the stream.

The number thus going to take part in the war consisted of one field officer, two captains, three subalterns, four sergeants, one drummer and one hundred rank and file. All these brave fellows - officers and men - had eagerly volunteered for the service. Many others in the Regiment were also urgently desirous of proceeding by this opportunity to rejoin their comrades, now actively engaged in the sanguinary conflict raging between the Queen’s forces and the Insurgent Maori; but no more could, we believe, at present be spared from garrison duty at Sydney.

To show the strong feeling of devotion to the service which invariably prompts the British soldier in the hour of danger, it may not be amiss to mention the fact that one of the officers, who had just obtained two months leave of absence and was on his way up the country, no sooner heard through the public prints that more soldiers were required in New Zealand than he immediately repaired to Headquarters threw up his leave and volunteered to go to the wars, where no doubt, he will take care to make himself sensibly felt.

Another of the officers pointed out to us was the gallant Captain Williams, formerly of the 49th - still a comparatively young man, who was we understand promoted for having distinguished himself in a remarkable manner in the Crimea, at the taking of Redan. This brave fellow attracted considerable attention from the fact of his breast being almost covered with British and foreign military decorations.

The detachment left Victoria Barracks, at Paddington soon after eight o’clock, accompanied by the band of the Regiment and a considerable number of civilians, between whom and the soldiers a very friendly feeling obviously existed. As was abundantly evidenced by the repeated cheers and other manifestations of hearty good will with which the detachment was greeted as it passed along. They appeared to be a very fine body of men all in good health and spirits and went on board in excellent order.

When the Washington cast off, the band struck up the pathetic national air “Should auld acquaintance be forgot” and a tender chord was evidently touched in not a few of the spectators who speedily rallied, however, and cheered the gallant freight of the Washington lustily as she receded from view.

As she passed along, the troops were hailed with enthusiastic cheering from the emigrant ship Chance and the other vessels lying in the Battery which was in each case as heartily responded to.

As soon as the troops were received on board HMS Fawn, she immediately tripped her anchor and steamed down the harbour at a steady pace, clearing the heads soon after the hour of noon, with a fresh breeze from the south west.

Captain Miller departed on the ship Laura Ashley for Nelson New Zealand on the 16th November 1860 and Captain LaTouche departed on the ship Prince Alfred for Nelson on the 17th December 1860. These movements were recorded in the Musters but not in the SMH shipping intelligence.

**War in New Zealand**

We have papers from New Plymouth (Taranaki) to the 30th June. The intelligence is most gloomy, our troops have been beaten back with a comparatively heavy loss. Colonel Gould is
Formation of the New South Wales Volunteer Corps

The Regiment’s most significant military contribution to Australia was in connection with the second Volunteer movement in New South Wales.

In August 1860, Sir William Denison, the Governor of New South Wales and Governor General of the Australian colonies, requested the resignations of the NSW Volunteer Corps Adjutant, an Officer from the 11th Regiment, as well as that of the Volunteers’ commanding officer, Major Thomas Wingate, as the first means of reinvigorating the Corps.

Denison was concerned about events in the Indian mutiny as well as the impact that the withdrawal of Imperial troops to New Zealand had on Australia’s defence. He consulted with Lieutenant Colonel Kempt on a scheme of management for a Volunteer Corps which would allow for expansion. Kempt’s memorandum of the 20th September set out the requirements and organisation. He was appointed Inspecting Field Officer for the Volunteers with an allowance and salary in October 1860.

Several of the 12th’s soldiers, such as Captain Heywood, QM Laver and Sergeant Marsland, were embedded within key ranks of the Volunteers, as Major of Brigade, Captain and drill Sergeant respectively. The Corps was comprised of infantry, artillery and cavalry and, at its peak, had 2,016 volunteers. Drill Sergeants received seven shillings per day and, if already a member of the Imperial force, their daily allowance was halved to three shillings and six pence.

As a regular Imperial officer in charge of colonial Volunteers, Kempt was often in an unenviable position. On the one hand, the Imperial authorities feared that he was being diverted from more legitimate duties, while on the other hand, the colonial government wanted him to be more under their control. When the Naval Brigade was formed and placed under his control, he incurred the undeserved enmity of Captain Hixon (RN).

In 1864, Kempt prepared several reports on the Corps and in a letter to the Colonial Secretary, William Forster, in April urged the Government to allocate more funds to it. Kempt’s work with the Volunteers won him high repute and gratitude from both the Executive Council and the Governor. (Australian Dictionary of Biography 5, 1851-1890, K-Q)

(Refer to chapter 12 of “Essays in early Colonial defence in New South Wales with particular reference to the Volunteer movement” by D. M. MacCallum, MA Thesis University of Sydney 1961. Microfilm XT910 Fisher Library)

Formation of the Queensland Volunteer Corps

In late 1859, war between Britain and France over Napoleon III’s Italian policy appeared to be a real possibility. In all parts of the self governing Empire this threat resulted in an outbreak of spontaneous military activity. In Britain, for example, a volunteer corps was enrolled which, in a few months, had several thousand members.

Although the French possession of Noumea was only seven hundred miles north from Brisbane, the war scare was not the only pressure for effective defence. In his letter of appointment, Governor Bowen of Queensland had received explicit instructions to form a volunteer unit “as rapidly as circumstances would allow.” This order from the Colonial Office was the product of a long term policy began in 1846 to force the colonies to undertake responsibility for their defence.

However, while Bowen implemented the concept of a Volunteer Corps, he at all times requested the garrison of a permanent Regiment. Because of the Maori Wars, Army HQ provided minimal...
manpower to the northern region and the 12th Regiment contributed a small detachment to local
defence and to the Volunteer movement in that State. (Queensland Heritage Vol. 2 No. 3)

 Upon the 12th’s departure in 1866, a permanent garrison from the 50th Regiment was stationed
in Brisbane. However, this garrison was soon withdrawn by Army HQ.

Provision of a Detachment and a Drill and Musketry Instructor for Brisbane

Although Bowen’s request for a detachment had been agreed, the provision of a Drill and
Musketry Instructor was the only concession that Army HQ would allow at this time since the
New Zealand operational theatre was the priority for all available manpower. On the 24th August
1860, the Colonial Secretary’s Office of Queensland confirmed in the Queensland Gazette that -

His Excellency the Governor directs it to be notified for general information that the
Major General commanding Her Majesty’s forces in Australia has placed at his disposal
Colour Sergeant Green of the 12th Regiment, an experienced instructor in drill and rifle
practice, for the purpose of training the Volunteer Brigade of Queensland.

In consequence of the war in New Zealand, the military authorities have hitherto found it
impracticable to supply a detachment of regular troops to aid in the protection of this
Colony, by forming a nucleus for the Volunteers………

Colour Sergeant Green is ordered to hold regular drills at the Immigration Barracks daily
at half past seven o’clock am, and half past four o’clock pm. For the convenience of those
whose avocations will not permit them to be present at the above mentioned hours, the
Sergeant will also be in attendance every Saturday from six to eight o’clock pm.

The drill and the subsequent instruction in rifle practice, will be found a healthy and
agreeable exercise.

On the evening of the 7th September 1860, Colour Sergeant Green carried out “preparatory drill”
with about seventy Brisbane residents, out of a total of some one hundred who had enrolled in the
volunteer Brigade. The Moreton Bay Courier reported on the 8th September 1860 that this drill
exercise:

“will, if persevered in, take off the rough edges of the gait of many, and give them an
upright and manly appearance. Toss in, toss out. Shoulders back, chest forward &c, &c.,
to speak of nothing else, will impart vigour and develop muscle.”

HQ 12th Regiment had intended to transfer Colour Sergeant (2844) William Green to Perth in
December 1859 to replace Colour Sergeant (2815) Edward Porter (PRO3720). However, this
rotation was changed.

Porter returned to Sydney, while after being transferred to Perth in January 1860, Colour Sergeant
Green was re-posted after two months in March 1860 to Brisbane where he was employed by the
Queensland government as drill and musketry instructor for the Queensland Volunteer Corps.

Arrival of the ship Daphne The Battalion received a draft of three Officers and eighty-three
soldiers on the 13th December 1860. The SMH reported the arrival of the ship Daphne that -

had left Portsmouth on the 27th August. Captain and Mrs Cole and child and servant,
Lieutenants Dawson and Phillips, Dr Will MD, Ensigns Maurice [misprint – should read
Morris] and Mansell and 83 rank and file HM 12th Regiment.

The Daphne arrived yesterday from Portsmouth [after 117 days at sea] with 83 rank and
file of HM 12th Regiment. Unfortunately through accidentally carrying away the fore-
topsail yard off the Cape of Good Hope, several days were lost. No other casualties
occurred and the troops who look in excellent health were landed during the afternoon and escorted to the Victoria Barracks by the band of the Regiment.

Just two days after his arrival on his second tour of duty, Captain and Mrs Cole sailed to Hobart on the ship *Tasmania* (SMH 17th December 1860). Captain Cole died from sunstroke in Rangiriri New Zealand in 1864.

Ensign William Mansell later discharged in Brisbane where he died on the 24th February 1882 (QBDM 82/B 014590).

Private (27) John Presdee, who had enlisted in England in 1857, arrived on the ship *Daphne*. He was stationed at Lambing Flat, served in the 3rd New Zealand war and was discharged in 1867. Presdee died in Sydney in 1878 leaving behind his wife, a former convict, and seven children.

Like its predecessor companies at Eureka, this draft of young and inexperienced men would be called into action to quell unrest on the goldfields.

**Gold discovered at Lambing Flat**

The SMH reported under Gold News on the 4th August 1860 that gold diggers on the snow fields at Kiandra, two hundred miles south of Lambing Flat, were dying from frost bite and it predicted a severe winter. On the same day, the SMH reported quietly –

Lambing Flat – a sample of gold weighing 7 ½ ounces was procured on the Flat…..the sample shown was found in three feet sinking in a creek. A good prospect has been found four miles from Lambing Flat.

The unassuming announcement caused a major rush from Sydney and surrounding districts to Lambing Flat. Within twelve months, as the diggings spread out, it’s estimated that there were 15,000 diggers on the fields, of which 2,000 were thought to be Chinese. (In April 1861, a census counted the total population at 10,000).

Violence, theft, armed robbery and general lawlessness developed as the Burrangong goldfields were not officially proclaimed until the 27th November 1860 when a resident Gold Commissioner and three mounted police (troopers) were appointed.

Until then this meant no law enforcement infrastructure, no gold escort and no security of possession in a claim. Liquor shanties proliferated, along with the usual array of businesses - butchers, bakers, blacksmiths, storekeepers. Main Street began to emerge at this time, populated first with canvas stores then bark shanties which were gradually succeeded by timber structures.

The discovery of gold at Lambing Flat came at a time when the other goldfields in New South Wales were in a state of decline, and thus this rich, easily worked diggings attracted to itself more than its fair share of the worst elements in the Colony’s society. Miners hoping to recover losses made on other fields came to Burrangong.

Lambing Flat was a good poor man’s field with its fairly shallow sinking (3 to 50 feet) and the certain prospect of small finds of fine alluvial gold. Claims were small, New South Wales law requiring four men to hold the same size of claim (40 by 40 feet) that two men could hold in Victoria.

The following diary entry of Colonel Cutbill, late 12th Regiment, has been copied from Colonel Webb’s “History of the 12th Regiment -

The gold claims were mostly alluvial, and, if the yield was not up to a certain value, the European diggers would abandon the work, and commence others. The claims thus abandoned would be seized by some of the Chinese, and the excavated earth, large mounds of which often remained unwashed, would be taken advantage of, and yielded
some of Chinese a good profit and hence trouble. The Europeans did not consider these abandoned claims as worth anything, but objected to the Chinese taking advantage of them. From a legal point of view, anyone was at liberty to take possession of a claim if it had been abandoned for a certain time.

Even when the government did act to preserve law and order, and to govern the field, it did so with little thought. To the most populous and prosperous field in the Colony in 1861, it appointed only one inexperienced sub-commissioner and three troopers. When soldiers were first sent to quell anti-Chinese agitation, they were withdrawn before the issue was resolved, against the explicit advice of the two competent senior officers who were temporarily present on the diggings. When Charles Cowper, Premier NSW, visited Burrangong, to oversee the military and to appraise the situation, he left virtually before they had unpacked, and his visit achieved little more than to antagonize the people of Burrangong. The several petitions to the Government from the field were ignored. In short, nothing characterizes the early history of Burrangong so much as Government neglect, apathy, and incompetence.

Burrangong has a justifiable reputation for violence and intolerance, but this reputation has been greatly exaggerated. Not one Chinese is known to have been killed in the numerous roll-ups, while the only European to have been killed during one of these occasions died during the attack on the police camp when Chinese were not involved. So much for mythology.

Lambing Flat was by no means the first conflict between Chinese and European miners for the Chinese had been cruelly maltreated at Bendigo 1854, Rocky River diggings (near Uralla) 1856, Buckland River 1857 and the Turon gold field in 1858.

Amongst the earliest gold-seekers to make their way to the new gold discovery at Lambing Flat were five diggers who were on the Kiandra Goldfield in the Snowy Mountains, when news of the gold discovery reached them. They were William Spicer, Charles Stuart, Donald Cameron, Hughie McBride and Douglas MacLean; the first three were to play a major role in the riots. They arrived at Lambing Flat in mid-September and soon found a rich patch of gold in Spring Creek, where they pegged a five-man claim. By the end of the first week they had won 620g of gold.

Spicer was a native-born Australian who had joined the earlier gold-rush to the Californian goldfields, where he was thought to have struck it fairly rich. His apparent wealth may have accounted for the fact that he never worked or pegged a claim in all the time that he spent at Kiandra. He hoped to one day change the Australian colony to a republic following the example set by America decades earlier.

The remaining four were Scotsmen who had been partners in a very successful claim at Kiandra. Stuart and Cameron were even more anti-colonial than Spicer. They were also biased against all races who were not white.

In the third week of September 1860, a man named Fogg opened the first butcher’s shop on the diggings at Spring Creek. His silent partner was Frank Gardiner, the bushranger. They had made a deal for Gardiner to duff cattle, re-brand them and then deliver them to Fogg. Fogg would then slaughter the cattle and sell the meat to the diggers. The profits would be shared equally by Gardiner and Fogg. Fogg decided that he could also earn a great deal more money if he dealt in sly-grog; which he did, and ultimately proved to be his downfall.

Three other men with connections to Lambing Flat were the now infamous bushrangers Ben Hall and Johnny Gilbert, who became Gardiner's closest associates, as well as John Piesley. Working a large area, which included the Lambing Flat diggings, the gang (which included John Vane, Michael Burke and John O'Meally) committed several robberies. In 1863, O'Meally and Burke were shot dead, Vane surrendered and was imprisoned and Gardiner fled to Queensland with Ben
Hall's sister-in-law, Kitty Brown. Gardiner then fled to San Francisco, USA. Hall then became the de facto leader of the gang which now consisted of himself, Gilbert and John Dunn. Hall and Gilbert were killed in 1865. Dunn fled but was caught and hanged in 1866.

Towards the end of September 1860, a European by the name of McCulloch Henley, arrived at the Chinese diggings on Spring Creek and announced his intention of opening a store to deal with the Chinese. Having spent eleven years in China, he spoke fluent Cantonese and subsequently became a spokesman, protector and interpreter for them. Henley was to save a good many Chinese lives during the many riots that occurred on the goldfields.

Four major riots and a number of minor riots occurred between the Chinese and the white diggers on the Lambing Flat Goldfields within the first twelve months of the gold rush. The first riot occurred in the first week of October 1861. As a result of this riot the Government finally sent a Sub-Commissioner, David Dickson, and three troopers to bring peace to the goldfields.

Despite the presence of Dickson and his troopers, a second riot occurred on the 9th December 1860 then a third on the 27th January 1861; then finally the fourth and most violent of all, on the 30th June 1861. Officially the number of Chinese dead was given as two, plus several dozen injured. The number of white diggers killed was one, and he was accidentally shot by the police.

Growing unrest on the Southern Gold Fields (Lambing Flat)

The SMH dramatically reported on the 13th December 1860 –

**Great Riot at Lambing Flat Diggings**

two Chinamen killed and ten seriously wounded – a Vigilance Committee formed – six shanties burnt. Wednesday Yass 11am.

On Monday 690 ounces arrived in Yass from Lambing Flat. All doing well there. The Commissioner and three only police are in charge of the field and they are living twelve miles off.

Owing to no police protection and numerous robberies, a Vigilance Committee was formed. Seven hundred diggers accompanied by a band of music proceeded through the diggings on Saturday and Sunday last and pulled down and burnt six shanties – the resort of thieves. They smashed in a hogshead of rum and set fire to it.

It was determined by the Committee that all thieves should have their ears cropped. The Chinamen were driven off which resulted in the death of two and the wounding of ten.

Great complaints are made that there is no mail to the diggings, letters having been five weeks between Yass and there; no newspapers go at all.

The following is an abridged [report] from the Yass Courier of the morning - “Two men got twenty-one ounces in one week at Spring Creek. On Saturday the Vigilance Committee met and with a large body of miners (600 or 700) headed by a band of music went to Harris’ sparring saloon at Stoney Creek which was a great resort for horse stealers and thieves. They pulled the building down in five minutes and burned it. Harris escaped ear cropping by placing himself in care of police. Another saloon was burned on Spring Creek. Clay’s dancing and sparring saloon was also burned and Clay escaped with his ears by galloping away.”

More police are required immediately who should reside on the field.

Provisions cheap Flour £3.12s per bag. Plenty of gold and sufficient water for all purposes.

The riot was the portent of worse to come in the following year.
Death of Drummer (3059) John Eagan

John Eagan died from "phystitis pulma" (probably a heart or lung condition) on the 8th September 1860 at Victoria Barracks, Paddington, and was interred in the Roman Catholic burial grounds.

John Eagan was the first military casualty at the Eureka goldfields where he was shot in the leg by a miner as a detachment of the 1st Battalion entered the goldfields on the evening of the 28th November 1854 after an exhausting forced march of two days from Melbourne.

From his Death Certificate (NSW 1860 / 002463) and from the references in the Battalion's Pay Rolls and Musters (PRO3721 WO12/2980 pages 66 and 88), John was aged twenty one at the time of his death and he was single. He was born in Athlone Ireland in 1839 and enlisted as a Boy in the Regiment on the 10th February 1852 aged thirteen. He was a Drummer with the 1st Battalion when it arrived in Melbourne in late 1854. Promoted to Private shortly after the Eureka Rebellion, he was re-appointed Drummer in July 1859. (PRO3719 WO12/2978 page 72) Between 1854 and 1860 John had been on Sick Report on several occasions (February 1860) and he had also been confined to cells on a couple of occasions, most notably for the month of August in 1859. John was not sent to the Maori War in July 1860, probably because of his poor health.

Corporal (2226 / 3710) George Joseph Shepherd registered Eagan’s death. Shepherd had joined the 12th as a Private on transfer from the 99th Regiment in Hobart, November 1855. He was demoted to Private in 1861. Shepherd was a member of the detachment to Lambing Flat after the first gold field riots in April 1861, fought in the 3rd Maori War and returned with the Battalion to England in 1867.

Musters

Hobart -

Captain Saunders’ second daughter, Florence, was born in October 1860 in Hobart.

Boy (287) William Jamieson turned 15 years on the 13th April 1860.

Private (1210) William Leggett received a free discharge with twelve months pay and a right to register for a separate pension. Born Norfolk England, labourer, Leggett had enlisted twenty-two years earlier on the 8th June 1838.

Private (3659) Richard Lillis received a free discharge and six months pay. Born Cork Ireland, labourer, Lillis had enlisted on the 13th April 1848.

Privates (3725) Joseph Wigmore and (3635) John Heally discharged on completion of their limited service. Both were labourers, born Cork and had enlisted on the 15th March 1849 and 17th October 1849 respectively.

Private (3420) John Rider embarked from Hobart under escort for Sydney on the 15th November 1860.

Corporal (3302) Cross joined the Mounted Police in 1860 in Hobart.

Colour Sergeant (2783) Samuel Manning re-enlisted in Hobart along with Private (3726) James Wallace in February 1860. Both men were aged thirty, both had enlisted in October 1849 and both received £6.3s. (PRO3720)

Sydney –

Charles Draper was employed as a Soldier’s Assistant.

There were two deaths and eight deserters at HQ in the period January to March 1860 and seven recruits between April and May.
Sergeant (3729) Michael Wallace, formerly with the 99th, discharged on the 31st July 1860.

Sergeant (633) James Charles Furnish received Good Conduct Pay of £0.14s.6d between the 12th April and 31st May 1860 for Probationary Orderly Room Clerk.

Colour Sergeant (1671 / 3652) William Lisby had transferred from the 99th Regiment to the 12th in November 1855 and was immediately employed as Pay Clerk. Lisby died in Sydney on the 24th January 1860 without a will. Lisby, born Middlesex London, watchmaker had enlisted on the 27th December 1841. (PRO3721)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Recruits</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Height</th>
<th>Date of Enlistment</th>
<th>Bounty</th>
<th>Bringing Money and Attesting</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>William Arthur</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>5'6 3/4&quot;</td>
<td>13.1.1860</td>
<td>£2</td>
<td>18.6s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Graham</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>5'7 1/2&quot;</td>
<td>6.2.1860</td>
<td>£2</td>
<td>18.6s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Marsland</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>4'10&quot;</td>
<td>6.3.1860</td>
<td>£2</td>
<td>18.6s</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

William Arthur, a draper, born Chichester England, died in Sydney one month later on the 12th February 1860, leaving a widow. (PRO3720)

John Marsland was the son of Sergeant John Marsland. Mrs Marsland was midwife to Mrs Saunders when she gave birth to her third daughter at Victoria Barracks in 1862.

Sergeant Marsland’s eighth child, Emma, was born on the 27th September 1860, at Victoria Barracks. Emma died on the 5th September 1862 and was buried at St Jude’s Church of England Cemetery, Randwick, Sydney, on the 6th September 1862.

Captain Olivey’s second son, Walter Rice (Junior), was born on the 19th March 1861 (NSW BDM 2836/1861) at Glebe Sydney. After Sandhurst, he was gazetted to the 66th Foot in 1879. Young W.R. Olivey was killed at the battle of Maiwand in Afghanistan on the 27th July 1880 where he was last seen as part of the small group defending the Queen's colours in a garden at the last stand of the 66th Foot.

**Perth -**

Private Daley was sentenced to five days in the cells in May 1860.

Privates Carrington, Drum, Martin and Purvis had been convicted and sentenced to two years in the cells while Private Sharkey was sentenced to six months. (PRO3721 WO12/2981 page 5).
1861

“all law and order seems at an end.”

Stations
NSW (Goat Island, Lambing Flat, Parramatta, Sydney), Queensland (Brisbane), Tasmania (Hobart) and Western Australia.

Troop Movements
Ensign Hurst embarked from Sydney on the steamer *Airedale* for Taranaki New Zealand on the 17th January 1861. (Recorded in muster PRO3721 but not SMH).

Private (1654) John Barrow and Private (232) Thomas Davis left Sydney for New Zealand between January and March 1861 (PRO3721).

Privates Fowler, McGarry, Hodgson, Gardiner and James Birch returned from New Zealand to Sydney on the ship *Prince Alfred* on the 10th July 1861.

Private (174) William Fuller and four soldiers returned from New Zealand on the ship *Prince Alfred* which arrived in Sydney on the 19th July 1861.

Private (3624) John Fox returned to Sydney from Tasmania on the 8th January 1861 (PRO3722).

The SMH reported that the ship *Tasmania* took three soldiers of the 12th from Sydney to Hobart on the 29th July 1861.

Lieutenant Fitzgerald was promoted to Captain in April 1861 in Sydney and took leave in June 1861 and presumably returned to England. Fitzgerald re-joined the Depot in October 1863 (PRO3724).

Lieutenant Coningsby Harward left for England on the 28th July 1861. (Harward may have returned to England with Fitzgerald.)

It is presumed that Sergeants (4) Phillips and (3106) Read sailed from Perth to Sydney in June 1861. Four soldiers left Hobart on the 10th December 1861 for Sydney.

Marriage of Captain Sillery
On the 7th instant, at St. Andrew's Church, Launceston, by special licence, by the Rev. R. K. Ewing, Captain Sillery, of the 12th Regiment, to Christina, second daughter of the late Archibald Smith, Esq., of Silma, Tasmania. (The Mercury 8th November 1861)

Death of the Child of Captain Wilkie
On 22nd instant, at the Victoria Barracks, the wife of Captain Wilkie, 12th Regiment, of a daughter, still-born. (Sydney Morning Herald 24th August 1861)

Enrolled Pensioners Replace a Portion of the Guard Detachment in Perth
A portion of the military duty in Perth, usually devolving upon the Detachment of the Line stationed here, have recently been discharged by Enrolled Pensioners in consequence of some of the former being temporary removed to Fremantle to learn the new rifle drill. (Perth Gazette, 7th June 1861, General Intelligence)
Appointment of Monitress of the Battalion School

Mrs Anne Astbury was appointed Monitress of the Battalion School in 1861.

A monitress is a female monitor. The school children would have been under the charge of a monitress who would care for them when they were sick and who also would ensure that the school registers correctly recorded their attendance. The marking was an important requirement and any children who arrived late would be marked absent. The registers were used to justify the employment of a school master.

Transfer to Queensland

While the Moreton Bay Courier reported on the 22nd December 1860, the expected arrival of thirty “red coats”, the detachment under Lieutenant Seymour did not arrive until the 13th January 1861. On the 31st January 1861, the Moreton Bay Courier advised how the detachment would be engaged -

There is to be no regular guard stationed at Government House, but three soldiers are to be regularly told off as orderlies in attendance upon His Excellency, one of whom will act on foot. The Treasury will remain as at present without a guard, but three men and a non-commissioned officer will continue to do duty as a guard at the Barracks. One important arrangement, however, consists in the apportionment of three soldiers to act as a penal guard over the prisoners at work out at the goal, and this provision is to take effect on the 1st February. The result of this disposal of the military force will be to restore to the citizens the full and legitimate services of the ordinary police, several of whom are now employed as a penal guard to the prisoners, and as orderlies at Government House and elsewhere. The regulations issued in the military order are of a very stringent character with reference to prisoners; one of them empowers the sentry on duty to shoot persons found trespassing to the extent of communicating with the prisoners.

At midnight on the 9th January 1861, a detachment under Lieutenant David Seymour with twenty-seven rank and file, including one drummer and one sergeant, three women and nine children, embarked at Sydney on the ship Telegraph and arrived in Brisbane, Queensland, on the 13th January 1861 (Moreton Bay Courier dated 15th January 1861). The Courier advised that -

quarters were provided in the buildings, formerly known as the military barracks, and more lately as the Immigration Depot.

The detachment remained in Brisbane for five years without rotation apart from the OIC. The detachment was stationed at the William Street Barracks (1861-1864) and the Victoria Barracks on Petrie Terrace in an area known as “the green hills” above the city of Brisbane (1864-1866). They were employed informally as police and prison guards since it was cheaper to pay them than make a civil appointment. Lieutenant Seymour was also appointed the first Police Commissioner of Queensland. Some soldiers of the 12th kept a civilian job in the city after the morning muster and desertion was high for such a small detachment.

Shooting competitions within the detachment or against the Queensland Volunteer Rifles were significant social events and some of the soldiers were sometimes named in the Brisbane Courier.

Refer to Appendix 6 for a description of some of those soldiers, who served at Brisbane, as well as those soldiers of the 12th Regiment in receipt of a military pension and who took their discharge in (or moved to) Queensland.

Unruly behaviour in Brisbane

On the 15th January 1861, the Moreton Bay Courier reported on our new military force -
Sir, it appears from the drunk and disorderly conduct of some of the soldiers since their arrival here, that they are likely to become a public nuisance instead of a benefit. The amount of evil that may be done by a few men, like these, if allowed to run riot in a small community such as ours, is past estimation. As a community, we at present stand high in the scale of morality; let us endeavour to maintain this honourable position, and use prompt measures to suppress every demoralizing influence that may present itself.

Less than two weeks after their arrival, the Moreton Bay Courier newspaper carried a letter on the 21st January 1861 under the pseudonym “Vanguard” with the caption “A Budding Nuisance”. A group of soldiers, drinking outside the Sawyers’ Arms, Brisbane, a hotel in George Street, had bothered “Vanguard” and some ladies in his company, while they were on their way home from church. “Vanguard” was censorious –

Now, Sir, you will bear me out in the assertion that hitherto our prettily situated city has been noted for its quiet and well behaved community. Does it not then seem a pity that those who come here to be the guardians of our homes should be permitted by military regulations to unfit themselves, no less for duty than for conducting themselves with propriety in our public streets, especially on the Lord’s day?

“Vanguard” hoped that the soldiers’ commanding officer would –

take strict measures for preventing a recurrence of such proceedings, for, I fear such disregard for the Sabbath must, eventually, prove of incalculable mischief to our, at present, well conducted inhabitants.

Such exhortations for better behaviour had little effect. Two weeks later, on the 7th February 1861, the newspaper carried an account of a brawl between soldiers and some police officers at Ahearn’s Hotel in Queen Street –

Shortly after ten o’clock last night a fracas of a serious character occurred between the soldiers, the police and some civilians. In our endeavours to ascertain the facts as correctly as possible, our first enquiries were made at the military barracks, where, from the happy ignorance with which those in charge were blessed, we were unable to glean anything. Failing there, we pursued our enquiries in other directions, and gathered the following, which we believe embody the whole facts of the case.

During the evening, two Constables of the Ipswich police and the newly appointed Corporal of the military penal guard were drinking together at the bar of Ahearn’s public house, Queen Street, and were all somewhat the worse for liquor. Whilst in this state, the soldier launched a tirade of abuse against the police, saying that “they were a d------d set, who were getting 7s. 6d a day for robbing people,” At the same time, saying that he would not be satisfied until he got them outside.

Elligat, one of the police Constables, went outside and on receiving further provocations, knocked down the Corporal, on which some civilian spectators entered the lists and a general melee commenced. Sergeant Upjohn, the only Constable on duty in North Brisbane, was immediately on the spot, and at once arrested Elligat, who was taken to the lock up.

Other Constables were immediately at hand and with the assistance of Elligat’s comrade succeeded in capturing one of the more prominent civilians, named Bell, who was also forwarded to the lock up.

Owing, however, to the absence of sufficient police to capture the Corporal, he was suffered to remain at large and return to the Barracks, minus his belt, which it is stated he took off to use in the affray.
On the 19th June 1861, the Moreton Bay Courier reported a fracas between the military and the police in the yard of the old military barracks between Constable Logan and four newly arrived soldiers of the 12th Regiment -

…pulled him (Logan) heavily against the fence. After proceeding two or three places, Logan turned round and was met by a volley of abuse from the soldiers, mingled with threats of personal violence to which, being alone, he relied by threatening to report to the officer in charge. Having been admitted to the yard, and whilst telling his tale to Sergeant Green, the four men who had come in by a back way, at once commenced an attack upon him, which was joined in by other soldiers who were in the yard.

Sergeant Green at once called out the guard, but before the assailants could be arrested, Logan and the Corporal, who assisted him in opposing the soldiers, received several severe blows, Logan getting both his eyes blackened.

The Brisbane Courier reported another occurrence on the 18th October 1864 under “Drunken rowdymism amongst the garrison.” (Reference Queensland Heritage Vol.2 No.3.)

**Climate and Uniform**

Queensland’s humid climate poorly affected soldiers who were required to wear regulation uniforms. On the 16th February 1861, the Moreton Bay Courier reported that Lieutenant Seymour had written to Colonel Kempt in Sydney for permission to substitute “a white loose uniform for that at present” used.

The Courier added that this had been pursued through the advice of one of Brisbane’s leading medical officers, Dr William Hobbs, “who is clearly of the opinion that the present heavy military uniform is unsuitable to the climate and calculated to seriously affect the health of the troops.”

No action was taken.

**Appointment of Aide-de-Camp to the Governor of Queensland**

Lieutenant Seymour was appointed acting Private Secretary and Aide-de-Camp to Governor Bowen on the 16th May 1861. He held these positions until the arrival of Captain H. Pitt, Royal Artillery on the 1st August 1862.

This was the same Captain Pitt who, as a Lieutenant, had taken a detachment of Royal Artillery in company with the 12th Regiment to quell riots on the gold fields at Lambing Flat in July 1861.

**Return of Invalids to England**

Private (3150) Hayman and two Ballarat veterans, Privates Crude and Sutcliff, returned as invalids to England from Perth on the 3rd January 1861.

Nine invalids of the 12th Regiment, including Privates Adams and Finn who had been posted to Ballarat during Eureka, and eleven invalids from the 40th Regiment embarked from Sydney for England on the 1st May 1861 (PRO3722).

Privates Crawford and Lenehan returned from New Zealand as invalids in June and returned to England in August 1861. Private Lenehan had enlisted in Sydney in 1860.

**Volunteer Review**

The SMH reported on the 23rd January 1861 –

Sir William Denison cannot leave the colony without congratulating the inhabitants on the organisation of a force which, if not fitted to take upon itself the whole of the task of defending the Colony, is yet when combined with such a proportion of regular troops as would, by the occupation of the advanced batteries and outposts, give time for the
mustering of the Volunteers of such a formidable character as would render any serious attack upon the colony most disastrous to those who might be rash enough to attempt it.

It is with great pleasure that the Governor General has witnessed the scheme of defence which he long ago proposed, developed in part by the spontaneous action of the colonists and he trusts that the national spirit which has shown itself will not be allowed to expire either from the absence of encouragement and support from the legislature, or from indifference on the part of the people.

Signed W. Denison
By command W. Heywood Captain, Major of Brigade.

The Volunteer Movement across the Empire

On the 18th January 1861, the SMH reported a lengthy article on the requirements to provide the state of each Volunteer regiment across the Empire –

War Office Circular 10 – the authorities of the War Office appear determined that the enrolled regiments of volunteers shall not be permitted to relax on any of the essentials to bring them up to a proper state of efficiency……..

Appointment as Administrator of New South Wales

From the 22nd January to the 22nd March 1861, as the Colony’s senior military officer, Lieutenant Colonel Kempt was appointed Administrator of New South Wales after Governor Denison left and before Governor Sir John Young arrived.

During this period, the Regiment was again used in support of the civil power against gold miners. The political implications were addressed by appointing a civilian, Premier Cowper, as chief in command of the joint force. Refer to the following section entitled “Responsibility at Lambing Flat.”

The Regimental Band

The SMH reported on Friday 22nd February 1861 – Botanic Gardens –
the Band of the 12th Regiment will perform the following selection of music at half past three o’clock, weather permitting, conductor Mr G.D. Callen. Programme: Overture. Nabuco, Verdi; selection, Czaar and Zimmermann, Lortzing; waltz, Martha, D’Albert; selection, Lucretia Borgia, Donizetti; quadrille, Marien, Herfurth; polka Downshire, Callen. God save the Queen.

Figure 8. The Band of the 1st Battalion.

The SMH reported on Friday 24th September 1861 – Botanic Gardens –
the Band of the 12th Regiment will perform at half past 3 pm (weather permitting). Director Mr Douglas Callen. Programme: overture, Nabuco, Verdi; selection, L’Elisir d’Amore, Donizetti; waltz, Kathleen Mavourneen, D’Albert; selection, Lurline, Wallace; quadrille, Linds, D’Albert; galop, California, Kuhner; God save the Queen.
On the 2nd October 1861, the SMH reported in great detail, a concert given by the Volunteers to raise funds to purchase instruments for their new band. Mr Callen played 1st violin.

**Colonel Kempt Appointed Acting Administrator of New South Wales**

(From Yesterday's Government Gazette Extraordinary, Sydney Morning Herald, 23rd January 1861)

Proclamation. By his Excellency John Francis Kempt, Esquire, of Her Majesty's 12th Regiment, Lieutenant Colonel in the army, the senior military officer for the time being commanding Her Majesty's land forces in the Colony of New South Wales, administrator of the Government thereof.

Whereas Her Majesty Queen Victoria was graciously pleased by letters patent under the great seal of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, bearing date at Westminster, the eighth day of September, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-five, to appoint his Excellency Sir William Thomas Denison, Knight, now Knight Commander of the most honourable Order of the Bath, to be Captain General and Governor-in-Chief in and over the territory of New South Wales; And whereas her said Majesty was further pleased, by warrant under her royal signet and sign manual, dated the third day of May, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-nine, to signify her royal will and pleasure, that in case of the death or absence out of the said territory of the said Sir William Thomas Denison, the administration of the Government thereof should for the present be vested in the senior military officer for the time being commanding Her Majesty's land forces in the Colony of New South Wales, under the style and title of administrator of the Government thereof.

And whereas his Excellency the said Sir William Thomas Denison has this day embarked for Madras, to assume the Government of that Presidency, and is now absent from the said territory of New South Wales.

And whereas his Excellency John Francis Kempt, esquire, of Her Majesty's 12th Regiment, Lieutenant Colonel in the army, the senior military officer, for the time being commanding Her Majesty's land forces in the Colony of New South Wales, took the oaths prescribed by law, at Government House, Sydney, in the presence of the chief officers of the Government, and other principal inhabitants of the Colony, before his honor Sir John Nodes Dickinson, Knight, acting Chief Justice, of the said Colony.

Now, therefore, it is hereby proclaimed that immediately upon the said departure of His Excellency the said Sir William Thomas Denison, all and singular the powers and authorities given and granted to the said Sir William Thomas Denison, and exercised by him, Captain-General and Governor-in-Chief in and over the said territory of New South Wales, became and are now vested in his Excellency John Francis Kempt, esquire, as the senior military officer for the time being commanding Her Majesty's land forces in the said territory of New South Wales, to be by him executed, and enjoyed during the absence from the said territory of the said Sir William Thomas Denison, or during Her Majesty's royal pleasure.

And all officers and ministers, civil and military, and all other inhabitants of the said territory are hereby commanded and required to be obedient, aiding, and assisting to the said administrator of the Government accordingly.

Under my hand and seal at Government House, Sydney, this twenty-second day of January, one thousand eight hundred and sixty-one.

John Francis Kempt, by His Excellency's command,
Charles Cowper,
Colonial Secretary.
God save the Queen!
Deserter

George Grey was brought before the Court by Police Sergeant Bourke as a deserter from the 12th Regiment. He denied that he was even a soldier, in either the 12th or any other Regiment. Sergeant Walker, of the 12th, deposed that he knew the defendant as a soldier of the 12th, having drilled him for two months. Remanded to the military authorities. (Central Police Court. Sydney Morning Herald, 18th February 1861)

Transfer to Perth

It is rumoured that forty men and an Ensign of the 12th Regiment may shortly be expected to fill up vacancies which have occurred in the Detachment of that Regiment stationed in this Colony. (The Perth Gazette 15th November 1861)

Appointment as Aide-de-Camp to the Governor of Tasmania

The following appointments are notified: Lieutenant Saunders, 12th Regiment, to be His Excellency's Aide-de-Camp in succession to Henry Maule, Esq resigned. (Government Gazette. The Mercury 14th May 1861)

Private Secretary to State Administrator

His Excellency the Administrator of the Government (Colonel Kempt) has appointed Mr. Walter Rice Olivey, 12th Regiment, to be his Private Secretary; also, Lieutenant Henry Dowdeswell Pitt, R.A., to be his Excellency's Aide-de-Camp. (Sydney Morning Herald 24th January 1861)

Mining Accidents at Lambing Flat – Regiment’s Surgeon Assists the Miners

Two serious mining accidents have occurred during the last few days. A miner, known by the name of Canadian Jack, fell down a shaft some thirty-seven feet deep, at the Wombat and received serious injuries. Another was engaged driving in a shaft at Spring Creek, when the ground fell in, breaking his back, and causing other serious injuries. They were both seen by the Staff Surgeon, G. E. Will, of the 12th Regiment, who announced both of them to be in a very dangerous state.

These accidents show the necessity of some measures being taken for the establishment of a hospital at this place. The unfortunate man at the Wombat is lying in a tent, deserted by his mates, without scarce any attendance - in fact, left to die. Were the miners here to give one tithe of the attention to the sufferers and want of their fellow men that they do to the Chinese, they would be the means of administering comfort and attention to many a deserving though unfortunate miner. (The Maitland Mercury & Hunter River General Advertiser, 16th April 1861)

Return of the Military from Lambing Flat

(Sydney Morning Herald 5th June 1861) Yesterday, the detachment of the 12th Regiment arrived in Sydney by the 2 p.m. train (ie. from Campbelltown to Redfern) from Lambing Flat. The men looked healthy, though their garments were somewhat the worse for their journey. They marched from the train to the Victoria Barracks, accompanied by a large concourse of people, and on their arrival in the square three hearty cheers were given.

The following Garrison Order was issued to the Volunteers by the Lieutenant Colonel commanding the troops in New South Wales:

Brigade Office, Sydney,
June 4.

The detachment of the 12th Regiment having this day returned from Lambing Flat, the garrison guards now formed by the Volunteer Rifles will, from tomorrow (Wednesday), be taken by the 12th Regiment.
On the arrival of the detachment of the Royal Artillery from Lambing Flat, the Volunteer Artillery will be relieved from guard at Fort Macquarie.

The Lieutenant Colonel commanding the troops, New South Wales, takes this opportunity to thank the Volunteers for their readiness in coming forward to carry on the duties of this garrison, and to congratulate them on the very zealous and efficient manner in which they have discharged them. A further proof, if any proof is necessary, that the Volunteer force have enrolled themselves not, as is too often asserted, from motives of a transitory character, but with a firm desire to fit themselves for the highest ambition of soldiers, the preparing for the duties and hardships of actual war, if their services should ever be required.

By command, (Signed) W. Haywood, Captain-Major of Brigade.

Return from Lambing Flat via Goulburn

Twenty-one artillerymen, with twenty-six horses and wagons, and one store cart, arrived about one o’clock today from Lambing Flat, under the command of Lieutenant Pitt. In the course of the afternoon thirty of the 12th Regiment, with Ensign Saunders and Lieutenant Dawson, passed through the town. (Goulburn Monday 7pm, Sydney Morning Herald 24th September 1861)

Prisoners on Cockatoo Island

Today the prisoners on Cockatoo Island again manifested symptoms of insubordination, and in consequence a company of the 12th Regiment were sent over to quell the disturbance; they have since returned. The prisoners at Darlinghurst are also refractory. (Sydney Morning Herald 8th June 1861)

The Recent Murderous Attack on the Warder in Darlinghurst Gaol

We regret to state that the injuries Mr. Wallace sustained in the brutal treatment he received from the Cockatoo Island rioters in Darlinghurst goal, reported in our issue of yesterday, is of a far more serious nature than was supposed.

During the whole of yesterday afternoon, the sufferings Mr. Wallace endured were truly agonising, so much so that great fears were entertained that some serious result would be the consequence of the injuries which befell him; and we are sorry to add, that at a late hour last night this victim to fiendish violence was in a very dangerous state.

We may here mention that it was Clifford, the highwayman, who commenced the attack on Mr. Wallace, by coming upon him suddenly, as he was opening one of the cell doors, and felling him to the floor with a brick. It may appear strange how a confinee like the prisoner could have got hold of such a missile, but this we will explain. It appears some of the cells being made with air holes leading into the corridors the prisoners frequently complained that rats used to get through these orifices into their cells, and eat their bread. In consequence of this the holes were stopped up with bricks, apparently securely fastened into the crevice with a strong cement, which now, it appears, Clifford has been enabled to remove, and thus, by taking the brick away, furnished himself with a weapon, by which a murder might easily have been effected.

Mr. Wallace now says that although, perhaps, he is one of the strongest men in the goal, still, with the powerful force he had against him on Wednesday morning, he had not the slightest doubt but that it was premeditated on the part of the prisoners to take his life, and that this certainly would have been his fate had not Mr. Bead and the turnkeys immediately come to his assistance, more particularly as a blow which one of the men at the moment had given him with a shoe had so completely weakened him, that he felt he could scarcely offer any more resistance.
Mr. Wallace is, we understand, one of the most efficient officers in Darlinghurst Goal and particularly strict in the performance of his duty; a man, therefore, in his capacity, thus carrying out the duties of his office, will, doubtless, make himself obnoxious to the general body of the prisoners. To his cause, therefore, must be solely attributed his unhappy fate. He was sixteen years in the 19th Regiment, in which he was a Sergeant, and when that Regiment was leaving for England, he having a large family, rather than leave the Colony, exchanged into the 12th Regiment, from which he ultimately obtained his discharge.

He has now eight children, entirely depending upon him for support. It is to be hoped, therefore, that the melancholy catastrophe which befell the parent will not deprive his children of their only protection for whom, by those who know him, much commiseration is felt. (Empire, May 31. The Maitland Mercury & Hunter River General Advertiser 4th June 1861)

**Farewell to Colour Sergeant Joseph Gibson and Family**

On Friday evening, the 18th instant, a ball on a very handsome scale was given by the Sergeants of the First Battalion 12th Regiment to Colour Sergeant Joseph Gibson, Mrs. Gibson, and family, prior to their departure for England. At supper, which was of the most elegant description, a magnificent silver goblet was presented to their guest, bearing the following inscription:
"Presented by the Sergeant Major and Sergeants of the First Battalion 12th Regiment to Colour Sergeant Joseph Gibson, as a mark of respect on leaving the Regiment. Sydney, January, 1861."

Several most complimentary addresses were delivered expressive of the general appreciation of this non-commissioned officer's services, and regretting through ill health his retirement from the service. Mrs. Gibson, who is universally respected by the Regiment for many reasons was most heartily toasted.

Dancing being resumed, was kept up in a most spirited style until six a.m., when "Auld Lang Syne" closed the night's amusement; the guest and family being the last to leave. Amongst the many mementos presented to this non-commissioned officer and his family by members of the Regiment, a valuable watch and Albert chain was one from the Captain of his company. It must be gratifying to Colour Sergeant Gibson, his wife and family, to know that they retire from the Regiment with the good wishes for their welfare and happiness of all classes with whom they are acquainted. (From Sydney Morning Herald 21st January 1861. The Maitland Mercury & Hunter River General Advertiser 24th January 1861)

Descendants of the family presented the goblet to the Australian War Memorial.

A beautifully bound family Bible with velvet cushion has been presented by the non-commissioned officers and men of Nos. 1 and 4 Companies 12th Regiment to Mary Ann Augusta, wife of Colour Sergeant Gibson, prior to her departure from amongst them. (The Sydney Morning Herald 16th February 1861)

**Presentation of a Long Service Medal to Private (1880) Froome in Brisbane**

Private Charles Froome, of the 12th Regiment, has been presented with a medal, and a gratuity of £5, for Long Service (twenty years) and Good Conduct. (Brisbane Courier 30th November 1861)

**Presentation to Acting Sergeant Major (2783) Manning in Hobart**

Yesterday evening the presentation of a purse of twenty sovereigns by the members of the First Rifles, S. T. V., to Acting Sergeant Major Manning of H. M. 12th Regiment, who since the formation of the Corps, has filled the post of Drill Instructor, took place at the Town Hall.
Lieutenant Colonel Russell, Field Officer, commanding Volunteers, and the whole of the officers of the Second Rifles were present; Mr. Manning holding the office of Drill Instructor to that corps. Several ladies also graced the scene with their presence and numerous spectators filled the gallery and lower part of the Hall. Acting Sergeant Major Manning arrived shortly after eight o'clock, and the Corps being drawn up in subdivisions facing each other, Captain Solly spoke as follows –

Sergeant Manning - The pleasing duty has devolved upon me, as the Captain Commanding the First Rifles, to convey to you, on the part of the Corps, the expression of their appreciation of your services as Drill Instructor. We feel, that to your unwearied assiduity and never failing patience, the present state of efficiency, which without boasting I may say is second to no corps in the Colony, is in great measure owing. I have now the pleasure of presenting to you this purse as a token of the good feeling entertained by the Corps towards you, and the high place you hold in their esteem. I am quite sure that wherever duty may call you, you will not forget the First Rifles, and you will ever carry with you the best wishes of the members of the Corps.

Sergeant Manning said, officers, non-commissioned officers, and members of the First Rifles. I thank you most heartily for the very handsome present which you have made me. It has always been my anxious desire to do my duty faithfully as your Drill Instructor. I shall ever feel it a great pleasure to assist in any way the members of the First Rifles; and any information that I may possess connected with their instruction as Volunteers I shall be most happy to afford. I may be called away shortly, or I may remain here for many years, but wherever I am I shall always remember the time I have spent with you and hope and trust you will ever maintain the position you now hold in the Rifle Corps of Tasmania.

Sergeant Manning then withdrew and Colonel Russell, who had been present at the drill, requested Captain Solly to convey to the Corps his satisfaction at the manner in which they had gone through their evolutions. (The Hobart Mercury 10th August 1861)

Good Conduct Medals
The SMH reported on the 22nd February 1861 under Presentation of Medals -

Yesterday morning at 7 o’clock, a very interesting ceremony took place at the Victoria Barracks, Paddington. The soldiers in garrison were paraded in order to “assist” as the French have it, in the presentation of medals for good conduct to four men of the 12th Regiment. The names of these worthy soldiers, whose merit has been acknowledged by the Queen, through the supreme military authorities, are as follows - Corporal J. Armstrong and Privates O. Hart, J. Henfrey and J. Kennedy.

Another Private, who is absent on duty, has yet to receive the decoration he has by a long and faithful service so well earned. In addition to the medals, which will no doubt be cherished with an honest pride, each man received a gratuity of £5.

This announcement is quite unusual. A check of the Payrolls for the January – March quarter 1861 revealed that two of the above four soldiers had already left the service and that there is no soldier by the name of Henfrey, perhaps a misspelling of Private (1510 / 3636) John Heappy.

Corporal (1473) John Armstrong arrived on the ship Gloucester and took furlough prior to discharge on the 31st May 1860 in Sydney. (PRO3720 WO12/2980 page 6)

Private (1743) John Kennedy had arrived on the ship Empress Eugenie in 1854 and was invalided to England from Sydney on the 1st October 1860 (PRO3720 WO12/2978).

Private (1394) Owen Hart arrived on the ship Camperdown and was invalided to England from Sydney in April 1861.
Paddington and Surry Hills Volunteers

The SMH reported, on Tuesday the 29th January 1861, that the election of non-commissioned officers for this company took place on Friday, at the armoury in the Victoria Barracks.

Volunteer Presentation

The SMH reported on Friday the 1st March 1861 –

On Tuesday evening last, after drill, the members of the Waterloo Company of Volunteer Rifles, assembled at the house of Mr. Sergeant Walsh, for the purpose of presenting a small testimonial to Captain Laver, Adjutant of the NSW Volunteer Rifles, for the benefits they had derived from his attention and instructions in the drill……..

The testimonial consisted of a beautiful gold pin from the celebrated house of Flavell Brothers, George Street.

In conclusion [the company] trusts that yourself, Mrs Laver and family may long live in health, happiness and prosperity….

Lieutenant Hawksley then proposed the health of “His Excellency the Administrator of the Government, Colonel Kempt,” observing that his Excellency had taken a great interest in the Volunteer movement and had it not been for that interest he believed the Corps would not have been in its present efficient state. The toast was drunk with all the honours.

The chair, Lieutenant Charet, proposed a toast to the health of Sergeant Marsland, their drill Sergeant who had gone to Lambing Flat and who, he hoped, would speedily and safely return. The toast was most enthusiastically drunk and Sergeant Taylor of the 12th Regiment returned thanks for his absent comrade. ….

At about eleven o’clock, the company turned out under arms and Captain Laver, having mounted his horse, the company presented arms and loudly cheered at his departure.

A check of the Payrolls, again for the period January – March 1861, does not identify any sergeant or corporal with the surname of Taylor. However, there is a Private (43) John Taylor (PRO3712 WO12/2980 page 185).

NSW Volunteer Rifles deployed on Guard Duty

The departure of the soldiery [to New Zealand] has led to a necessity for placing some of the Volunteers on duty. The guards for Government House, the Mint and the Commissariat Stores are furnished from this body. Eighteen Privates and three non-commissioned Officers being taken daily from each Company in turn. (SMH 2nd March 1861 – Notes of the Week)

Volunteer Review

A Review of the 1st Battalion of the NSW Volunteer Rifles (SMH 11th March 1861) -

was held on Saturday afternoon, in the University Paddock, before the Inspecting Field Officer, Colonel Kempt. The muster being tolerably good, there being about 500 members of the corps in attendance. An accident, however, of a serious nature occurred at the conclusion of the review, caused by one of the members of the South Sydney company leaving a ramrod in the gun after loading……..

The line after firing, shouldered arms forming into open column, left in front. Immediately after the firing a shout was raised that one of the spectators had been struck by a ramrod……the ramrod pierced the buttock on the left side and protruded three or four inches through the right side; he was immediately conveyed to the Infirmary…..
Before concluding, we cannot omit to notice the very deep interest which Colonel Kempt takes in the success of the volunteer movement – his urbanity and gentlemanly bearing to every member of the Corps is fully acknowledged and it is to be hoped that the desire he at all times evinces bringing the Corps to a state of efficiency, will meet with a hearty cooperation of every member of the Volunteer Rifles.

The SMH followed up the above accident on the 3rd September 1861 –

The Late Volunteer Accident – with reference to the manner in which the unfortunate accident on Saturday last occurred, we have been informed that Dillon, the Volunteer, did draw his ramrod from the gun for the purposes of returning it into its proper place, but in the hurry he placed it in the barrel again. The proof that he did so is found in the fact that the head of the ramrod struck the boy. Had he not withdrawn it from the barrel, the wormed point of the rod would have entered the boy’s body instead of the head of the rod.

**Discipline amongst the Volunteers**

To the Editor of the Herald.

Sir, at last the military authorities have thought fit to vindicate the necessity of discipline amongst the Volunteers, by expelling, from a certain company, one of its members, for conduct altogether at variance with order and obedience. I am glad to see this example made. But I object, as a Volunteer, to see any distinction between officers and privates, when either has committed a breach of discipline; and so do many others with whom I have conversed. And I therefore respectfully ask Colonel Kempt, through your columns, whether any notice is to be taken of the conduct of Captain Severn, of the North Shore Company, towards our much respected Adjutant, Captain Laver, of the 12th Regiment. I shall not detail the circumstances now, but conclude by saying that much surprise has been expressed at the hushing up of the matter. I rest, Sir, yours respectfully, A Volunteer. (Sydney Morning Herald, 2nd May 1861)

**Public Landing of His Excellency Sir John Young and swearing in as Governor of NSW**

The SMH reported on Saturday the 23rd March 1861 –

Yesterday, His Excellency Sir John Young, Baronet, landed at Circular Quay at noon, in the presence of a large concourse of spectators……

About half past eleven, the entire available force (in Sydney) of Her Majesty’s 12th Regiment was marched from Paddington into the city – proceeded by the regimental band……

At the vestibule of Government House, His Excellency was received by Colonel Kempt, the Hon Sir W.W. Burton, ……. the Chief Justice thereupon administered to his Excellency the customary oaths of office by which he swore to bear true allegiance to Her Majesty the Queen, to execute the government to the best of his skill and knowledge and to do his utmost to carry out the laws of the colony………..

His Excellency in responding said Gentlemen, it has been usual, on occasions like the present, for the incoming Governor to propose three cheers for his predecessor. I beg you, therefore, to give three cheers for Colonel Kempt.

The request having been complied with. Colonel Kempt responded, thanking the company for their compliment and also for the many kindnesses he had received at their hands during the time that he had temporarily administered the government of the colony.
The New Governor’s Landing

A letter to the Editor on page eight of the SMH Saturday the 23rd March 1861 -

Sir, the announcement this morning of the Governor’s intended landing was publicly made known in your journal of today. In consequence of that, and the Brigade Order, about 1,000 Volunteers assembled to do honour to His Excellency, the muster commencing about ten o’clock am. At about half past two the assembly sounded, and the various companies were formed, wheeled into line, and the ranks opened; the manual and platoon exercise was gone through, fours formed and as the companies marched off the ground, the Adjutant informed them that “the Governor lands tomorrow, at twelve, gentlemen.”

I ask you, sir, is this fair – is it right thus to make men lose a whole day’s labour, and some men, too, that cannot afford it. Shame, I say, to the liberal government and those who advised His Excellency not to land today. Shame on the government that this continues still to discountenance a movement that six months ago, they professed to encourage. I am afraid he will not be able to count the Volunteer force tomorrow.

One of Them, 21st March

Quality of the Enfield Rifle

On Tuesday the 28th February 1861, the SMH reported under Colonial Parliament Legislative Assembly NSW that -

Mr Parkes wished to ask the Government “whether any further supply of Enfield rifles, or other arms, had been ordered from England?”

Mr Arnold said that he believed it had been already intimated to the House that a further supply of 2,000 Enfield rifles had been ordered from England.

Letter to the Editor SMH 29th April 1861 -

Sir, I am informed that money has been sent to England to purchase another supply of Enfield rifles – would it not be well to consider if this is the wisest course?

During the Indian mutiny the Enfield was found far inferior to the Lancaster and I enclose you a letter from the London Daily Telegraph, in which the writer states that the Whitworth rifle alone is to be used at the great Wimbledon Common meeting, when the Queen’s purse and medal are to be competed for. It further appears that many of the Volunteer Regiments refuse to exchange their Lancaster and Whitworth rifles for the long Enfields, the official mind thinking the latter cumbersome weapon the best.

If we are to fire at any enemy, let us have the very best weapon we can, and if Lancasters or Whitworths are better than Enfields, and experience has very clearly proved this, why then purchase them and leave the long Enfields in England. It would be a hard matter to find a rougher turn out than the arms and accoutrements sent out for our use.

Yours, A Volunteer.

The quality of some Enfields was responsible for the death of British soldiers in the Maori Wars. Refer to the chapter 1861 New Zealand.

The merits of the Enfield rifle were further discussed on page eight of the SMH, 2nd August 1861, together with a discussion of ammunition types.

Volunteer Night at the Victoria Theatre

Letter to the editor SMH 30th April 1861 –
Sir, on Friday night last, the performances at the Victoria being patronized by Colonel Kempt and the Volunteers, I went to the theatre and paid my five shillings for a seat in the dress circle, being at the time in my uniform as a Sergeant of Volunteers.

I had scarcely taken my seat, in one of the unoccupied boxes, when an individual made his appearance and in a most peremptory and ungentlemanly manner ordered me out. I desired to know the reason why or what authority he had but he declined to give any answer except to say that if I did not leave the box he would bring ten or twelve men to throw me into the pit.

I told him I would not leave, even if he did, unless he gave some good reason why I should. He then went away and brought another person who said he was the manager of the theatre but neither of them would give me any reason why I should leave the box.

I told the person, who called himself the “manager”, I would leave if he would give any reason, but he declined to do so and I refused to leave unless my money was returned.

After disputing for some time, one of the men returned my money and on going into the lobby two Constables were ordered to take me out of the house. They desired me to leave and I said I would not unless some charge was offered against me or they arrested me and took me as a prisoner. At length, one of them laid his hand upon my shoulder and I went with them into the street, where they said they had no charge against me and I was at liberty to go.

This transaction had been witnessed by Captain Laver who spoke to me before I left the theatre and whom I informed of what had occurred. On leaving the theatre, I went to a friend’s house, borrowed a coat and hat and having again paid my money at the door, entered the theatre in private clothes and reported myself to Captain Laver. Now sir, I wish to know what right that man had without any reason being given me to turn me out of a place of public amusement and thus insult not only myself but the company to which I have the honour to belong.

Such conduct I consider to be most disgraceful on the part of the person guilty of it who is I am informed an auctioneer, who from being in the habit of knocking down things in his own shop, perhaps thinks he is privileged to knock about Volunteers in a theatre. Perhaps this public hint may do him good and induce him for the future to behave like a gentleman if he can.

I am sir yours etc.
Peter Walsh
Sergeant Waterloo Company Volunteer Rifles
Botany Road, Waterloo, April 29th.

Appointment of Captain Laver

SMH Saturday, 22nd June 1861, reported under Volunteer Rifle Corps – Appointment – that the Governor, with the advice of the Executive Council, has appointed Captain and Adjutant Robert Laver, to be Brigade Adjutant of the New South Wales Volunteer Rifle Corps.

Lambing Flat Goldfield Riots

Detachments of the 1st Battalion 12th Regiment were twice stationed at Lambing Flat to quell riots between European and Chinese gold miners between the 11th March 1861 - 24th May 1861, and between the 31st July 1861 - 31st July 1862. For the second time, the Regiment would turn its arms against British subjects and others on Australian soil.
Early in December, a Vigilance Committee was formed on the diggings and on the 12th December 1861, a “roll up” of miners was called to destroy the grog shops and shanties which
had appeared on the fields. Having done so, they turned their attention to the Chinese and drove them off the diggings. Two Chinese were reportedly killed, some partially scalped, some had ears cut off.

Additional police were immediately dispatched to the area, but the Captain with eight troopers and two detectives could do little when the miners again rioted on the 7th January 1861. Police reinforcements of thirty troopers were provided. After another incident where again some Chinese had their pigtails cut off, the police made several arrests but over 4,000 miners rallied to demand their release.

The miners were defiant against the civil authorities. The Government declared martial law and dispatched the military.

**The Lambing Flats Gold Field Riots as reported in Western Australia**

We hear that anti-Chinese furore is reaching an alarming height; sudden disturbances have broken out at Lambing Flat; 6,000 men are parading the town pledged to expel the Chinese at all risks. So great is the alarm, that the Police are insufficient to preserve order and Troops have been found requisite. (Perth Gazette, 8th March 1861, The Eastern Colonies, Latest News from New South Wales)

**Parade of Volunteers at the University of Sydney**

The SMH reported on the 25th February 1861 –

On Saturday afternoon last, the various companies of Volunteer Rifles assembled for parade on the University grounds; they numbered about six hundred which considering the wretched state of the weather, was a very good muster.

Before commencing their evolutions the Adjutant took the opinion of the companies as to whether they would proceed with the drill, the weather being so wet; a general desire was expressed by the Volunteers to go on with the parade although they were at the time wet to the skin – two of the suburban companies however returned to their quarters.

The evolutions gone through were forming close column of companies wheeling in column, reforming line, forming line on centre companies and firing volleys by company. During the whole time these movements were being performed the rain fell unceasingly; but even with this drawback, the men went through the parade with very creditable precision.

On the arrival of the Inspecting Field Officer, he was saluted by the line, which was again formed into close column. It was generally known that in consequence of the disturbances at Lambing Flat, the Government had decided on sending the whole of the military to that locality.

The ordinary garrison duty would therefore have to be performed by the Volunteers or other arrangements must be entered into. The line was therefore formed into close column of companies, for the purpose of hearing read a Brigade Order to the effect that a the military were to be sent away for the purpose of assisting the civil authorities at Lambing Flat in the preservation of order, each company was called on in succession to supply eighteen men a day to mount guard at Government House, the Mint, and the Commissariat stores.

The Inspecting Field Officer, Colonel Kempt, then addressed the force stating that the performance of garrison duty would be entirely a voluntary act, and that if each company contributed the necessary number of men willing to mount guard, the arrangement for so doing would be entered into at once.
The proposition was generally acceded to and No. 1 Central Company was invited to attend parade at 5pm on Sunday (yesterday) for the purpose of receiving the military. The Volunteers were then formed into sections of fours and the different companies returned to their respective places of meeting.

We were glad to notice that, despite the inclemency of the weather, and a little “chaff” from some of the spectators on the line of march to the University ground, the men meant “duty” and remained for nearly two hours attentive to the word of command and apparently desirous of mastering the essentials to making good soldiers.

**Lambing Flat Good Field Riots, March 1861 – May 1861**

Throughout the weekend there was a flurry of activity at Victoria Barracks. Stores, equipment and ammunition were assembled. Horses were bought for the artillery and wagons. Ten of Mr Howard’s “buses” were chartered. Officers and men were selected. By Monday, the force was ready.

On the 25th February 1861, 130 men of the 12th Regiment under Captain Atkinson (PRO3721 WO12/2980 pages 169-86) with forty-three artillery men and twenty mounted police in escort of three twelve pounder field guns under Captain Lovell RA set out from Sydney south west to Lambing Flat via Yass, a distance exceeding 240 miles (400kms).

Of the 12th’s soldiers that marched to Lambing Flat, five had transferred from the 99th Regiment in 1856, seven had been stationed at Ballarat during Eureka in 1854 and eighty were recently recruited in England and had just disembarked from the ship *Daphne* (Muster March – June 1861 PRO3721 WO12/2980). Most of the soldiers were therefore young and inexperienced.

(Refer to the SMH 26th February 1861 for a detailed account of the journey from the Barracks to Campbelltown, and refer to the SMH 27th February 1861, under Colonial Parliament NSW Legislative Assembly for a description of disturbances at Lambing Flat. Refer to Votes and Proceedings 1861, 1, of the NSW Legislative Assembly for letters from Chinese diggers claiming compensation.)

Captain Atkinson, who had been present at the Eureka, marched with his men out of Victoria Barracks and down Oxford Street. The Regiment’s band preceded them and played inspiring marches on the way to Redfern railway station. About fifteen hundred spectators had assembled at the station to witness the departure. But it was noted that most of the spectators, while waiting for the train to move off expressed regret that the terrible necessity should have arisen for turning British arms upon British subjects. The train started soon after four o’clock, the band playing “God Save the Queen”.

The 12th Regiment started from Redfern railway station on a special train of ten carriages with thirteen horse boxes drawn by two engines to Liverpool, where it was divided into two trains for the final haul to Campbelltown. The artillery followed in a separate train. From Campbelltown, where they unloaded from the train and loaded again onto wagons, ten hired horse “buses” rattled and shook the troops to Lambing Flat via Yass. These lumbering vehicles still bearing their Sydney city destination signs of “Glebe”, “Wynyard Square” and so on, spent two weeks amusing the inhabitants along their route before they reached the goldfields in March 1861.

The troops set up quarters on Camp Hill. They dug trenches and built small fortifications at the corner of Campbell and Berthong Streets from which their guns were trained over the town.

The detachment had no trouble with either European or Chinese diggers, for as soon as they arrived, order was re-established.

Charles Cowper, Premier of NSW, reached Lambing Flat on the 5th March. He mixed freely with the miners, deplored the Chinese incursions on the goldfields but urged restraint until the law
could be changed to prevent more of them entering the Colony. A farewell dinner was given him at the Great Eastern Hotel and then he returned to Sydney. Cowper had promised more than he could deliver and the legislation was not passed.

At 6am on the 26th May, the Queen’s birthday, the artillery at Lambing Flat fired a twenty-one gun salute and then without warning departed. By 11am that morning, the 12th had also left. Less than one month later, riots re-occurred.

(PRO3721 WO12/2980 page 169 advised that Captain Atkinson was paid at the rate of Major. Atkinson returned to England and transferred to the 2nd Battalion upon promotion to Major.)

**The Artillery and the poor condition of the roads to Lambing Flat**

There has been no lack of stirring events during the week, advised the SMH under Notes of the Week, dated the 2nd March 1861 -

> But of the artillerymen, one has been sent back with a broken leg, occasioned by the wheel of one of the cannons having passed over it; and there is a possibility that bad roads and half broken horses may detain the Artillery for some time behind the rest of the force.

> The infantry were dispatched to Campbelltown by rail, and having camped there for the night, were conveyed onward by ten of Mr Howard’s buses chartered for the occasion, so as to increase the speed of their advance. It was reckoned, in fact, that by these means, the troops would probably arrive at the Flat in eight days.

The above article highlights the poor condition of the roads to Lambing Flat, inherent problems with taking artillery over such roads and the potential for straggling, that is, the tendency for a line of march to become extended when one group of soldiers is delayed. The journey could also be undertaken in eight days in wagons from Campbelltown (nine days all up, having included one day from the Barracks to Campbelltown).

When the last detachment returned from Lambing Flat in the winter of August 1862, they walked back to Campbelltown in appalling weather conditions in twelve days (not including one rest day). In addition, Captain Saunders was court martialed on several grounds including -

> “First - for having, on the line of march from Lambing Flat to Sydney, New South Wales, whilst in command of a detachment consisting of the Royal Artillery and the 1st Battalion of the 12th Regiment, between the 31st day of July 1862 and the 13th day of August 1862, permitted the men of the said detachment to appear improperly dressed, and also to straggle.”

This charge was not agreed by the Court Martial and Saunders was acquitted of the charge. From the above pre-existing conditions, it should not have. In addition, Saunders gave permission for soldiers of the RA to wear civilian clothes since their uniforms had become extremely wet and dirty from pushing the artillery carriage through the muddy roads and tracks.

**Responsibility at Lambing Flat**

The SMH on the 2nd March 1861, under Notes of the Week, observed that there were 116 police and 174 military on the diggings at Lambing Flat. The newspaper continued -

> Having despatched a military force, the next question which arose was as to who was to be entrusted with the chief command. The Premier [Mr Cowper] himself has assumed this difficult task. In asking leave of absence for his chief, Mr Robertson gave an explanation of the reasons which had induced the cabinet to decide upon the unusual course of despatching the Chief Minister of the Crown to the scene of disorder in the midst of a parliamentary session.
They had determined upon two guiding principles. First, that although all difficulties were to be settled, if possible, without bloodshed, the law was to be upheld at any cost, and without pandering to the demands to any particular body of men.

Secondly, that under all the circumstances, the supreme conduct of affairs at these diggings should be entrusted to a civilian.

It was necessary, too that the person so appointed should be one possessing a large share of public confidence. But although on looking around them they saw many gentlemen who might be safely entrusted with this task, they could not well see how they could ask of these to undertake the heavy responsibilities which must attach to such a post. As the active direction of affairs must rest with the Ministry, it was desirable for this reason, as well as because they ought rather to retain the responsibility themselves than to cast it up onto the shoulders of others, that they determined to send one of their own number.

Having arrived at this conclusion, it became clear that Mr Cowper was the fittest man, not only because he was the Minister to whom belonged the administration of justice and police and the direction of the military, so far as the latter belonged to Colonial authorities at all.

Yet on the previous day, Friday 1st March 1861 page 5, the Editor had mooted –

The departure of the Commander-in-Chief, General Cowper, for the scene of action will enable him to gather laurels in a new field......It is no doubt that the expectation of the Government that the display of force will disarm all opposition – that the Colonial Secretary will be able to say, like Caesar, veni, vidi, vici. We certainly hope it may be so.

Theft at Lambing Flat

The SMH reported on Saturday the 28th March 1861 that -

Yesterday, the magistrates sentenced a man to six months hard labour in Goulburn goal for having in his possession a belt belonging to a Private of the 12th Regiment, being the property of the Queen.

Parade of the Suburban Battalion of Volunteer Rifles

The SMH reported on the 17th June 1861 that the Companies forming the Suburban Battalion of Volunteer Rifles paraded at Pyrmont on the open piece of ground selected on this occasion of the presentation of colours to the ASN or Pyrmont Company. The muster was not as strong as it should have been, the number reaching but a little over 200. The parade was under the command of the Inspecting Field Officer, assisted by Captain Laver and Sergeant Major Kenny of the 12th Regiment.

Grand Sword Fights

SMH advertised on Saturday the 6th July 1861 –

School of Arts Pitt Street - Monday Evening July 8th - Grand Assaut D’Armes

Under the patronage and presence of Lieutenant Colonel Kempt, HM 12th Regiment, and the Officers and members of the various Volunteer Corps, being the complimentary benefit to Professor Parker (prior to his departure for the country), champion swordsman and bayoneteer of all the Australian Colonies.

When he will be assisted by his pupils and several amateurs. On this occasion, Captain MacDonald has consented to appear in a grand broadsword combat with Professor Parker.
The combats and exercises, which will be produced on this occasion, will consist of stick combats, sword v bayonet, fencing, broadsword etc. etc. Professor Parker will also perform his celebrated cutting feat, showing the great precision of the sword, viz. cutting two legs of mutton in a single blow.

Front seats, 4s, balcony and promenade, 2s.

Doors open at a quarter-past 7, by commencement at 8 o’clock. Tickets to be obtained of Mr Moffitt, Pitt Street; Mr Norris, Pitt Street, and Poehlman’s Café, George Street.

Almost a year later, after “departing into the country”, Professor Parker had found his way to Queensland, where the Brisbane Courier reported on the 6th May 1862 that –

Professor Parker’s Grand Assaut d’Armes came off last evening in the Armoury and may be pronounced a decided success. At about a quarter past eight, the place being comfortably filled, the Professor made his appearance and announced that the entertainment would commence with a broad sword tourney between Sergeant Carroll, of the 12th Regiment, and a late non-commissioned officer of the 16th Lancers. The play was very fair, though certainly not remarkable for its brilliancy and the number of points (7) were gained by Sergeant Carroll, his opponent scoring six. ….

The entertainment concluded with a somewhat farcical broad sword and bayonet display – the Professor with the bayonet, being opposed to Mr Hart’s and Sergeant Carroll’s swords. Professor Parker announced another entertainment before he leaves Brisbane.

**Grand Full Dress Ball in aid of St Vincents Catholic Hospital**

SMH advertised on Saturday the 6th July 1861 –

A grand full dress Ball, to assist in liquidating the debt due on St Vincent’s Hospital, will take place on the 24th July, at the Sydney Exchange. Patrons and committee – Colonel Kempt Commander of the Forces and the Right Worshipful the Mayor of Sydney etc. etc.

**Testimonial to Sergeant Reynolds**

SMH reported on the 6th July 1861 that –

Yesterday evening, after drill, a testimonial was presented at Russell’s store, Darling Street Balmain, by the members of the Balmain Company of the Volunteer Rifles to Mr Reynolds, Battalion Sergeant Instructor of Her Majesty’s 12th Regiment of Foot, in acknowledgement of his valuable services as Drill Instructor.

The Company having first gone through their drill (on this occasion under Sergeant Major Kenny of the 12th Regiment) some rules which had been drawn up relative to the new rifle butts were formally confirmed and the roll was called over. There proved to be a very numerous attendance. Mr Reynolds was present.

Captain T.J. Jacques, when the ordinary business of the evening was at an end – on the part of himself, his brother Officers and the Balmain Company generally – presented to Sergeant Reynolds a purse containing twenty sovereigns. In so doing, as Captain of the Company, he read the following address –

To Mr Reynolds Sergeant Instructor of Her Majesty’s 12th Regiment of Foot

Dear Sir,

In the name of the Balmain Company Volunteer Rifles, we beg must heartily to thank you for the efficient manner in which you have performed the duties of drill instructor to our Company during the past eight months. While expressing our regret at losing your
valuable guidance in our further progress, we most sincerely congratulate you on the advanced position to which you have been appointed, as musketry instructor to the whole body of Volunteers. And we feel certain that the same urbanity, coupled with firmness, in the strict discharge of your duty which you gained the esteem and confidence of our Company, will secure for you the same place in the estimation of the entire Corps.

We have already given you a substantial proof of our deep sense of the value of your teaching in the arrangements which continued in operation until the 31st May last. In parting, however, we desire to offer you a more public token of our regard and therefore request your acceptance of the accompanying purse to twenty sovereigns, with our best wishes for your future success in life. We are, dear sir, on behalf of the Balmain Company of Volunteer Rifles

Theodore J. Jacques, Captain
C.S. Alexander, 1st Lieutenant
Ewen W. Cameron, 2nd Lieutenant
Balmain 5th July

Considerable applause having been manifested by the members of the Company at the conclusion of the delivery of the foregoing address. Captain Jacques proceeded to say he really deemed it the happiest moment of his life thus called upon to perform the pleasing duty which had derived upon him. It was the most gratifying duty which had devolved upon him. It was the most gratifying to his feelings of any which he had to discharge since his election as Captain of that Company; and he could not but feel that although the words of the address were those of the Committee, they were nonetheless, directly expressive of the sentiments of the whole body. (Cheers) He felt sure that if circumstances should bring them against an enemy, the Balmain Company would show by their behaviour that they were not unmindful of the teaching of their instructor. (Cheers)

Sergeant Reynolds said it was impossible for him to address the members of the Balmain Company after the high testimonial he had received from them, without feeling some degree of embarrassment. He must frankly confess that he did feel moved and would therefore beg to claim their kind indulgence, requesting them to judge of him in his reply more by what he felt than by what he said. It was very gratifying to him to receive from them such a munificent testimonial, the more so, as he had parents and friends in the mother country who would be happy to learn that his services had been so cordially appreciated, and so liberally acknowledged.

He said this because he would venture to affirm that no military instructor of the Volunteer Corps had had his services more handsomely recognized than himself, in as much as he had already been liberally compensated for his services during the eight months that he had been the instructor of that Company. One thing he must indeed claim credit for and that was the fact of having at all times taken a warm interest in the advancement of the Balmain Company, seeing as he did, so many of the principal residents of Balmain present in the room, it afforded him very great pleasure to find that they did justice to his best endeavours to perform his duty towards the Company. Although now about to take leave of them, he should always experience the greatest interest in their future progress, and he did not doubt that if, at any time hereafter, they should be brought into contact with a hostile force, the Balmain Company would be ever found worthy of its name. He thanked them heartily for their address and the gift with which it was accompanied. (Cheers)
Cheers were then given for the Queen, for the Governor in Chief, and for Sergeant Reynolds after which Mr Moffat said he was about to withdraw from the Balmain Company, in consequence of his removal to Redfern as his future place of residence. But before he left that Company, he felt it due to himself and to them to offer a few remarks. Whilst he fully appreciated the testimonial which had been presented to Sergeant Reynolds, he could not but think that one thing was nevertheless wanting, and that was a list of the subscribers to be presented along with the address. If this was done, the names of those who had contributed might be thus made known to Sergeant Reynolds and all future misunderstandings obviated as to the amount raised. Captain Jacques and Lieutenant Alexander differed altogether from Mr Moffat because the Committee had determined that it was not necessary to give such a list. They thought it very bad taste that Mr Moffat should have raised that question.

At the conclusion of the conversation which took place upon this point, the proceedings were terminated by three hearty cheers for the Balmain Company, called by Sergeant Reynolds.

**Rifle match between Sergeant Reynolds and Mr Roberts**

On the 14th October 1861, the SMH reported a rifle match between Sergeant Reynolds, musketry instructor of the 12th Regiment, and Mr C.W. Roberts, the winner of three prizes at the Rifle Association matches, that came off at the St. Leonards butts on Saturday last, and resulted in favour of Mr Reynolds, who beat his opponent by two points…..Sergeant Reynolds threw out a challenge in which he offered to shoot with Mr Roberts for £20 a side, under the same conditions as the “all comers” match, namely fifteen shots each – five at the 700, five at the 800 and five at the 900 yards ranges with any description of rifle……..

(Author’s note - Sergeant Reynolds shot with a Whitworth rifle while Mr Roberts shot using an Enfield.)

**Lambing Flats Gold Field Riots July 1861 - July 1862**

In mid June, a rumour spread through the goldfields that 1,500 Chinese had landed at Sydney, their announced destination Burrangong.

Note: the SMH reported on the 22nd July 1861, under Shipping Intelligence, ship *Marion Moor* has arrived from Hong Kong with 426 Chinese immigrants.

Over 3,000 miners rallied and burnt Chinese tents, beat some of the Chinese and cut off several pig tails. Five of the miners’ leaders were arrested and committed for trial. Again the miners rallied and laid siege to the goal, shots were exchanged with police and one miner was fatally wounded. The court room and police camp were put to the torch.

Another military force was urgently requested by the local police.

Under Letter to the Editor, the SMH reported on the 30th July 1861 – The Suppression of Riots by Soldiers –

Sir, it was commonly reported yesterday that her Majesty’s Attorney General had given as his opinion to the Commanding Officer of the Volunteers that the Volunteer forces of the Colony were not by law permitted to be called out to quell internal disturbances and that in the event of their assistance being invoked against rioters, and any rioters being killed by their hands, the Volunteer causing the death would be guilty of murder….

The author of the letter goes on to quote British law and the Chief Justice ….
[first opinion] it has been laid down that a magistrate may assemble all the King’s subjects to quell a riot and may call in soldiers who are subjects and may act as such though this should be done with caution.…

[second opinion] the military subjects of the King, like his civil subjects not only may but are bound to do their utmost, of their own authority, to prevent the perpetration of outrage, to put down riot and tumult, and preserve the lives and property of the people.

Colonel Kempt, commanding officer, “expressed his readiness to dispatch at once the largest force, both of infantry and artillery that can be spared from the garrison.” However, this “largest” force would need to be supplemented.

*HMS Fawn* had taken a detachment of the 12th Regiment to the Maori wars in 1860 and the steam corvette, had now entered Fitzroy Dock Cockatoo Island Sydney Harbour on the 3rd July 1861 for re-caulking and coppering. On the 17th July, the Governor of NSW, Sir John Young wrote to Captain Cator, *HMS Fawn* -

Yesterday morning, the Colonial Secretary received a telegram from Lambing Flat announcing new and alarming disturbances. The mob there have fired upon the Police, rescued their prisoners and of the present all law and order seems at an end. At a special meeting of the Executive Council this morning, it was decided that assistance should immediately be sent from Sydney.

You are aware that owing to the war in New Zealand the garrison is at the moment almost denuded of troops, there being barely sufficient for the due performance of the ordinary garrison duties of the town.

As HM ship under your command is at present moment in the dock and I believe will not be ready for some short time, I think that it would be very advisable if you could, consistently with your instruction, render assistance in restoring order and affording protection to life and property in this case.

It is most desirable that the force about to proceed to the scene of the disturbances should be of possible large enough to overawe by its numbers and prevent a collision with the rioters. Under these circumstances, therefore I should be glad to learn that you will send a party of the men under your command to Lambing Flat with a view to assist the military there in restoration of order and the enforcement of the law.

Later that day, Cowper wrote to Captain Cator thanking him for his offer of sixty men and a field gun. He concluded his letter with -

During the employment of yourself and your crew the same travelling and field allowances will be granted to you and them as were offered on a former occasion to the 12th Regiment.

The following Garrison Order was issued in consequence (SMH 19th July 1861) –

The Colonel commanding the NSW Volunteer Rifles is authorised by the Honourable Colonial Secretary to call upon the Volunteers again to perform Garrison duties during the absence of the military in aid of the civil powers at Lambing Flat and he is confident that the call will be as cheerfully responded to as on the former occasion they volunteered for the same duties; and having arrived at a greater state of proficiency he feels satisfied that the duties will be the same as published in the Brigade Order 23rd February 1861.

The duties until further notice will be performed by the Sydney Battalion with the exception of the South Sydney Company which is undergoing a course of musketry instruction. The Guards of the 12th Regiment will be relieved by No. 1 Company on
Saturday at 8am. The allowance for the performance of these duties will be the same as before. By Order (Signed) Robert Laver Captain and Brigade Adjutant.

On the 20th July the Governor wrote to the Duke of Newcastle, Secretary of State for Colonial Affairs -

the whole force military, naval and police, which Colonel Kempt will have at his disposal is under three hundred men and I take this opportunity of saying that as there seems to be every prospect of renewed hostilities in New Zealand it would, in my opinion, be highly expedient that measures should be adopted to increase the number of troops in the garrison to bring it up to its ordinary strength.

During the absence of the troops at Lambing Flat, the Volunteers have readily come forward to undertake the ordinary garrison duties of the town.

On the 18th July, a small arms crew was disembarked from HMS Fawn at Circular Quay. And forty of the Regiment and ten foot police arrived by special train at Campbelltown on the 19th July.

At the Campbelltown railhead a soldier of the 12th, having unfortunately over indulged, was left behind.

The SMH reported on the 20th July 1861 -

the rain fell heavily during the whole time of the riot…

Two of the troopers [mounted police] engaged in suppressing the riot on Sunday were present at the outbreak which occurred at Ballarat some years ago. They described the latter affair as nothing in comparison to the former…

The number of rioters killed was six, missing three and wounded fully one hundred…there were sad tokens of death struggles in the moist earth…..

On the morning after the riot the doctors on the diggings were fully occupied in looking after the wounded. One man had received a fearful sword wound down his face which had completely severed the nose and a large portion of the cheek from the head.

On the 20th July, a force commanded by Colonel Kemp t, comprising six officers and 101 soldiers of the 12th Regiment under Captain Wilkie and a howitzer under Lieutenant Pitt, sixty volunteer sailors under Captain Cator and eleven police Constables under Captain McLerie left for the diggings via Yass. (PRO3722 WO12/2982 pages 59-75)

To take them on to Yass were “American conveyances” (wagons) provided by the contractors, Roberts and Crane, each hauled by “four spirited horses” and said, by the Empire newspaper, to be “as comfortable as any we have ever seen in the Colony - and none could have been better suited for the purpose.”

The SMH reported on the 31st July 1861 under Naval Brigade –

the Blue Jackets of Her Majesty’s ship Fawn passed through Goulburn on their way to Yass on Wednesday morning. The weather was dank and drizzling and Auburn Street through its entire length, ankle deep in mud. Yet in spite of the disagreeables of their march, the tars looked fresh and lively and with their haversacks slung from their shoulders, their bronzed and weather beaten faces, and that devil-may-careism of expression which marks the true man-o–war’s man, formed an interesting spectacle in this inland country town. Their gun, mounted on its carriage, and drawn by two greys, preceded the Corps whose measured step and martial air gave assurance that they would be found worthy auxiliaries to the other area of the Service that had gone on before them.
The troops reached Lambing Flat on the 31st July.

Two days later, a force of 100 men consisting of foot police, part of the 12th and several sailors proceeded to Tipperary Gully and arrested five rioters, two robbers and a deserter from the ship *Nile*. No resistance of any kind was offered. While another three rioters were arrested in Yass.

These eight rioters plus the original five were committed for trial at Goulburn. The miners raised a Defence Fund of £400 to cover legal expenses. Twelve of the thirteen were acquitted. Owen was found guilty “of riotously and tumultuously assembling”, and sentenced to two year’s imprisonment in Darlinghurst Goal, Sydney. William Spicer, however, could not be found to be arrested but was at length located at Forbes in November and tried at Goulburn in March 1862 for his part in the riot on the 30th June 1861. Found guilty, he was sentenced to two years in Berrima Goal.

The Naval Brigade left on the 6th August 1861. As the men had not been in action, the usage of ammunition, as recorded twelve days later in *HMS Fawn*’s log, implies the use of practice shots -

18th August - Landing party returned from Lambing Flat; employed embarking their baggage - Lost by accident, swords one, scabbards one, frogs one and belts one. Powder expended while on detached service (not legible) Cartridges filled 29, rifle balls - 500, pistol balls - 400.

The Governor wrote an informative letter to the Duke of Newcastle on the 21st August 1861 -

I have the honor to inform your Grace that order has been restored and no resistance attempted against the Police in the execution of their duties.

The Inspector General of Police, with Colonel Kempt, concentrated their whole force (soldiers, sailors, mounted and foot Police in all about 280) at Yass on Saturday the 27th July, and commenced their march thence on the afternoon of Sunday the 28th and accomplished the 62 miles to Lambing Flat at 2pm on the 31st.

The Civil force and Gold Commissioners preceded the military who followed at a short distance, and took possession of the camp and Government premises without opposition or annoyance. The Chinese have since been reinstated in their claims and several arrests of rioters made by the Police.

I caused directions to be specially and distinctly given to the effect that all arrests and other necessary proceedings were to be carried into execution by the Police, and that the military were not to take any part farther than protecting the Police in their performance of their proper functions.

There are said to be about 12,000 diggers on these goldfields. The animosity against the Chinese is great. The same feeling which prevails in trade unions against those who interfere with or disobey them, actsuates the diggers against these interlopers, whose strength, method and sobriety make them formidable and successful rivals. While comparatively few seem inclined to abet riot and outrage, there cannot but be amongst the masses congregated in the district a number of reckless unruly persons, outcasts and adventurers from all countries sufficient to require constant vigilance and the presence of a force large enough to keep evil tendencies in check. It will, I apprehended, be necessary to reinforce the Police permanently and probably even to station a company of soldiers within call at the town of Yass in the event of any emergency.

In the mean time everything is quiet, and the Police, who though not numerous enough, are well organised and well officered, have behaved efficiently and well.

The SMH reported, under Notes of the Week, on Monday the 2nd of September 1861 -
Colonel Kempt, Lieutenant Richardson and Captain McLerie returned to Sydney on the same day (Sunday last) from Lambing Flat.

The SMH reported on Friday the 20th October 1861 under Electric Telegraph from our correspondent Wednesday 7am - Lambing Flat -

The artillery and the greater part of the 12th Regiment leave here for Sydney today – a detachment of the 12th consisting of fifty men, under the command of Captain Wilkie, remaining here. Many still leaving here for New Zealand [gold fields]. Further news looked anxiously for.

**Lambing Flats Goldfield Riots**

The following article was written by a correspondent from the Lambing Flats gold fields. “An Incident in the Colony of New South Wales” SMH 20 July 1861 -

At last the storm, which had been so long seen, by all but those who should have been the most attentive in their examination of the social horizon, to be impending, broke with a violence that at once woke up the sleepers from their pleasant dreams.

On Sunday, the 30th June [1861], the residents of Tipperary Gully (New South Wales) were aroused by the cries of "Roll up," and in the course of a very short time upwards of a thousand men, armed with bludgeons and pick handles, no firearms as yet appearing, were assembled round the "No Chinese" standard. Forming themselves in a rude kind of order of march, and with a band of music, which appears to have been thoughtfully provided for the occasion by the leaders of the movement, at their head, shouting, yelling, and singing, the crowd of rioters took the road to Lambing Flat, a distance of some four or five miles.

Arrived there, every Chinese resident in the township on whom hands could be laid was attacked and maltreated, the chief object of ambition being to secure the long tails of hair with which the Chinese are accustomed to ornament their heads. The main body was here joined by numerous others, who came flocking in from all quarters, until the number assembled amounted to at least 3,000 persons. Finding themselves so strong, and being determined to make a clean sweep of the Mongolians now that they were about it, they now turned their attention to the Chinese camp, situated on the spot and within the area allocated to them by the Commissioner in accordance with the regulations previously made, and apparently agreed to by the diggers. This was at once attacked and carried, under circumstances of great barbarity in some cases, and in all cases without being permitted to take with them any portion of their property.

It has been said also that many of them were robbed of various amounts of gold and cash; and that, mixed up with the crowd of rioters were numbers of women and children all actively engaged in plundering the property of the runaways of everything valuable … prior to carrying the remainder to the enormous fires that were kept up with such kind of fuel. In the mean time the band, placed in a conspicuous position, enlivened the scene by playing spirit-stirring airs, to an accompaniment of yells and shouts that would have done credit to a New Zealand war dance. Excited with their triumph, heated with their violence towards unresisting captives, and possibly thirsting for the plunder, of which this last attack had given them a taste, a wild and savage yell of joy was raised, when some one suggested Back Creek as the next spot to visit.

Shouting, firing (for guns were now pretty generally produced), singing, laughing, and cheering, the body of rioters moved off towards Back Creek, a locality about six miles from where they then were, and where it was known that there were several hundreds of
Chinese at work. Information of the projected attack was, however, taken over to the Chinese in this locality, who, hastily packing up the most valuable and portable portions of their property, hurriedly made off from the spot. The rioters were not long behind them, and on coming up, a savage yell of disappointment rose up from the mob when they found that their prey had escaped. The tents, goods, &c., left behind were fired, after having been carefully looked over for plunder; and such articles as would not burn were destroyed by being broken with axes. Whilst this had been going on, a number of the rioters, who were mounted on horseback, galloped forward on the track of the retreating Mongols, overtook them, not much more than a mile away, headed them, and rounded them up in the same way as a shepherd-dog would do a flock of sheep. Information of the surround was sent off to those behind, who, eager for their prey, were already on the road.

Here ensued a scene such as, thank heaven! it seldom falls to the lot of a British journalist to record. Unarmed, defenceless, and unresisting Chinese were struck down in the most brutal manner by bludgeons provided for the occasion, and by pick handles. The previous excitement had done its work, and now the wretched Mongols were openly and unblushingly searched for valuables, and robbery was committed without the slightest attempt at concealment. Very few of the poor creatures here attacked escaped with their pigtails, none of them without injury of some kind, whilst every article of the property they had endeavoured to take with them was plundered of all that was valuable, and then burnt. Some of the acts of barbarism said to have been committed here were such, that Englishmen can scarce be brought to credit that their country-men could be guilty of them - for who amongst the British people could ever believe that men of their own country - Britons, would take the Chinese pigtails with the scalp attached. That this was done in more than one instance there can be no doubt, since the possessors of these trophies made no concealment of them, but rather prided themselves on their possession.

Some of the scenes that then took place are thus described by our special correspondent: men, or rather monsters, on horseback, armed with bludgeons and whips, with a fiend-like fury, securing the unfortunate creatures by taking hold of their tails and pulling their heads so that they came with their backs to the horse and their heads upon the saddle, and then cutting or rather sawing them off, and leaving them to the fury of others who surrounded them. One unfortunate Chinese boy went down upon his knees, the tears ran down his cheeks as he lifted his hands and pleaded for mercy; a ruffian, with a bludgeon sufficient to kill a giant, with one blow felled him to the ground. Another unfortunate creature, a cripple, was trying to crawl away into the bush - he could not walk - and endeavouring to take a blanket; it was ruthlessly torn from him, and carried to a fire where their property was being consumed.

But these details are sickening. I have only mentioned what came under my own notice. Were I to narrate only a tithe (10%) of the atrocities committed that day, that have been communicated to me, it would fill a full volume. Mr. Henley, the Chinese interpreter, mentions the following: a European woman with three small children, who is the wife of a Chinaman, was sitting in her tent rocking her baby in the cradle. The lawless mob burned down her tent, and the cradle wherein the infant was sleeping. Her own and children's clothes were torn to pieces by a lot of vagabonds, who counselled together for the violation of the woman and murder of the children, but were prevented by the timely interference of some of their number less hardened than the others.

With such facts before their very eyes, it is not to be wondered at that the feeling of the large bulk of the residents on the spot is greatly against the perpetrators of so gross an
outrage, and that expressions of the utmost indignation have been most freely made use of.

So extensive and savage an outbreak could not fail in at once opening the eyes of all to the real position in which the authorities at Lambing Flat were placed, and now at last was done that which should have been done long before. The electric telegraph was set to work, and all the available police from the districts round about were ordered up to Burrangong. Captain Zouch, with the troopers of the mounted patrol, arrived there on the evening of the 6th [July]. Several men of the foot police having come up from time to time, until the total number of the force, horse and foot, reached 57.

On the following day, Sunday, the 7th ..., there was a very large assemblage of diggers and others in the township, and though rather boisterous, there was no rioting.....

The Early Church of England at Lambing Flat

Bishop Barker of Sydney visited Lambing Flat in September 1861 and discussed the erection of a Church and appointment of a clergyman. In November 1861, a timber church was opened in an unfinished state by the Reverend R.H. Mayne and a Sunday School advertised.

On the occasions of Episcopal visits and the various visits of the neighbouring clergymen, they were supported, accommodated and entertained by Captain and Mrs Wilkie and the Officers of the 12th Regiment.

Depot at Walmer England

The Depot 1st Battalion removed to the Depot 2nd Battalion from Walmer to Chatham on the 29th August 1861 (PRO3723 WO12/2982). Captains Queade and Vereker were at the Depot in 1861.

Return from New Zealand on the ship Henry F. Fernie

A portion of the detachment that had been on duty in New Zealand, embarked from Auckland on the clipper Henry F. Fernie on the 2nd October 1861 and rejoined Headquarters at Sydney on the 16th October, under command of Captain Leeson, with Lieutenants Crawhall and Dudgeon, mustering three sergeants, one drummer, and one hundred rank and file. (PRO3723 WO12/2983 page 94)

Apart from the detachment, the ship carried Colonel Gore, the former Governor of New Zealand and Dr W. Temple, Royal Artillery, as Medical Officer in charge. “The early part of the passage had a continuance of adverse winds and calms and very heavy weather on Sunday, 13th October.”

Upon arrival in Sydney, Gore was advised that he had been appointed Governor of Tasmania.

Inspection of the Maitland Volunteers and presentation of Colours

At noon, His Excellency returned to West Maitland where an inspection of the Volunteers by Colonel Kempt and Captain Laver took place. The Volunteers included the East Maitland, Maitland and Morpeth, and Newcastle Rifles, and Artillery Corps – numbering altogether 226, exclusive of three bands. The evolutions were gone through very creditably, presenting a spectacle never before witnessed in Maitland. The number of persons present was estimated at over 5,000.

On arrival on the ground the Governor received a salute of seventeen guns from the Artillery. The West Maitland Corps being drawn up, Lady Young presented the colours and read the address, to which Captain Vindon made an eloquent reply. After several manouevers being gone through, the four companies were briefly complimented by Sir John Young on their proficiency and the West Maitland Company thanked for their services as a guard of honour. (SMH 20th July 1861)
Working Bee
The first recorded use of the term “working bee” may have been used in the following article by the SMH. Under Notes of the Week, the paper reported on Saturday the 14th September 1861 –

A new practising ground for the Maitland and Morpeth Volunteers has been cleared at what is termed a “bee meeting” ie, a large volunteer working party.

Military Baths in Brisbane
The Brisbane Courier reported on the 4th October 1861 –

We are informed that the baths designed for the use of the military have been completed, and that they were removed yesterday to the proper station in the river, immediately opposite the hospital.

It is reported that the baths will be thrown open for general use in the course of a very few days.

Appointment of the new Commanding Officer
On the 5th November 1861, Lieutenant Colonel Henry Mead Hamilton was transferred as CO of the 2nd Battalion to CO of the 1st Battalion 12th Regiment. No one could foresee the appointment of such an aggressive, intelligent and confident individual dramatically affecting the fortunes and careers of several Officers and men serving in the 1st Battalion.

Just two years after Hamilton’s appointment, Captain Saunders was court martialled and Private (3475) Bevil was imprisoned to intimidate other soldiers and potential witnesses (SMH 29th May 1863).

Victoria Barracks
The SMH reported on the 28th September 1861 that it has been discovered that 1,000 acres of land commencing from the city boundary, near Darlington, was so long ago as October 1811, set apart as a common for the inhabitants of Sydney, by their Governor (Macquarie). The fact had been forgotten by everybody and was only discovered by a dilligent search among the records. Besides the appropriation of a large block of this land for the Victoria Barracks, a good deal of it has been sold at auction. It is believed that the Corporation authorities mean to claim compensation for these appropriations.

Break-In at the Officers’ Barracks, Perth
Edward Devine, ticket of leave man, was charged with breaking and entering the Officers’ Quarters on the night of the 19th instant. Sergeant Smith of HM 12th Regt was on duty on the main Guard of the night of Friday, the 19th inst. About half past eight on that night, he saw Lieutenant Oliver put out his light and leave his quarters. A few moments afterwards, he heard a crash as if a pane of glass had been broken. He immediately sent over a Corporal and one of the Guard to see what was the matter but as they remained there rather long, he went over himself. A light was procured, and on entering Mr Oliver’s room, he found the prisoner sitting in Mr Oliver’s easy chair, with his head between his knees. The prisoner was drunk, but not so drunk as not to know what he was doing. There was no property of Mr Oliver’s found on the prisoner, He handed him over to the Police on the same night. John Kenny, Police Constable, he received the prisoner from Sergeant Smith. The prisoner was in liquor, but he believed that he was not so much as he appeared. He believes that Mr Oliver’s door was not locked. Henry Thompson, Corporal of HM 12th Regt, confirmed the evidence given by Sergeant Smith. The prisoner in defence stated that he was so drunk at the time that he has no knowledge of what had occurred, He begged hard for leniency in consequence of his having only just been discharged from the
Perth Lock up. His Worship sentenced him to three months hard labour in the Convict establishment. (Perth Gazette, 26 April 1861, Perth Police Court)

New Guard Room
The old military guard room near the Colonial Treasury, in this city, was demolished two or three days ago to enable the site on which it stood to be levelled. The Guard at present are accommodated in a portion of the new Government House and a new guard room is in course of erection at the back of the Government offices. (Perth Gazette, 2nd August 1861)

The Volunteer Movement in Perth
The Volunteer movement still continues to occupy a large portion of public attention in Perth and since our last issue, it has made rapid strides.......to the Officers and non commissioned Officers also of the 12th Regiment, the Corps are much indebted as well as to Lieutennat Thorold RE who has kindly undertaken the duties of Superintendent or Adjutant of Drills.....The muster roll yesterday morning contained a list of 94 effective members besides several honorary and there has been an average attendance of 80 men at each drill. (Perth Gazette, 20th September 1861)

Acting Colonial Surgeon
The Colonial Surgeon has been absent on leave from Perth for some weeks past, and Dr. Arden of the 12th Regiment, has been acting for Dr Ferguson during the time. (Perth Gazette, 2nd August 1861)

Bread Riot at the prison on Cockatoo Island
A major outbreak at the prison was reported on the 8th, 10th and 15th June 1861. The SMH reported under Notes of the Week on the 15th June that -

there has been a slight “bread riot”, that is to say, an “emeute”, among the convicts at Cockatoo Island, on account of the alleged inferior quality of their bread. As however, they have all returned to their work, and as it appeared that they had really some cause for complaint, it has not been deemed necessary or just to award any punishment to those who took part in this affair.

But the true cause of all three outbreaks and one which there is every reason to fear will render them still more frequent, is the dissatisfaction of the convicts at the new regulations which deprive them of all hope of claiming a mitigation of punishment by good conduct.

On the 6th August 1861, the SMH reported under Notes of the Week that -

The remainder of the Cockatoo Island convicts in Darlinghurst Goal – some thirty or forty – have become so disorderly in their language and conduct that in some instances, it has been found necessary to gag them.

The SMH reported on the conditions that existed in the prison on Cockatoo Island in an artticle from the Reverend P. P. Agnew, Chaplain Cockatoo Island, on Friday the 6th September 1861 –

The Rev. P.P. Agnew has handed to us for publication the following copy of a letter addressed by him to the late Governor General, and having reference to the penal system at Cockatoo Island. At this juncture, when the whole question of penal discipline is so forcing itself upon public attention that it must necessarily be made a basis, ere long, of some Parliamentary action, the practical remarks of such a man as Mr. Agnew will be read with interest.
To His Excellency Sir William Denison,

I beg most respectfully to call your Excellency’s attention to the present state and condition of the penal establishment at Cockatoo Island.

I had the honour some time since of stating personally my opinion in reference to the impracticability of the new penal regulation, and the doubtful operation which would evidently result on its entire enforcement.

My doubts have been painfully realised, and I consider it my duty to request that your Excellency may at once take the matter into consideration, or at least allow the prisoners’ hearing on a matter of such vital importance. You may think the subject worthy of attention, when I say that the prisoners, who under the old regulation were so peaceably, easily and profitably governed, are at present in a most unsatisfactory and dangerous state being almost to a man openly or sullenly disordered; that within the last few months there have been not less than eleven attempts at escape and two or three open combinations to resist authority; and that from what I know of the minds of several of the prisoners, it is my opinion that the manner of working the existing regulation must lead to a most unhappy and disastrous consequence.

I would call your attention to two or three things connected with the establishment, which will show that whilst similar institutions in England have received the deepest attention from the highest Minister of the State, and most salutary reforms have been wrought out, yet we have gone steadily backward, until our most important penal establishment is at least sixty years behind the age and the requirements of the people.

1. Although the Island of Cockatoo has every natural advantage and desirable requisite for a penal establishment for the reception and profitable working of all the prisoners in the Colony, whom sentence may exceed one year – having sites for accommodation, and material for building; being situated near the capital, and having demand for labour, and market for produce; being broadly surrounded by water and easily guarded, it might be rendered a most suitable depot for prison labour generally, and at half the amount which is now sought to put the prisons of the interior in proper condition. Yet this establishment remains in a most primitive and inefficient condition, affording neither security for the prisoner, nor satisfaction to the Government.

2. No classification whatever exists at Cockatoo Island. The whole of the prisoners are together from the first to the last day of their sentence. The youth for this his first offence, and the hardened veteran in crime, are inseparably connected at once. Year after year they work at the same cart, sleep side by side, walk in the same yard, and eat out of the same tin dish. No prisoner is allowed to be alone one hour during the whole of his imprisonment, and the difficulties and discouragements by which he is legally surrounded, render it utterly impossible for him to attend to his necessary religious duties or that others can assist him in working out any hopeful reformation.

3. The sleeping accommodation is both indecent and brutalizing. The men are herded together in fifties and sixties, not having private space to undress. They sleep in open racks, one above another, separated merely by rude and open woodwork. The heat in summer is described to be intolerable. All the offices of nature are attended to openly in the place where they sleep. The rustic fittings give safe refuge to vermin of the most offensive kind, which at intervals are fumigated, and swept away in incredible quantities.

4. No prisoner placed in the cells is allowed to attend divine service, even on the Sunday. This reasonable and necessary indulgence has been objected to, both by the
authorities on the Island and by the late Government. There is not a prison in England
where religious instruction and consolation is denied to a prisoner under any
circumstances. I see no reason for objecting to this privilege, as the men from the cells
could be brought to divine service without taking up the time of the officers or
communicating with other prisoners, by having the first seat in the chapel appropriated to
their use, and by coming in last, and being conducted away first.

5. The last thing to which I would call your attention is the recent abolition of the
ticket-of-leave, which compels the prisoner to work out his full and entire sentence
irrespective of all good and meritorious conduct. This has at once put the good and
the bad in the same footing. Bad conduct makes a man’s case no worse, good conduct no
better. A sentence of seven, ten or fifteen years is, in many cases, equal to life; and all
men under the old and new system, are still working together, it has occasioned very
much dissatisfaction, and connected with many other objectionable features in the present
system. Which marks no distinction of character, and cuts all hope, has resulted in the
present disturbed and unsafe state of things at Cockatoo Island.

I am afraid that if an impartial and enlightened inquiry were made into the present working
of the system, it would be found as ill adapted to the general good as anything of the kind
in her Majesty’s dominions.

Bushrangers at Cockatoo Island Prison

The SMH reported on the 28th September 1861 under Notes of the Week that the notorious
bushranger, John Molloy, alias Jack-in-the-Boots, who is under sentence of ten years hard labour,
has arrived in Sydney and has been sent to Cockatoo Island.

Musters

Brisbane -

There were four deserters in Brisbane of which Privates Bamford and Webb deserted on the 21st
September, while Privates King and Tyas deserted on the 27th September 1861.

Hobart -

Private (27) John Presdee had a relationship with a former convict, Mary Ann Bowman who had
arrived on the ship Newgrove in 1835. While no marriage record can be found, they had three
children, born in 1861, 1862 and 1863. All of them were born in Hobart.

Perth -

Corporal (3237) Mayby, who died on the 10th June 1861 in Perth, was married.

Sydney -

Between April and June 1861, there were twenty-one desertions of which fourteen occurred at
Lambing Flat, one at Goulburn and one from Brisbane.

There were seven deserters between October and December 1861 of which four were from
Brisbane, all on the 27th September 1861.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Recruits</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Height</th>
<th>Date of Enlistment</th>
<th>Bounty</th>
<th>Bringing Money and Attesting</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Martin Mullins</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>5’7”</td>
<td>26.6.1861</td>
<td>£2</td>
<td>16s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Mitchell</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>5’7”</td>
<td>28.6.1861</td>
<td>£2</td>
<td>16s</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Boy (576) John Marsland turned fifteen years on the 6th March 1861.
Corporal (2309) John Astley was promoted to Drum Major as Sergeant on the 1st August 1861. Colour Sergeant Joseph Gibson took furlough prior to discharge in July 1861. Gibson had been stationed at Ballarat during Eureka.

Captain Heywood 2/14th Regiment was attached to the 1/12th as from October 1861. Captain Heywood was Major of Brigade of the NSW Volunteer Corps and later acted as Deputy Judge Advocate in the court martial of Captain Saunders.
1862

“I have come down perfectly prepared to shoot him.”
“The many who bless you.”

Stations
NSW, Queensland (Brisbane) and Tasmania.

Troop Movements
Lieutenant Harwood returned to England upon promotion to Captain and became OIC of the Depot at Walmer in 1862. He exchanged to the 13th Regiment in October 1862.


Major Hutchins took leave between July and September 1862 and returned from New Zealand to Hobart as OIC.

Captain Downing returned from Perth to Sydney on the 11th February 1862. He returned to England from Auckland in 1863.

Death from Consumption in Hobart
Only one person belongs to the military, a Sergeant of the 12th Regiment, aged 28, died from consumption in Tasmania in 1862. He had been left behind, as unfit for service, when the greater part of the troops left this island for New Zealand. (Observatory Records and Births, Deaths and Marriages. The Hobart Mercury, 21st February 1865)

Child for Paymaster Olivey
On the 14th instant, at Toxteth Cottage, Glebe Point, the wife of W. R. Olivey, Esq., paymaster H.M. 12th Regiment, of a son. (Sydney Morning Herald 15th August 1862 and NSW BDM 2754/1862)

Child for Captain Saunders
Mrs Saunders gave birth to her third daughter, Lucy Henrietta, on the 21st July 1862 at Victoria Barracks. Mrs Saunders registered the birth on the 28th August 1862.

Child for Captain Sillery
Births. On Wednesday, the 10th October, at the Military Barracks, the wife of Captain Sillery, 12th Regiment, of a son. (Sydney Morning Herald 16th October 1862)

Death of Sergeant Marsland’s daughter
Sergeant Marsland’s daughter, Emma, died in Victoria Barracks and was buried in St Jude’s Church of England, Randwick.
Marriage of Private (3187) Martin Daley

Private Martin Daley married Ellen Hansberry on the 9th October 1862. Ellen had arrived from Ireland on the ‘bride’ ship Palestine. Martin and Ellen’s first child was Maria born on the 10th October 1862 in Perth. It is not certain whether Maria was actually born the day after her parents’ marriage or whether her birth was merely registered on that day. However, because of the shortage of priests and ministers in the new Colony, it was not unusual for couples to be living as man and wife for some time before the relationship was solemnised.

Arrival of the new Commanding Officer

We stated lately that it was probable that Lieutenant Colonel Kempt, at present commanding Her Majesty's land forces in this Colony, would shortly be relieved in his command by Lieutenant Colonel Hamilton, the circumstances under which the anticipated change has been brought about, were, we believe, as follows.

When Colonel Kempt came to this Colony he held the rank of Major only in his Regiment, though a Brevet Lieutenant Colonel in the Army. A vacancy having occurred for the purchase of the lieutenant colonelcy of the Regiment, Colonel Kempt declined to make the purchase, as he held the Brevet rank, and a junior officer bought the commission. If, however, this latter officer had come out to take the command of his Regiment, a very anomalous state of affairs would have been brought about the Colonel commanding the Regiment would have been the superior of Colonel Kempt in that corps, but would have been subject to him as Commander of the Forces. But now a new aspect has been given to the case. The regimental lieutenant colonel has effected an exchange with Colonel Hamilton, who is Colonel Kempt's senior in the army as well as in the Regiment. The latter we hear, under these circumstances, is said to feel a natural reluctance to this transposition of his military rank here, and it is understood that he intends to proceed to England, and probably to sell out, on the arrival of his successor. (From The Empire, Feb 21. The Maitland Mercury & Hunter River General Advertiser Tuesday 25 February 1862)

Lieutenant Colonel Hamilton arrived in Sydney on the 7th May 1862 -

The steamship Annette left Plymouth on the 2nd February 1862 and is a new screw steamship now on her first voyage, her propeller being constructed to lift at pleasure. She will carry 300 tons of coal sufficient for 40 days consumption and will attain a speed of seven knots in smooth water. She is fitted with a full poop, affording very fine passenger accommodation and is replete with every modern mechanical contrivance to facilitate the easy working of the ship and the economization of labour. After discharging her inward cargo, she will leave for China. (SMH 8th May 1862 – Shipping Arrivals)

Inspection of Regional NSW Volunteer Rifles

Quite soon after his arrival in Sydney as the new CO, Lieutenant Colonel Hamilton undertook a couple of coastal inspections. SMH 25th July 1862 - Colonel Hamilton visited Maitland for the purpose of inspecting the Volunteers of that district. The inspection took place on the Saturday. (Maitland Mercury 25th July 1862)

Troop Movements to Brisbane

Since eleven soldiers had deserted between 1861 and 1862, a further thirteen soldiers were despatched to Brisbane and arrived on the ship Telegraph on the 23rd July 1862.

Rifle shooting competitions in Brisbane

The Brisbane Courier reported an article entitled Rifle Shooting on the 22nd April 1862 –

The rifle match, open to all comers, came off yesterday on the Volunteer Practice Ground. There was a very large muster of the military and members of the rifle
corps......Nothing occurred during the day to throw a damper on the proceedings. The military have not been practicing lately and their scoring, therefore, reflected great credit on them. Lieutenant D.H. Seymour of the 12th, acted as umpire.

The ranges were 200 and 400 yards, five rounds at each distance. According to the published conditions, the firing at 200 yards was from the shoulder, and at 400 yards from any position, at the option of the competitors. The first prize (£15) was won by Private W. Smith of the Free Rifles; the second prize (£5) fell to Sergeant Cadden of the same company; and the third prize, for £2, was won by Private E. Woodward, of HM 12th Regiment. The following is the result of the firing at the two stages:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>First Section</th>
<th>200 yards</th>
<th>400 yards</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Private E. Woodward, 12th Regiment</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Corporal McMahon, 12th</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Private Cuthbertson, 12th</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Captain Drury, Volunteers</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

As will be seen, Private Smith made 12 points from 10 shots. Two centres were made in the first range and one in the second. Sergeant Cadden and Private Woodward made two centres each. Between the latter and Captain Drury there was a tie. Both gentlemen having shot off, Private Woodward made one point and won the third prize.............

We have omitted to mention that a sad mishap befell a poor unfortunate cow, who, unconscious of the price set on the devoted head of any of her tribe since the memorable buffalo affair of Sydney notoriety, received the contents of a rifle in her body. It was, however, purely accidental, the animal happening at the time to be too near the target and undistinguishable amongst the trees.

The Courier reported another match on the 20th August 1862 where a very fortunate pelican was narrowly missed by a soldier’s bullet that lodged in a post in Russell Street, South Brisbane.

**Mufti in Brisbane**

On the 26th June 1862, the Brisbane Courier reported a letter to the Editor, addressed as The Privates of the XII –

A letter appeared in your issue of this morning decrying the fact that the Privates of the XII are allowed to go about the town in plain clothes. How even a “soldier” can muster up sufficient courage to make such a statement surprises me, when almost every person in town must know that it is grossly untrue. One of the very men who have just deserted – Entwhistle – has been working for some time past at a building in Margaret Street, and has been repeatedly seen going to and from the Barracks dressed as a labourer. Besides, it is well known, and has been subject for complaint, that the Privates of the XII have been in the habit of working as mechanics etc. at a much lower than the current rate of wages. If the officer in command does not “allow” his men to appear in mufti, I certainly must congratulate him on the amount of vigilance he displays, for it is patent to the public that they do what they are not “allowed” to do right under his nose.

From One Who Sees

**New Barracks in Brisbane**

Colonel Hamilton has gone to Brisbane, to select a site for the new Barracks. (The Maitland Mercury & Hunter River General Advertiser Thursday 10 July 1862)

The detachment of the 12th in Brisbane occupied the William Street Barracks that had been constructed in 1831 and had been used as an immigrants’ hostel between 1850 and their arrival in
1861. Acting on one of the principal conditions made by the Imperial Government when it provided the 12th to Brisbane, the Queensland Government now proposed to construct new military barracks. The question as to where the new barracks would be sited (Green Hills, Petrie Terrace, Brisbane) was resolved in July 1862 during Colonel Hamilton’s visit to Brisbane for that purpose. The detachment marched into its new Barracks on the evening of Thursday 27th October 1864.

A military hospital, powder magazine and accommodation for a third officer and guard room were added in 1865-66.

The guard room provided brief accommodation as a maximum security cell for the notorious bushranger Frank Gardiner.

SMH 18th July 1862 – Lieutenant Colonel Hamilton returned from Brisbane on the ship Telegraph on the 17th July 1862.

Military Guard Room, Perth

The Military Guard Room in Perth has apparently been finished weeks past but has not been occupied by any military Guard. The building is one of the most sightly in the metropolis and is a credit both to architect and builder. (Perth Gazette, 31st October 1862, General Intelligence)

Sticking-Up the Bathurst Coach

At the Lambing Flat Police Court, on March 15, George Smith was charged with robbing the Bathurst coach, in company with two others on the 6th January last.

Edward M. Battye, being duly sworn, stated. I am Inspector of Police at Burrangong. On Wednesday, the 12th instant, in between eight and nine o'clock in the morning, I went down in the direction of Blackguard Gully. About a mile and a half from the township, in company with Trooper Moore, I arrested the prisoner now before the Court. He was in company with another, whom I also arrested, on suspicion of highway robbery. I told them who I was. After handcuffing them together, we marched to their bough gunyah, and found therein, two revolvers and a double-barrelled pistol, which I now produce. They were all capped and loaded. I also found a quantity of lead, two boxes of percussion caps, a flask of powder, some bullets, a quantity of new clothing, three saddles, two bridles, hobbles, tomahawk, dagger-knife, three blankets, and other trifling things. On searching prisoner's pocket, I took from him, the sum of £12.17s.6d. Before arresting him, he told me he had just come from Victoria. I had been at the gunyah during the night, and found nobody there, but their blankets were all laid out. I ordered it to be watched till the return of the parties. It was after daylight before they returned.

James O'Grady, being sworn, stated: I am Colour Sergeant in Her Majesty's 12th Regiment. On the 6th of last January I was one of the passengers on the Cowra coach that left Lambing Flat that day. About five miles from the Flat, the coach was stopped by three armed men, the passengers ordered to get out and fall to one side. The prisoner now before the Court was one of those three armed men. He called out to the other prisoner (already committed), Davis, "Shoot the...," meaning to shoot the passenger who had resisted. He also threatened to blow my brains out if I attempted to move. He had a revolver in his hand at the time, which he presented at me. He is the man that stood sentry over the passengers. I saw money taken from two of the passengers. The coach was then searched and the passengers ordered into the coach. The other two persons concerned in the robbery have since been committed to take their trial for the same offence. I recognised the prisoner directly he was brought into the camp.

Campbell Thomas Morris, being sworn, stated. I am an officer in Her Majesty's 12th Regiment, and fully corroborate the evidence of the last witness.
The prisoner, who protested his innocence and stated that he had only been three days in the district, was committed to take his trial at the next Circuit Court, Goulburn. ((from New South Wales – Our Goldfields, Sydney Morning Herald 21st March, Sticking-Up the Bathurst Coach. The Argus 27th March 1862)

**Hold Up by Bushrangers**

Your readers will remember that a short time ago Ensign Morris and Sergeant O'Grady of the 12th Regiment, allowed themselves and four others to be robbed by three bushrangers on the Bathurst road. The case was severely commented on in the Empire, and so much notice was taken of it that I understand the conduct of the officer on that occasion is to be represented to the authorities at the Horse Guards.

As to the Sergeant, who I believe is acting Sergeant Major, his behaviour caused a quarrel with another Sergeant, who struck him, and was thereupon reported for Court Martial, but the story goes that the Colonel declined to put him on trial. (The Brisbane Courier, 22nd April 1862)

**Death of Sergeant (1253) Eagar**

Thomas Eagar, late Drill Sergeant to one of the Volunteer corps, and formerly a Sergeant in the 12th Regiment, committed suicide at Paddington a few days ago by blowing the roof of his skull off with his rifle. Private troubles, and the false remedy of drink, were the causes. (The Brisbane Courier, 12th September 1862)

Eager had taken his discharge from the 12th Regiment in 1860.

**Sergeant (1218) Burnside**

Sergeant Burnside, late of the 12th Regiment, has been appointed master of the Benevolent Asylum, at Liverpool. The kindred establishment at Parramatta is placed under charge of Mr. Dennis, with Mr. Pringle as surgeon, and Dr. Greenup medical superintendent. Mr. Smith and Mr. Walker have severally been appointed surgeons, the one for the old Sydney Asylum and the other for the Hyde Park Barracks. (Sydney Morning Herald 5th April 1862)

**Parade of the Sydney Battalion with the 12th Regiment**

(Sydney Morning Herald 8th March 1862) The following Garrison Order has been issued for the parade on Monday morning next, and as this is the first time the Battalion has been brigaded with the regulars, a good muster is very desirable. The order is as follows:

```
Brigade Office, Sydney
7th March, 1862
Garrison Order

The officer commanding the troops in New South Wales will brigade the 12th Regiment and the Sydney Battalion Volunteer Rifles together, in the Outer Domain, at 6am., on Monday, the 10th instant. The whole will be formed in mass of column at quarter distance, right in front, facing the south. Ten rounds of blank cartridge will be issued. The 12th Regiment will parade in shell jackets, and the Volunteers in undress uniform. By command, W. Heywood, Captain, Brigade-Major.
```

**A Son of Mars in Trouble**

A Private of the 12th Regiment, a few days ago, received a three days furlough to visit his friends in Ipswich. He arrived safely at Woogaroo, where he fell in with an American blackfellow, with whom he commenced drinking; and, whilst in a state of intoxication, he was robbed by the blackfellow of £2 and his belt. On recovering, he discovered his loss; and instead of paying the intended visit, he returned to quarters, where he is now undergoing punishment for the loss of his accoutrements. The belt was found on the Main Range yesterday and brought down to Ipswich by
one of the Gitton police. (From the Queensland Times of yesterday, Brisbane Courier 26th April 1862)

**The Regimental Hospital – Victoria Barracks, Sydney**

Corporal (96) Henry Charles Scarfe was on furlough awaiting discharge and in the months of July, August, and up to the 28th of September 1862, he was employed as Assistant Hospital Sergeant. He had then to take temporary charge of the Hospital until a Sergeant was appointed to fulfil the duties of the situation. He remained so employed until the end of October. It was the Hospital Sergeant’s duty to make out the copies of the Weekly States of the hospital sent on to Melbourne, Army HQ.

**Appointment of Colonel Hamilton as Inspecting Field Officer NSW Volunteer Rifles**

Government Gazette
Tuesday, June 24, 1862
Volunteer Rifles
Colonial Secretary's Office
Sydney, 24th June, 1862

His Excellency the Governor, with the advice of the Executive Council, has been pleased to appoint Lieutenant Colonel Henry Meade Hamilton of Her Majesty's 12th Regiment, commanding the troops, to be Commanding Officer of the Volunteer Rifles of New South Wales, with the style and title of Inspecting Field Officer, during the absence of Lieutenant Colonel Kempt from the Colony on special service. (The Maitland Mercury and Hunter River General Advertiser 28th June 1862)

**Death of Colour Sergeant (2336) Storey**

September 28th, at Victoria Barracks, late Colour and Hospital Sergeant of Her Majesty's 12th Regiment, William Storey, died suddenly of disease of the heart, aged 32 years, leaving a wife to lament his loss. (Sydney Morning Herald 21st October 1862)

**Marriage of Annie Storey**

On the 12th instant, by special license, at Crown Street, Surry Hills, by the Rev. J. B. M'Cure, Henry Charles Scarfe, of Paddington, to Annie, widow of the late William Storey, Hospital and Colour Sergeant of Her Majesty's 12th Regiment of Foot. (Sydney Morning Herald 15th October 1863)

**Corporal (96) Henry Charles Scarfe had obtained his discharge from the 12th Regiment in 1863.**

**Death of Private (3338) John Olley in Hobart**

Yesterday afternoon an inquest was held at the canteen, Military Barracks, before A. B. Jones, Esq., Coroner, and the usual jury, of which Mr. Featherstone was foreman, to enquire into the death of John Olley, a Private of the 12th Regiment, who died in the Military Hospital on the 16th instant, having been a servant to Major Eagar. The Coroner briefly addressed the jury, who then, with the witnesses proceeded to view the body, and on their return to the inquest room the evidence of Major Eagar was taken.

He deposed that the deceased was in his service, and that he was a Private in the 12th Regiment, his age was about 27 years. Between Saturday night and Sunday morning, witness saw him alive, and in health, he was then in the stable in his usual health. Witness next saw him the next morning, when he found him on his bed in violent convulsions. Witness then immediately sent for medical assistance, and Mr. Scott came in about twenty minutes. When witness went into the harness room, he observed a stove with the cinders of Port Arthur coals in the room, witness observed no smoke in the room. There was a window in the room, which was open. The deceased
had slept in the room since last July. The deceased was a married man but had separated from his wife. The separation was voluntary. The deceased was a quiet, steady man, but his wife was not a well conducted woman, as far as witness knew. No one could have access to the stable without the knowledge of the deceased, witness observed nothing remarkable in the manner of the deceased; he was not naturally of a desponding nature. Other evidence was adduced to show that the deceased was last seen alive on Saturday evening last, about half-past 9 o'clock, when he came into the nursery, at Major Eagar's, and took away a basket stove (produced) with live coals in it. The deceased said he was going to put it in his room, for the purpose of airing it. The deceased was cautioned not to use the stove unless he kept the door of his room open. He was told what would likely be the consequence, but he took the stove away. He seemed to be quite cheerful and sober, when he took the stove away.

Henry Lawler, a Private of the 12th Regiment, and in the service of Major Eagar, proved, that on Sunday morning, as he was passing by the stables, observed that the deceased was not up; witness opened the window, and on getting into the room, he observed a very bad smell; he then communicated with his fellow servants, but got no answer from the deceased. Witness, then got into the stable, and found deceased in bed, undressed, breathing very heavily, and senseless. Witness then called his master, but the body of the deceased was not disturbed. Witness staid with the deceased till the evening, but was not with him when he died the following morning. Nothing had been disturbed in the room, indicating a scuffle. The clothes of the deceased were on his bed, as if he had taken them off, and his waistcoat was hanging on a peg. Witness had seen the deceased the previous evening, but did not observe anything strange in his manner.

Emmeline Olley, the widow of the deceased, proved that she last saw her husband alive on Saturday night, at the lodgings where she was living. He complained of nothing, and was in good spirits. There was no quarrel between them. He left the witness about 7 o'clock, for the purpose of going to the Barracks to answer the roll call. Witness never told any person that he had remained longer with her, certainly not till one o'clock in the morning. When witness next saw him he was senseless.

Dr. Scott, Staff-Assistant Surgeon, who had made a post mortem examination of the body, described the cause of death, which ensued from suffocation, from being asleep in a room deprived of oxygen. Witness had been sent for by Major Eagar, and went to his house, where he found the deceased in bed, in the harness room, with his head supported by one of the female servants; he was senseless, and breathing with difficulty, his teeth were clenched and one of the servants had introduced a spoon to keep his mouth open. His pulse was very quick and full. The window and door of the room were both open. Witness had him carried out into the yard and bled him in the arm, when his breathing became easier, but he never recovered his consciousness. Witness then had him removed to the Hospital, where various applications were applied to his legs etc, but had no beneficial effect. Towards evening he then appeared to be slightly conscious, but continued in the same state until he died. Witness believed that death would be caused by sleeping in a room in which Port Arthur coals were burnt, where there was no ventilation, as the gas involved would be fatal to life.

After a few remarks from the Coroner, the jury returned a verdict to the effect that the deceased came to his death accidentally by suffocation. (Coroner's Inquest. The Mercury 18th June 1862)

**Return of Colonel Kempt**

The Military. We understand that Colonel Kempt of the 12th Regiment, an old resident of Tasmania, is about to return to the Colony and take the military command. (The Mercury 2nd October 1862)
**Command of Tasmanian Volunteer Rifles - Appointment of Lieutenant Colonel Kempt**

SMH 9th October 1862 – Moon Light Parade of the Sydney Battalion NSW Volunteer Rifles.

On Monday evening, a parade of the above Battalion took place in the Outer Domain, the number present being about 310.

Although an Adjutant’s parade, the Commanding Officer, Colonel Kempt, was present. The evolutions on this occasion were executed with a precision and smartness very little inferior to what might be expected from troops of the line; and this assertion is not made on our individual authority, but was very generally remarked by numbers present who know something of military discipline. The movements were not wholly confined to those of an ordinary parade, but forming square while retiring, and changing front by the counter-marching of companies and subdivisions were also included in the evening’s programme.

On the conclusion of the parade, the Battalion was drawn up in close column of companies, and being faced inwards Colonel Kempt addressed a few words to the Volunteers with reference to his approaching departure to take command of the troops in Hobart Town.

He said that, probably, the present would be the last opportunity he should have of addressing them, and, although very unwell, he could not permit the occasion to pass without attending, as he was desirous of offering some remarks as to his connection with the Volunteer movement here, which was now about to cease. When the command of the Volunteers was offered to him, he (Colonel Kempt) felt some reluctance in accepting it; but he now felt great satisfaction and pride in having done so. To some, he might have appeared over-strict in the performance of what he considered his duty; but they should bear in mind that discipline was the very germ of military organisation, and his great desire had been to infuse into the Corps this necessary ingredient.

With regard to the evolutions of that evening, he was very much pleased at the steady and soldierly manner in which they were gone through. He concluded, evidently much affected, by thanking the Volunteers for their courtesy and kindness to himself, and, in wishing every happiness which this world could give them, he, at the same time, begged to assure them that when away from Sydney one of the most pleasant reminiscences of his life would be the remembrance of that part of it which had been devoted to the Volunteers of New South Wales. Captain Still, on behalf of the officers and members of the Sydney Battalion, in a few remarks expressed his high esteem for Colonel Kempt, and thanked him for his good wishes to the Corps. He called on the Volunteers to give three cheers for Colonel Kempt, which was enthusiastically responded to. The companies then formed fours, and marched to the Brigade Office and were dismissed.

A subscription has been started among the Volunteers for the purpose of purchasing a piece of plate to be presented to the gallant Colonel in testimony of the esteem in which he is held by them.

Lieutenant Colonel Kempt and Mrs Kempt departed on the 11th October 1862 on ship *Balclutha* for Melbourne. (SMH 13th October 1862) Kempt departed Melbourne on the 24th and arrived in Hobart on the 31st October 1862.

**Request for Soldiers to Attend Wesleyan Methodist Services**

(Vote for the Military. Sydney Morning Herald 17 October 1862) In the Legislative Assembly, yesterday, on the sum of £16,787 being proposed for military allowances, certain correspondence was read having reference to Wesleyan Methodist soldiers being permitted to attend Wesleyan
Methodist places of worship. The following letter was not read, and therefore does not appear in our Parliamentary report, but as it is necessary to make the correspondence complete, we publish it here for the information of our readers.

To Colonel Hamilton, H.M. 12th Regiment.

Sir, I am told that if a formal application be made to you in reference to the attendance of Wesleyan soldiers on that mode of worship in which they were brought up, such application would receive your favourable consideration.

Hoping that I have been rightly informed, I respectfully make that application; not in Wesleyan interests only, but in the interests of religious liberty. We have no established Church in this Colony, but if we had, that would be no reason why the soldiers should not be permitted to attend the services they were accustomed to before enlistment; it having been determined by the authorities in England that soldiers have the right and shall have the privilege of attending the services of their own Church. Such is now the general practice in England. I therefore ask permission for such of the soldiers under your command as may wish it, to attend the services at our chapel in Bourke Street, on Sunday forenoon.

And remain your obedient, humble servant,
(Signed) James Watkin, Wesleyan Minister,
9 Belgrave Terrace, Darlinghurst, September 24th.

Colonel Hamilton and the Wesleyans

(Sydney Morning Herald 22nd October 1862) To Lieutenant Colonel Henry Meade Hamilton of Her Majesty's 12th Regiment, commanding the troops (per favour of the Editor of the Sydney Morning Herald)

Sir, in the Herald of the 17th instant, I observed that Mr. Cowper was reported to have read, in the Assembly on the previous evening, a letter addressed by your direction to a "Mr. James Watkin."

I find, from inquiry in the proper quarter, that such a letter had been received by the Rev. James Watkin, the Superintendent Wesleyan minister of the Sydney East Circuit, and President of the Conference of the Australasian Wesleyan Methodist Church.

I therefore deem it right that, as one of the senior Wesleyans of Australia, I should tell you that I consider that in addressing a Wesleyan minister, and one holding the highest ecclesiastical position in our Church, as "Mr. James Watkin," you have insulted, not myself only, but every Wesleyan in the community; and that I do not remember, after a residence in these colonies of forty-two years, that an insult of the kind was ever before offered to our Church by any of our public functionaries, civil or military.

It would not, in my opinion, be a more unwarrantable affront to my fellow colonists of other churches to address their Bishop as "Mr. Frederic Barker," or their Archbishop as "Mr. John Bede Polding," or their Moderator as "Mr. Alexander McEwen" nor a more unwarrantable affront to yourself to address you as "Mr. Henry Meade Hamilton."

I am, Sir, your most obedient servant,
Mansfield. Durham House, Balmain, 21st

Callen v. Hamilton

Metropolitan District Court. Before A. Checke, Esq., and a jury of four. The plaintiff was lately Band Master, and the defendant is Colonel of the 12th Regiment.
The action was to recover £50, being three month's salary, under a letter of agreement between the plaintiff and Colonel Patten, under which the former was engaged as Band Master of the 12th, at a salary of £200 per annum, the contract to be terminated by three months' notice on either side.

On the 30th June last, the Governor and Commander of the forces were expected as guests at a mess dinner. On the same evening a concert of the Philharmonic Society was to take place, and plaintiff, being conductor of that society, applied, through Captain Leeson, to the commanding officer for permission to absent himself. This request was refused, and plaintiff was ordered to attend at mess. This, however, he neglected to do, but went to the Philharmonic concert, although warned by the Adjutant as to the probable consequences of disobedience.

The plaintiff was consequently dismissed, and the Sergeant of the Band appointed in his stead. By the agreement upon which plaintiff relied, a uniform was to be provided by the Regiment, but plaintiff had been without one some considerable time, and was in consequence exempted from falling in with the band at parade, although he was required to attend on the ground, that he might judge whether the men played properly. It was now alleged by the plaintiff that he was not bound to attend mess dinners, but that he usually did attend them; but when otherwise engaged, he was in the habit of absenting himself, having previously intimated to the commanding officer his intention so to do. The evidence of Colonel Kempt had been taken “de bone este” at the plaintiff's instance, but was received by the defendant. Colonel Hamilton, Captains Leeson, Laver, and O'Shaugnessy and Adjutant Richardson were examined for the defence, and their evidence tended to show that the Band Master was bound to attend mess dinners, and that plaintiff had always so attended, except on the 30th June, and when he had obtained leave of absence. There was also evidence to show that defendant knew nothing of the letter of agreement until after plaintiff's dismissal, nor according to Colonel Kempt's evidence had he ever seen it; yet it was sworn by plaintiff that the copy belonging to the Regiment having been lost, the original was at Colonel Kempt's request, handed to him and retained for a considerable period.

The examination of witnesses and the speeches of counsel occupied until twenty minutes past six, when the Court adjourned. On Thursday morning the Judge summed up, and the jury, after remaining some time absent returned into Court with a verdict for the defendant. Mr. Windeyer for plaintiff, Mr. Johnson for defendant. (Sydney Morning Herald 21st November 1862)

**Callen v. Hamilton**

Mr. Douglas Callen, late bandmaster of the 12th Regiment, has just been foiled in an action against Colonel Hamilton, for dismissing him without due notice. Mr. Callen, who was leader for the Philharmonic Society's concerts, had as usual attended those concerts as a matter of course, but was refused leave for this purpose on a recent occasion by Colonel Hamilton, who required him to attend at a mess dinner, when the Governor and General Commanding were to be present. Mr. Callen, however, went off to the concert, and the Colonel gave him the sack. The action was to recover £50 for a quarter's salary; but the Jury found a verdict for the defendant. The case is thought a very hard one here, perhaps less on its own merits than because Colonel Hamilton has managed already to make himself unpopular. (From Sydney. The Brisbane Courier, 28th November 1862)

**Musketry Practice for the Volunteers in Grafton NSW**

Sergeant Instructor of Musketry (756) R. Reynolds visited Grafton in July 1862. (PRO3724)

**Mr. Cherry - Drill Sergeant of the Parramatta Volunteer Rifles**

The Friends of the late Mr. Cherry, Drill Sergeant of the Parramatta Volunteer Rifles, late Sergeant of H.M. 12th Regiment of Foot, are requested to attend his Funeral, on Friday, the 2nd May, at 4 o'clock p.m. The procession will move from his late residence, in George Street,
Parramatta. The members of the Parramatta Volunteer Rifles are requested to attend. By order, J. M. Gould, Sergeant. (The Sydney Morning Herald 1st May 1862)

**Return to England from Fremantle**

Seven soldiers returned to England from Fremantle on the 3rd January 1862 - Privates Brennan, Donovan, Dunkley, Ellis, Ferguson, Lumber and Tooley.

Private (3069) William Lumber had been stationed at Ballarat during Eureka. Lumber had enlisted in March 1852 and may have returned to England in anticipation of being discharged after ten years.

**The First Soldier to die in the Colony of Queensland**

Frederick Dutton, born 1833 Cockfield, Suffolk, England, was the first soldier to die in the Colony of Queensland, Australia. He died in Brisbane on the 4th March 1862 from a lung complaint. He and his wife Emma, nee Bailey, had ten children of which only four survived past the age of four.

Dutton had been a Private when posted to Ballarat during Eureka in 1854. Promoted through the ranks, Sergeant (2925) Frederick Dutton served at Brisbane from January 1861 to March 1862. He died suddenly on the 4th March 1862 (PRO3722 WO 12/2982 page 180) and the Brisbane Courier reported his military funeral on the 6th March 1862 -

The funeral of Sergeant Dutton, late of the detachment of the 12th Regiment stationed here, took place yesterday afternoon. The deceased, who was 33 years of age, had been suffering for some time from a complaint on the lungs, and his death, which took place on Tuesday evening last, was somewhat sudden. The funeral was the first of the kind which has taken place here, and hence attracted much attention, a large number of the inhabitants accompanying the cortege to the cemetery.

The procession left the Barracks about five o'clock, and consisted of the officers and men of the detachment, the Volunteer Band, a few members of the Volunteer force and a number of the police. The female relatives and friends of the deceased were also present. The funeral service was read by the Rev. G. Bliss, and procession formed afterwards in the following order - the comrades of the deceased came first, in double file, with arms reversed; next followed the Volunteer Band playing 'Dead March in Saul'; then the Volunteers and police, and lastly the hearse.

In this order the procession moved towards the burial ground, accompanied by a large number of citizens, the band playing at intervals throughout the route. At the grave, and at the conclusion of the burial service, three volleys were fired over the deceased by his comrades. The scene was solemn and imposing throughout.

A letter from Lieutenant Seymour appears in another column thanking the Volunteer Band and others who took part in the procession -

It is only justice to say that the service tendered by the band was well performed and effective, and reflected the highest credit on the skill of the master and the assiduity of the members, as this was their first appearance in public.

**Widow of Sergeant (2925) Dutton and Private (3650) Kilner**

Private (3650) William Kilner transferred from the 99th Regiment into the 12th Regiment. He was stationed in Brisbane where he married the widow of Sergent Dutton on the 3rd October 1872. He fought in the third Maori War. His Pension was granted on the 16th April 1867, aged 48 in 1874, hazel eyes, brown hair, 5'11.5". Kilner died on the 16th July 1884 and is buried at Toowong (no headstone).
In a letter to the Brisbane Courier, dated the 26th October 1869, Mr. Kilner (formerly Private 1742 / 3650 1st Battalion, 12th Regiment) expressed a proposal for “A Military Force for Queensland”. Refer to chapter 1869.

Death of Lieutenant Oliver

A melancholy accident occurred on Saturday evening last, by which Lieutenant Oliver, of the 12th Regiment, who was returning from Guildford, in company with Mr Panter, was drowned while endeavouring to cross the river over the Perth and Guildford causeway. The body was not recovered until Monday morning, when it was found in deep water between two and three hundred yards from where the accident occurred. At an inquest held on the body, Mr Panter gave evidence to the following effect – Mr Oliver and himself reached the eastern end of the Causeway about five o’clock in the afternoon. Before entering the water he advised Mr Oliver to cross his stirrups over the horse’s neck, which he believed he did; after getting to the end of the first bridge, they stopped to give the horses their wind, and then Mr Panter, who went first, said to Mr Oliver, “whatever you do, keep close to the rails on the upper side of the road, as then if your horse makes a false step, he will have time to recover himself”.

Mr Panter looked back three times afterwards, and on each occasion noticed that the unfortunate gentleman was edging over to the other side, as he called him back, shortly after he heard a splash and on looking round he saw Mr Oliver on his horse at the lower side, the horse being over the fence with his hind legs hanging on the top rail, he called out to him to stick to his horse, and then in turning to go to his assistance, his own horse got entangled in a similar manner in the rails on the upper side, and his attention was taken from the deceased for a moment or two while getting free; on again looking up, he could only see his back a few yards off in the water and the horse about twenty yards from him, swimming towards Perth; the deceased sank and did not rise again. Mr Panter then called the horse which turned and followed him back to the eastern side of the river. The water on the causeway did not quite reach up to the middle flaps and he did not notice much current; on the following day he found ten feet of water at the spot where Mr Oliver sank. On the body being examined there did not appear to be the slightest mark or bruise upon it, the only alteration was a slight darkening of the complexion, probably from suffocation. A verdict of “accidental death by drowning” was returned.

The funeral of the unfortunate gentleman took place on Tuesday; a firing party of 40 men of the 12th Regiment headed the procession, followed by a band of fifes and drums, then came the body, and immediately following were the Metropolitan Volunteers, mustering about 60, then the officers and Brethren of the Freemason’s Lodge of St John 712, of which the deceased was a member, and after them the general body of mourners, which included all the military and civil officers, and many of the principal inhabitants of Perth and Fremantle. Mr Oliver was about 25 years of age, and was much esteemed in the circle in which he moved. (The Perth Gazette, 11th July 1862)

Lambing Flat - Death of Captain Wilkie

A tragic event (PRO3722 WO 12/2982 page 207) beset the detachment while stationed in Lambing Flat. The detachment lost its OIC, Captain John Lunan Wilkie, aged twenty-eight years, on the 1st February 1862 - who fell off his horse in an apoplectic fit and died that night. His wife had only joined him about a fortnight when this melancholy event happened. They were living in a bark hut until their new quarters (which were in the course of erection) were finished. The funeral - a military one - was well attended; there being no band with the Regiment the circus band volunteered their services; no Church of England clergyman residing in the district the burial service was read by Lieutenant Morris. Some short time after this, Mrs
Wilkie erected a handsome monument over the grave and has since, I believe, erected a Memorial Church (Burrangong Chronical 22nd July 1885).

The SMH reported on the 8th February 1862 -
Lambing Flat – Tuesday - the escort takes today 4131 ounces, 19 dwts and 2 grams. There have been several cases of sticking up this week in town, and on the Lachlan Road. The coach was stuck up by two armed men. Lieutenant Pottinger and troopers [mounted police] are in active search.

Captain Wilkie, 12th Regiment, fell off his horse on Saturday evening. He was taken up insensible, and died at midnight. An Inquest was held yesterday, the verdict was that his death was caused by apoplexy.

The Herald reported another story on the same page -
Lambing Flat, February 4th - Yesterday was a day that will not be easily forgotten by many of the hundreds aye, thousands of persons that attended the funeral of Captain J. L. Wilkie, of HM 12th Regiment, who expired suddenly about midnight last Saturday. To those who have seen the crowds of men that have on different occasions assembled on these fields for political or party purposes, there was always noticeable a certain want of unanimity amongst them; but when it became known that Captain Wilkie, who only the day previous had been seen in the town in his usual health, had breathed his last, one feeling alone was expressed or felt, and that was - universal sorrow; for during the time Captain Wilkie resided upon these fields, he succeeded in winning golden opinions from all Classes. His gentlemanly behaviour to all - his kindness of heart - for he could hear of no tales of misfortune or woe without giving his advice or opening his purse. His conduct as an Officer and a gentleman was such that an universal feeling of the highest respect and esteem was entertained for him.

This was fully shown yesterday, in the masses of men that assembled and followed his remains to their last resting place - a sight seldom if ever witnessed in a country district in the Colony.

Every store or place of business in the town was closed, public houses not excepted. Shortly after four o’clock the procession moved from the camp for the burial ground, distant about a mile and a half on the Spring Creek Road. The coffin, on which was the deceased’s hat and sword, was placed upon a gun carriage, drawn by six horses, preceded by a full band (all the musicians on the Flat having volunteered) playing the “Dead March in Saul”, six Privates of the 12th holding the pall. Commissioners Fitzsimmons and Clarke [later married Mrs Wilkie in 1866], all the police that could possibly be spared, and the detachment of the 12th followed, together with every respectable inhabitant of the place; fully three thousand diggers followed, extending almost the entire distance to the burial place.

Whatever opinions may he formed of the behaviour of masses of men assembled on some occasion, on this it was plainly to be observed that one feeling alone actuated them. Sorrow for the deceased and respect for his memory; no mass of men could possibly behave in a more becoming manner, the utmost order, regularity, and silence being observed.

On arriving at the grave, every available place was occupied, all the trees in the vicinity that commanded a view of the proceedings were filled, the greatest anxiety being exhibited to see the body of the deceased committed to its last resting place on this earth. Ensign Morris, who was much affected read the beautiful service of the Church of England over the body, three volleys were fired over the grave, many a tear was shed by
men whose rough exterior and general appearance would lead to the belief that they possessed but little feeling, but whose heartfelt sorrow were plainly visible upon their countenances. The procession shortly afterwards quietly returned.

Mrs Wilkie (for whom the greatest sympathy is expressed for her sudden and melancholy bereavement) accompanied by Mrs Devereux, proceeded to the burial ground in a carriage; and if anything could soften her sorrow under affliction it must have been the mass assembled there to testify by their presence the high estimation entertained by them of the sterling worth of the deceased.

Having had the pleasure of knowing the late Captain Wilkie intimately during his residence upon this field, I am bound to state, knowing his very sensitive feelings, the position he held here, the treatment he received, the annoyance he was subjected to by those holding higher rank than himself, disturbed his mind and affected him greatly, he bore all without a murmur, often in my presence saying he would outlive all such petty annoyances and jealousies. I am sadly afraid such was not the case, and that he let them affect him to an extent far greater than he liked to admit, and thus in a measure accelerating his death.

I annex particulars of the inquest, which was held at the Camp, on Sunday, before Dr Falder, coroner of the district.

James O'Grady (2880) having been sworn, stated - I am Sergeant in the 12th Regiment stationed here; yesterday afternoon, between three and four o’clock, I saw deceased, who at that time appeared to be in his usual health, mount his horse and ride about two hundred yards, and then fall to the ground; the horse neither shied nor bucked; the deceased fell forward onto the horse’s neck, and then to the ground; he seemed to fall light; I went to his assistance, and found him insensible; he never spoke afterwards, or had power to move any of his limbs; when he mounted his horse he had not the least appearance or sign of having been drinking, in fact was sensible and well to all appearance as ever I saw him; I am not aware of anything occurring during the day to cause him to be excited.

Andrew Farrell (246), a Private in the 12th, corroborated the above statement, and stated deceased appeared to roll off the horse without any apparent cause.

H.H. McMurdo, having been sworn, stated - I am a duly qualified medical practitioner; I knew the deceased; yesterday afternoon I was called to attend upon him, in consequence of a fall he had had from his horse, I found him in a state of insensibility, pulse weak and very slow; pupils dilated and fixed, from which state he never rallied; he died about twelve o’clock. In my opinion he died from sanguineous apoplexy.

Charles Temple, having been duly sworn, stated - I am a duly qualified surgeon - I knew the deceased - yesterday evening I was sent for to attend him; I found him lying in a state of perfect unconsciousness; countenance turgid and livid; pupils fixed and dilated; limbs motionless and apparently paralysed; I did not observe any marks of injury on his person; I am of the opinion that his death was caused by a fit of apoplexy attacking him when on horseback, and which occasioned his falling from his horse; everything was done in my opinion that could have been done professionally before I saw him.

The jury returned a verdict - died from a fit of apoplexy. Dr Falder was also in attendance upon the deceased from the time he was conveyed into his house until his death. Dr Wilkinson, of Burrowa, was also sent for, but arrived after death had occurred.
Captain Wilkie’s death was registered at Binalong, NSW, BDM 2743/1862. Lieutenant M.C. Saunders was promoted to Captain on the 2nd February 1862.

Replacement

A telegram from Lambing Flat was received by Colonel Kempt yesterday afternoon, being that Captain Wilkie, in charge of the troops there, fell from his horse on last Saturday afternoon, and died from the effects a few hours afterwards. Captain O'Shaughnessy starts by the first train this morning to succeed the late Captain Wilkie in command of the troops. (From Sydney Morning Herald of Monday. The Maitland Mercury & Hunter River General Advertiser, 8th February 1862)

Captain W.C. O'Shaughnessy was succeeded by Captain M.C. Saunders in April 1862.

Captain Wilkie’s Grave

Captain Wilkie is buried in plot 63, row five in the Church of England section of Young cemetery, NSW.

Return to England of Mrs. Wilkie

Captain Wilkie and Assistant Surgeon Lynch had known each other since the 1st Battalion arrived in Australia in 1854. It is somewhat of a coincidence that Assistant Surgeon Lynch accompanied Mrs Wilkie for part of the journey back to England. The SMH 8th May 1862 reported that –

RMSS (steamship) Bombay embarked from Melbourne with Assistant Surgeon Lynch HM 12th Regiment for King George’s Sound WA and Mrs Wilkie for Southampton via Suez.

Lynch arrived in Barracks on the 10th May 1862. Assistant Surgeon Arden had returned to Sydney from Perth on the 25th January 1862 as part of the two year posting cycle for this remote detachment, he was replaced by Lynch who had returned from New Zealand. (PRO3723)

The Payroll states that Private (3143) Edward Rafferty also returned from Fremantle to Sydney on the 25th January 1862, implying that Private Rafferty was Arden’s servant.

Memorial to Lieutenant Oliver and Captain Wilkie

Lieutenant Oliver drowned in Perth on the 5th July 1862 and was replaced by Ensign Brittain from HQ on the 11th October 1862. The Regiment placed a memorial marble tablet in Saint James Church, Phillip Street, Sydney -

In memory of Captain John Lunan Wilkie of HM 12th Regt. who died at Lambing Flat New South Wales on the 1st February 1862. Also Lieutenant Theophilus Henry Oliver who was accidentally drowned at Perth WA on the 5th July 1862. This tablet is erected by their brother Officers as a memorial of their esteem and friendship.

The Wilkie Memorial Church of Saint John the Evangelist at Lambing Flat (Young)

Upon her return to England, Mrs Wilkie raised funds for a proper Anglican Church to be erected in his memory, and the memorial tablets still decorate the walls of the present Anglican church.

The following comments have been extracted from the Australian Dictionary of Biography 1851-1890, S-Z, and from advice provided to the author by the Rector of the Church of St John the Evangelist, Young.

Mrs Margaret Turner Wilkie (nee McLachlan, born 1838 in Hobart, Tasmania) was educated in England and became an accomplished harpist. She accompanied her husband, Captain Wilkie, to Australia and later to Lambing Flat where she was horrified at the
misery among the 15,000 diggers. After her husband’s death, she returned to England. But her independent spirit as well as her own private means and £3000 from her husband’s estate made her dissatisfied with the seclusion of widowhood and she became one of the first women to train at the nursing college established in 1860 by Florence Nightingale at St Thomas’s Hospital, London.

Remembering conditions on the goldfields, she returned, after finishing her training in London, to Lambing Flat in the “famine season” of 1863 and sought out and relieved those whom the want of luck in gold mining had left in absolute need of the common necessities of life. In November 1863, she formed a Visiting Relief Society and next February was given an address and a packet of gold dust by the Burrangong diggers, who described themselves as ‘the many who bless you’.

In England in 1863, she had spoken of the want of religion and education on the goldfields to Rev W.H. Pownall, whom she encouraged to go to Young. The Reverend Pownall had this to say about Mrs Wilkie –

Shortly after the arrival of Captain Wilkie, he was joined by his wife. It must have been to her a strange experience to pass as she did from the refinement of an English home and London society into a surging mass of humanity comprising 15,000 men, many of them reckless adventurers, ready for any emergency and all eagerly bent on the search for gold.

She felt that a mission lay before her, that she had been sent for a given purpose, and she at once devoted herself to that mission by looking after the poor, the sick and the suffering and with her own hands, ministering to their necessities.

In the midst of her christlike labours, she had to pass through a heavy affliction, Captain Wilkie dying suddenly on February 1, 1862. Compelled to return to England, she entered St Thomas’s Hospital, London, as a sister nurse under the eminent Christian woman, the founder of the modern system of nursing, Florence Nightingale. Still, whilst engaged in that capacity, her thoughts centered on this place and thousands that were living in this spiritually neglected goldfield, and she determined by God’s help to relieve the wretchedness and spiritual darkness that existed. Her plan was to build a Church and endeavour to induce some clergyman to go forth as a missionary to this field.

Meeting her in London shortly after my return from China, she confided to me her scheme, and pressed upon me the loud call that there was from this place. Her request being supported by my dearest friend, Dr Thomas, who had just been appointed the first Bishop of Goulburn, I consented to venture here and so I came.

Pownall arrived on the 8th August 1864 to find that the temporary church had been sold for thirty shillings. Not to be daunted, he used a small room in the Court House and later a store for Church services. Mr Pownall served at Lambing Flat from 1864 - 96 and returned for a further term from 1895 - 1901.

The foundation stone of the first brick memorial Church of St John the Evangelist was laid on the 21st March 1865 by Pownall. The Church was designed by Mr Eddis, an architect in London, and built by Messrs Leeder and company of Young, and was in memory of Captain John Wilkie. A memorial tablet states –

Glory to God in the Highest

This Church, dedicated to the glory of God, was built in memory of John Lunan Wilkie, Captain 1st Battalion 12th Foot, who died while in command of the troops February 1st 1862, aged 28 years.
The total cost was about fifteen hundred pounds. Mrs Wilkie gave five hundred pounds (one third) and collected in England three hundred pounds. Mr Roberts of “Currawong” (a large land holding near Young), one hundred pounds, the Society for promoting Christian Knowledge one hundred pounds, Goulburn Church Society one hundred pounds, Sydney Church Society fifty pounds. Mrs Wilkie expended another two hundred and fifty pounds on interior furnishings. She imported the encaustic tiles, font and other furnishings, and herself did all the needlework. The Font was given by Captain Francis Boulton of the 12th Regiment.

The Church was the first consecrated by the first Bishop of Goulburn, The Right Reverend Messac Thomas, and the service was held on the 11th August 1865. At this function, the Bishop made public the offer by Mrs Wilkie to donate one hundred pounds towards the erection of a school, provided six or eight squatters in the district would contribute by giving twenty five pounds each. One merchant made his cheque payable to “the irresistible Mrs Wilkie”.

Until replaced in 1893, it was known as the Wilkie Memorial Church.

Mrs Wilkie married George O’Malley Clarke, Gold Commissioner and Stipendiary Magistrate, in 1866 and continued her private medical and financial help to distressed families.

“With the indefatigable skill with which she prosecutes her begging designs”, she helped to raise funds for a Church of England school in 1866, a parsonage and a public school at Young in 1870 and an Anglican Church in 1873 at the nearby village of Wombat.

She visited England in 1875 and 1879. In 1882, she went with her husband to Sydney where she helped to found the Home and Training School for Nurses and formed a ladies committee to seek out and relieve, with food and proper attendance, the sick whose poverty would otherwise place such relief beyond their reach.

Aged fifty-one, she died peacefully at Woollahra, Sydney, on the 8th August 1887. Among her legatees, were the Church Society of the Anglican Diocese of Goulburn and the City Mission in Sydney. A memorial stone and east windows in the Sanctuary of the present Church of St John’s, Young, have been installed in her memory. The first memorial tablet states simply –

To the glory of God and in the memory of Margaret, wife of George O’Malley Clarke of, foundress of this memorial Church. AD 1895.

The second memorial states –

In memory of Margaret, wife of G. O’Malley Clarke SM of Sydney and widow of the late Captain Lunan Wilkie, through whose exertions the memorial Church of St John was originally erected and whose kindness and liberality to the poor will ever be gratefully remembered by the people of this district. Died at Sydney 8th August 1887 aged 51 years.

George Clarke, described as probably Young’s greatest advocate, died in Melbourne aged sixty-three on the 16th October 1899 and was buried beside his wife in the Waverley Cemetery, Sydney.

Dr. Arden’s Departure

Assistant Surgeon Arden of the 12th Regiment, who has been acting as Chief Medical Officer during the interval between Dr Sall’s departure and Dr Poulton’s arrival, has received orders to leave the Colony by the next mail from Albany, for the purpose of joining the headquarters of his Regiment, at present we believe in Sydney. Dr Arden arrived in the Colony with the Detachment of the 12th stationed here about six years ago. All the Officers, who came with him, have long since left us and he to is now on the point of taking his departure. Before he does so, however, we cannot refrain from expressing our sincere regret at losing him, a feeling which we believe to be participated in by all of Dr Arden’s acquaintances. From the period he has been amongst us few gentlemen could have more completely established themselves in the good opinion of all than he
has done, and it is not perhaps too much to say that Dr Arden leaves with the very best wishes of all with whom he came in contact in this Colony. (Perth Gazette 2nd January 1862)

Opposition to the Construction of a New Guard Room in Perth

We perceive that a new main Military Guard Room is being erected in Barrack Street, near the Military Hospital, and much regret that this site was chosen for the purpose as we were in great hopes that this neighbourhood would have been freed from the military barracks, and all connected with them, and in spite of the new building now being undertaken, we hope to see this the case. A General Post Office and Court House on a fitting scale would be much more sightly and appropriate edifices on the Church square, than the miserable buildings which at present disfigure it. (Perth Gazette, 24th January 1862, General Intelligence)

Former WA Governor Departs

His Excellency Governor Kennedy previous to leaving Perth, yesterday attended at the Government offices, a farewell address from the civil servants of the crown. His Excellency was received by a guard of honour comprising the Detachment of the 12th Regiment, Pensioners and Metropolitan Volunteers. After the presentation of the address, Lieutenant Colonel Bruce was sworn in as acting Governor and Governor Kennedy then left the Council Chambers to mount his horse and continued upon his journey to King Georges Sound and on landing received 17 guns from the artillery. (Perth Gazette, 21st February 1862)

Welcome to the new Governor of Western Australia

.....on the Perth jetty, his Excellency Dr John Stephen Hampton was received by a guard of honour composed of Pensioners, the Detachment of the 12th Regiment and the Metropolitan Volunteers under the command of Captain Downing. From the Jetty, His Excellency proceeded on foot towards the Government offices and at the foot of the hill, he passed through the ranks and received the welcome of a large number of horseman who there lined the road. At the offices, the usual ceremony of being sworn into office was gone through, His Honour the Chief Justice administering the oath, the chief executive officers were introduced. On his leaving the Council Chamber, a salute of 17 guns was fired and the Guard again presented arms. (Perth Gazette, 7th March 1862)

Private (2403) Arthur Drum

Arthur Drum, HM 12th Regiment was on remand on a charge of having violently assaulted Police Constable Crowe and also on a charge of having stolen a watch; for the former offence he was fined 20s or 24 days imprisonment. He was again remanded on the other charge. (Perth Gazette, 25th March 1862)

Rifle Practice in Perth

A portion of the Detachment of the 12th Regiment left Perth for Fremantle on Tuesday last, to go through a course of rifle practice at the range near that town. What the Metropolitan Volunteers are to do for a long range contiguous to the City, seems to be a matter with which no one troubles himself; we believe an excellent one might be obtained a few minutes walk. (Perth Gazette, 18th April 1862)

A Review in honour of Her Majesty’s Birthday

On Saturday last, a Review took place in Perth, in honour of Her Majesty’s birthday. There was but a small muster of the 12th Detachment on the occasion, as a portion of them are in Fremantle, being exercised in ball practice, a small number of Enrolled Pensioners, and about fifty of the Metropolitan Volunteers, made up the troops on the ground. The whole were marched down to the Government domain, under command of Captain Downing of the 12th Regiment where after
the usual honours had been done, as many field movements were gone through as the nature of the ground would permit. After all was over, His Excellency the Governor, went into the square that was formed for him, and made a few complimentary remarks to the military, which were more particularly, as he stated, intended for the Volunteers, as any praise of the 12th and Pensioners would be superfluous on the occasion. There was a large attendance of our towns people and all passed off pleasantly. (Perth Gazette, 30th May 1862)

Stealing

Timothy Galvin, a Private in HM 12th Regiment, was charged with having stolen certain monies from the person of Thomas Just, in the Freemasons Hotel, on the 13th instant. The prisoner was committed for trial. (Perth Gazette, 27th June 1862)

New Barracks for the Enrolled Pensioners

In consequence of information received from England by the last mail to the effect that the regular troops of the line would be removed from Perth after the lapse of a few months, His Excellency the Governor, together with the Commandant, Commanding Royal Engineers, and others has been engaged in selecting a site in Perth, whereas to erect permanent Pensioner Barracks on a large scale, as it is now decided that on removal of the 12th Regiment, all military duty will be devolved upon the Veteran Corps. After many places had been examined and reported upon, we hear that the spot fixed upon is the rising ground at the end of St Georges Terrace, adjoining the allotment next to that on which Yule’s cottages are erected. This is a commanding position and in every respect a one ........It is much better to have our military protectors centrally situated, then to have them poked away in the bush, or at some remote quarter of the town, where their presence would be and for, and where they would be summoned with inconvenience when their services were immediately necessary for the public peace. (Perth Gazette, 22nd Aug 1862)

Parade of the Western Australian Metropolitan Volunteer Corps

On Monday last, the Perth Volunteer Corps paraded with the Detachment of the 12th Regiment and the Pensioners on duty in the City, under the command of Captain Downing. The whole force headed by the band marched to the field at the Bishop’s School and was there put through a series of battalion movements by Lieutenant Colonel Bruce. His Excellency the Governor and Mrs Hampton honored the parade with their presence. (Perth Gazette, 29th August 1862 - General Intelligence)

Robbery by Bush Rangers

The Brisbane Courier reported a story from Lambing Flat on the 22nd April 1862 –

Your readers will remember that a short time ago Ensign Morris and Sergeant O'Grady, of the 12th Regiment, allowed themselves and four others to be robbed by three bushrangers on the Bathurst road. The case was severely commented on in the Empire [newspaper], and so much notice was taken of it that I understand the conduct of the officer on that occasion is to be represented to the authorities at the Horse Guards. As to the Sergeant – who I believe is acting Sergeant Major – his behaviour caused a quarrel with another Sergeant, who struck him, and was thereupon reported for Court Martial, but the story goes that the Colonel declined to put him on trial.

Assault of Ensign Duncan at Lambing Flat

SMH 8th May 1862 - The escort takes 3424 ounces. Still without rain. Mr James Torpy assaulted Ensign Duncan of the 12th Regiment on Saturday night in the Digger’s Theatre. He was taken into custody but immediately afterwards admitted to bail.
SMH 10th May 1862 - Mr James Torpy of Burrangong riots notoriety has got himself into another mess, having been apprehended for assaulting Ensign Duncan of the 12th Regiment in the Digger’s theatre at Lambing Flat on Saturday night last.

Ensign Duncan returned to England in late 1862.

**Lambing Flat Gold Escort**

SMH 17th May 1862 - The roads between Lambing Flat and the Lachlan continue in the hands of bushrangers. A poor bullock driver was lately “stuck up” and because he happened to have only a few shillings with him cruelly ill-used by three armed scoundrels, one of whom struck him over the face with a pistol.

SMH 7th July 1862 The Gold Escort - on two occasions lately an Officer in charge of the military stationed on the Flat has accompanied the gold escort hence on its way to Yass. The autocrat at the head of the police force in Sydney disapproves of the arrangement forsooth and it has, accordingly, been discontinued. Had the very sensible suggestion been an emanation from his own brain, it might have met with the cordial approval of the Government. It was not, however. And Captain Battye [local police] although obstructed in the execution of his excellent design deserves all the credit of having taken the first step in the matter. Everything in officialdom, it seems, must be done in the old red tape style (Burrangong Courier).

**Aftermath of the Lambing Flat Goldfield Riots**

The 12th Regiment remained in Lambing Flat until the 31st July 1862 but the miners’ fury had spent itself. The Chinese issue had been resolved through the passing of legislation and noted in the SMH 21st May 1862 -

Despatches have been received intimating that the royal assent has been given to the Chinese Immigration Act; the dispatch is conciliatory in its tone and contains some suggestions for the amendment of the measure but raises no objection on the ground of its being in contravention of the Anglo Chinese Treaty.

The Government attempted to erase the shame of these riots by renaming Lambing Flat, Young, after the Governor of NSW, Sir John Young.

Miners worked and agitated to secure the release of Spicer whose trial they considered a miscarriage of justice and Torpy travelled to Sydney with a petition signed by 2,000 to attempt to secure his release. Torpy later became a Member of Parliament for Orange, his goldfields experience as a fearless agitator for principles standing him in good stead.

Justice was at last done to the Chinese who reached Australia earlier by the new Goldfields Act of 1867 that repealed the hardships imposed on them by the Act of 1861.

Events at Lambing Flat laid the foundation of what in the days of Federation became known as the White Australia Policy, exemplified in the Immigration Restriction Act of 1901 by which the nation aimed to populate the country with people from European extraction.

**Street Names in Young**

Lovell Street – named after Captain Lovell, Royal Artillery.
Nasmythe Street – named after Private Nasmythe, Royal Artillery.
Zouch Street – named after Police Commissioner Zouch.

**The Youngest Soldier at Lambing Flat**

Drummer (186) John Brooks was the youngest soldier at Lambing Flat. Brooks was stationed at Lambing Flat after the fourth riot in 1861. He had enlisted aged 13/14 years in early 1859 and disembarked in Sydney from the ship Donald Mackay later that year. He deserted from Sydney
aged seventeen and was apprehended in Melbourne in June 1864. He was sent back to Sydney where he was confined. He later fought in the 3rd Maori war.

**Soldiers at both Ballarat and Lambing Flat**

Of the 113 men that were deployed to Lambing Flat, only seven men had had previous experience at Ballarat –

- Captain R. Atkinson
- 3035 Private Andrew Canty
- 3172 Private William Earl
- 2945 Private George Fuller
- 3328 Private Charles Haddon
- 3296 Private John Melton
- 3342 Private John Parkhouse.

Private Canty died in Yass Hospital on the 1st May 1862 after a long illness of 125 days. His Death certificate (NSW 1862 / 6481) states that Canty was born Ireland, aged twenty-eight, unmarried and buried in the Roman Catholic section in Yass cemetery.

**Lambing Flat and the Maori Wars**

Those soldiers that went to Lambing Flat after the first riot did not serve in the 2nd Maori War with the exception of Sergeant (263) Michael McMahon, Private (114) James Glynn and Private (429) John Ryan. However as the operational focus shifted towards New Zealand and the Regiment withdrew to that theatre, those soldiers that had served at Lambing Flat would participate in the 3rd Maori War. Four out of the eighteen wounded in New Zealand had been stationed at Lambing Flat.

**Ballarat, Lambing Flat and the Maori Wars**

Private (3328) Charles Haddon is the only soldier to have served in all three.

**Difference between Lambing Flat and Eureka**

The difference between Eureka and Lambing Flat was that at Eureka, it was the diggers who were attacked in their camp, while at Lambing Flat it was the police. At Lambing Flat, it was the European miners who were the first to resort to violence.

If Eureka, as a democratic protest against oppression, was to be exalted into a legend, Lambing Flat as a democratic act of oppression was to sink into dishonorable oblivion.

**The Return March from Lambing Flat to Sydney**

The presence of the military kept order on the fields but the new Lachlan diggings drew away large numbers of diggers and Lambing Flat began to decline as a major gold centre. The diggings on which Chinese were permitted were marked out by Government Orders and by July 1862, it became apparent that the military was no longer required.

SMH 7th June 1862 – The Weather and the Roads. While the road between Goulburn and Sydney is reported in excellent condition and hardly any rain has fallen in that direction, we have accounts from up the country that there has been during the last week or two, a fall of rain of several days duration and that in consequence the road to Yass is reported to be in an almost impassable condition chiefly from the new cuttings where the earth cut away on the sides has been thrown in the middle of the road which has created axle deep bogs.

SMH 30th July 1862 The Season. During the past week, the weather for the most part has been exceedingly cold and windy with occasional showers of rain. On Wednesday night there was a heavy fall of snow on the Yass road, extending from the Breadalbane Plains to the Gap.
however, was fine though cold. So far as can be judged from present appearances, there is every prospect of a favourable spring, though a little more rain would perhaps be better. (Goulburn Herald)

At midday on the 31st July, with fixed bayonets and swords drawn, the detachment under Captain Saunders decamped and paraded out of town headed by the Burrangong Mounted Police while a German band played several songs including “The Girl I Left Behind Me”. The men rejoined Headquarters at Sydney on the evening of the 13th August 1862 after a march of 240 miles in thirteen days with only one day’s rest. (PRO3724 WO12/2984 pages 59-89)

The return march from Lambing Flat to Sydney was the longest winter march ever undertaken by any British Regiment stationed in Australia. The difficult march is described in Volume 2 of this book under Captain Saunders’ court martial (SMH 29th May 1863) -

…. it will be necessary for the Court to bear in mind the nature and length of the march, a distance of some two hundred and forty miles, in the month of August in this Colony. The coldest month of the year.

That during a portion of the march the country was white with frost and snow and that the greater portion of the journey was over bush roads and tracks, then in almost impossible condition in consequence of heavy rains which occurred before, and which continued through the greater part of the march.

The Court will also, I trust, remember that the detachment was encumbered by a gun of the Royal Artillery and the baggage wagons, containing camp equipage and numerous surplus stores.

Notwithstanding all this, the march was accomplished in thirteen days – the detachment having halted at Goulburn at the suggestion of a medical man (Dr Hanford) on the 8th of August for a day’s rest - being an average of almost eighteen miles a day.
..the men were obliged to march in new ammunition boots issued a couple of days before the detachment left Lambing Flat. Some men were crippled on the way and had to be left in hospital while others who were not so bad, nevertheless suffered severely.

**Assault by a former Convict along the return march from Lambing Flat to Sydney**

At Captain Saunders’ Court Martial, Richard Dyer, late Constable of the Mounted Police, Binalong, provided evidence of an assault by a former convict, Thomas McKenna –

I recollect on the 2nd of August, between the hours of ten and eleven o’clock pm. I was at the bar of the Golden Fleece public house at Binalong. There was music there at the time; some soldiers and civilians were dancing; Captain Saunders came in at the time, and went behind the bar and put his back to the fire.

After a short interval, the soldiers and civilians got into an altercation, one of the civilians appeared to be drunk and insisted on having the floor to dance on in preference to the soldiers. He made use of very insulting language towards the men and a scuffle ensued. Captain Saunders came from behind the bar and told the soldiers to desist and go away.

This civilian persisted in saying that the soldiers were a “bloody nuisance” and on Captain Saunders approaching he took something off the bar which I thought was a tumbler. He raised his hand and struck Captain Saunders and he staggered from the effects of the stroke. The civilian then rushed on him and caught hold of him by the beard and with some assistance, I endeavoured to extricate his hand from Captain Saunders’ beard; I secured him and sent him to the lock-up. Order was then restored at the public house. I saw Captain Saunders going away from the Hotel.

The following morning was Sunday and I saw Captain Saunders pass by the Station where I was living, going to Mr Beckham’s. I went up to Captain Saunders and told him that the man who had been put in the lock-up had expressed his regret for what had happened, and that I hoped he would not put us to any trouble about him, and that he would speak to Mr Beckham to have him discharged.

Captain Saunders said he would speak to Mr Beckham about it. It was between ten and eleven when Captain Saunders returned to Mr Beckham’s.

Note that Mr Edgar Beckham was Chief Commissioner of Crown Lands.

**Arrest of Ensign Morris**

On the 3rd August 1862, during the return march, Captain Saunders placed Ensign Morris under arrest for “tripping” and disobeying orders. During the latter part of the same day, Saunders had Sergeant Burt return Morris’s sword as a sign that he was no longer under arrest.

**Death of the Drayman**

On its return, the detachment had hired a drayman, John Mottley, to cart their luggage and stores back from Lambing Flat to Campbelltown. Mottley noted at the time – “The roads between Lambing Flat and Campbelltown were at that time in a very bad state; I never saw them worse.”

(Evidence recorded in the transcript of the Court Martial of Captain Saunders.)

One year later, SMH 1st June 1863 -

a carrier named John Mottley accidentally fell into a well at the back of the Commercial Hotel, Lambing Flat, on the 20th instant and was drowned before any one could come to his assistance.

Mottley presumably fell in while drawing water for his horses.
**Attempt to shoot Lieutenant Colonel Hamilton**

The sound of drums and fife echoed across the parade ground at Victoria Barracks, Sydney, at 7.30pm on Wednesday evening, the 13th August 1862, and announced the return of the detachment from twelve months duty on the goldfields at Lambing Flat. The Battalion’s Commanding Officer, Lieutenant Colonel Hamilton, was quietly dining with his fellow Officers in the Mess and the wives and children of the married men waited for their menfolk to halt, lower their rifles and be dismissed. Hamilton had recently arrived in Sydney, and not having previously met Captain Saunders, was anxious to meet him.

As he marched under the sandstone arches of the Barracks, Captain Saunders recalled the letters he had received from his wife prior to his departure from the Flat in which she told him of the liberties that Hamilton had taken with her during his absence. Saunders dismissed the men and crossed the green to the ante room in the Officer’s Mess where he met Hamilton for the first time. Captain Saunders put his trembling hand on his revolver...but he couldn’t shoot the Hamilton as he had intended.

[Note that upon the detachment’s arrival in Barracks, Hamilton sent a note to Saunders requesting that he report to him in the Officers’ mess immediately. Saunders, therefore, did not meet with his wife to verify the accusations prior to meeting Hamilton. Saunders later withdrew the accusations as unfounded. Refer Volume 2 Transcript of the Court Martial.]

Saunders and Hamilton met for the very first time in the ante room of the Officer’s Mess. Saunders refused to shake the Colonel’s hand and began to act in a very excitable manner. Hamilton called the Adjutant to act as a witness to the behaviour and ordered the Adjutant to talk to Saunders and determine the problem. Saunders told the Adjutant that Hamilton had forced the door of his wife’s bedroom and that he had come down perfectly prepared to shoot him.

Next morning, Hamilton ordered the detachment to be paraded and the men were found to be in dirty clothes and some with borrowed equipment (not surprising after a long march and without opportunity to wash clothes, and in addition, the baggage had been held overnight at Redfern station). Hamilton read Adjutant Richardson’s report.

In the afternoon, Saunders was placed under private then formal arrest and given limited “freedom”. He was allowed to take exercise for two hours in the morning, two hours in the afternoon, and not to be out after six o’clock. Hamilton also placed Saunders on Sick Report under Dr Arden.

That night, Hamilton ordered a Court of Enquiry.

**Court of Enquiry**

Hamilton concluded the Court of Enquiry into the detachment’s return on the 16th August 1862, without calling evidence from Saunders, and sent the report to Army Headquarters in Melbourne.

**1st Medical Board**

The findings of the Medical Board, appointed by HQ Australasian Command in September 1862, found that Captain Saunders was not responsible for his actions and recommended that he should be granted immediate sick leave.

The Board was convened by order of Major General Pratt and consisted of Surgeon Major William Sall MD Army HQ as President, Dr Alloway, late Staff Surgeon in the Crimea, and Dr Coates, Assistant Surgeon in the Navy. Major Sall advised -

> The Board was appointed to enquire into the state of health, past and present, of Captain Saunders, as likewise to his fitness or unfitness for Her Majesty’s Service. I personally examined Captain Saunders on that occasion.

198
I considered that his health was in such a state as to require his immediate removal for a change of air and scene. As likewise to be taken away by all those causes which had a destructive influence on his mind and with this view, I recommended that he should be allowed to proceed to Adelaide on sick leave.

I considered Captain Saunders’ previous health to have been seriously affected, and had every reason to suppose from his symptoms, that he laboured under, at one period, insanity. I was of the opinion that he laboured under severe mental impressions of such a nature as to have serious influences upon his general health, and nervous temperament.

I was of the opinion that the insanity was decidedly a description of monomania. The impressions he laboured under were with regard to Colonel Hamilton; I believe these impressions were founded upon his ideas of believing that Colonel Hamilton, during his absence, had made familiarities with Mrs Saunders.

The Board held its second sitting about the 11th of September, when I again personally examined Captain Saunders.

My opinion was now stronger impressed from the unimproved condition of Captain Saunders’ health to adhere to my former recommendation, namely to have him removed from Sydney and sent to Adelaide. I considered that he was not responsible for his actions, nor that his will joined with them for some time previous to my first seeing him in mid September, 1862, and at that period.

With the approval of Lieutenant Colonel Hamilton, Captain Saunders, Mrs Saunders and their three children, and nurse (Mrs Bell) left for Adelaide on the 4th October 1862 via Melbourne on the ship Wonga Wonga. The parents of Mrs Saunders resided in Adelaide.

Recrimination

Mrs Saunders gave birth to her third daughter, Lucy Henrietta, on the 21st July 1862 at Victoria Barracks yet Hamilton refused Captain Saunders leave to register the birth. Mrs Saunders registered the birth on the 28th August 1862. And when Captain Saunders returned from Adelaide off sick leave in January 1863, his accommodation in the married quarters had been reallocated and he was reduced to only one room above the Officer’s mess. His wife and family were refused accommodation in the Barracks and took accommodation in a hotel near Wynyard Square, approximately five kIlms distant.

Musketry Instruction of the Queensland Volunteer Corps

A course of musketry instruction for the volunteers has been lately commenced under the superintendence of Lieutenant Crawhall, 12th Regiment, assisted by Sergeant Reynolds. The various companies are availing themselves of the advantage and the project promises to proceed most satisfactorily. (The SMH 12th April 1862)

Queen Victoria’s Birthday Celebrations

The celebration of the anniversary of her Majesty’s birthday, in Sydney, of course involves a general holiday and Saturday last was certainly no exception to the rule. The weather was in every respect “Queens” weather……the principle attraction, however, was as indeed it was expected to be, the review of the troops and the volunteers – a very great number of the latter having arrived from the country districts on the previous day. It is estimated that at that time there must have been, at the very least, thirty thousand people present. Colonel Hamilton commanded the whole, the regulars being formed on the right, the suburban and country companies of Volunteer Rifles in the centre, under command of Captain Laver and the eight companies of the Sydney Battalion on the left flank in charge Colonel Kempt.
At noon the cannon from Fort Macquarie and from the ships of war in the harbour boomed out a salute to her Majesty’s natal day. This was quickly responded to by the field pieces of the artillery and subsequently by the “feu de joie” of the aligned troops. Three rounds of blank cartridges were fired by the Artillery and by the troops. Three hearty cheers were then given for the Queen and subsequently the usual parade evolutions were gone through. The President of the NSW parliament proposed a toast to Colonel Kempt for his leadership of the NSW Volunteers. After Colonel Kempt’s reply, Mr Cowper then proposed a toast to Colonel Hamilton and the officers of the 12th Regiment. Colonel Hamilton in responding said he was as much taken aback at what he then witnessed as any one could imagine. He had to thank them for the very kind and cordial manner in which they had drunk the health of himself and the Officers of his Regiment. He was as yet but a stranger on the ground, but still, from what he had seen, he was happy to be able to say that Colonel Kempt’s exertions for the establishment of the Volunteer force had been most successful…Mr Cowper then proposed a toast to Captain Laver [QM 12th] of the NSW Volunteer Rifles. (The Queen’s Birthday SMH 26th May 1862)

NSW Volunteer Rifles Parade

SMH 30th June 1862 …[after the presentation of the silver bugle by Lady Young and reply of thanks from Captain Macleay], three cheers were then given for Lady Young followed by three for the Governor. Colonel Hamilton then called on the ladies present to give three cheers for the Volunteers which was responded to in soft feminine tones that barely reached the farthest ranks of the spectators. The gallant Colonel Hamilton remarked that “it was not their fault the cheers were not louder.”

SMH 7th July 1862 – a grand volunteer parade, terminating with a sham fight, took place on Saturday last on the occasion of Lady Young presenting a silver bugle to No. 1 Company of the Volunteer Artillery. The review was conducted by Colonel Hamilton and passed off in a very satisfactory manner. Another general parade is ordered for this day when the forces will be inspected by Major General Pratt who is on an official visit to Sydney.

Review of NSW Volunteer Rifles

SMH 12th July 1862 Major General Pratt reviewed the NSW Volunteer Forces on Saturday afternoon in the outer domain and expressed his approbation of the soldier like manner in which the evolutions were performed at the same time recommending that artillery practice should be cultivated, that species of defence in his opinion being the main one on which a city, situated as Sydney is, must rely in the event of it being attacked by a hostile force. We regret to add that during the evolutions Private Hughes, of the South Sydney Company, met with a severe accident, his rifle by some means having gone off, destroying the middle finger of the left hand.

Instructing Brisbane Volunteers in the use of the breach loading rifles

The Brisbane Courier reported a story from the regional township of Ipswich on the 25th July 1862 -

Sergeant Green, of the 12th Regiment, arrived per Williams, and while here will assist in teaching our “eleves” the platoon exercise for the breach loading which is different to that for the Enfield.

Enrolled Pensioners and the Metropolitan Volunteers, Western Australia

On Monday evening last, the Detachment of the 12th Regiment, the Enrolled Pensioners and the Metropolitan Volunteers, were put through several battalion movements by Lieutenant Colonel Bruce. The Volunteers mustered strong on the occasion, having 78 men (including the Band) on the ground. (Perth Gazette 2nd December 1862, General Intelligence)
Annual Bachelor’s Ball
SMH 14th July 1862 Bachelor’s Ball – the complimentary ball annually given by the “Bachelors” of Sydney came off on Friday night at the Exchange. The spacious rooms were beautifully decorated with flags and also with wreaths of evergreen. Upwards of five hundred invitations were issued and there were about that number of guests present. …amongst the distinguished guests were the Governor and Lady Young and the officers of the Army and Navy…the German band performed with their accustomed skill and all the other essentials of a successful ball were so completely attended to as to elicit the most unqualified approval of all who took part in the social festivity.

Mounted Orderlies
Several soldiers volunteered for short transfers into the newly formed Mounted Orderlies [Volunteer Mounted Rifles]. Private (429) John Ryan transferred to the Mounted Orderlies in June 1862 and rejoined the Regiment in September 1862 in Sydney. Private (527) John Ward transferred to the Orderlies in October 1862.

Staff Servant
Private (312) Henry Lawler was appointed Staff Servant on the 16th June 1862 upon the death of Private (3338) John Olley. Olley, born Bury St. Edmonds, trade of groom, had enlisted on the 15th December 1853 (PRO3724).

Picnic, Discus and Football
The Picnic given yesterday by Mr. Thomas Holt MLA in honour of the Volunteers drew together one of the best and most brilliant companies that ever assembled in this Colony for festive purposes. The particular occasion in this entertainment was the anniversary commemoration of the formation of the Newtown Company of Volunteer Rifles in which Mr Holt, who is the representative of Newtown, has taken a special interest besides encouraging the Volunteer movement in various ways, Mr Holt some time ago also offered £50 for the purchase of prizes on condition that the Corps increased in number to the full complement of 100 strong ……

The Company then dispersed in different directions, some proceeded to the walks, and many availed themselves of the means of recreation which had been provided. Some engaged in leaping, some in boating, some contended at football, some essayed to play at croquet, some joined in the ancient game of throwing the discus, others in the modern, but apparently more amusing, game of knocking pipes out of the mouth of “Aunt Sally.”

The Band of the 12th Regiment, which had performed some excellent music during dinner, was taken to the river side, where there is a beautiful level green, and many graceful forms joined in the dance. The greensward, which afforded so suitable a place for promenade and quadrille, was a few years ago a morass covered with bulrushes; and many minds must have been impressed with the thought of how limited a period of time had been sufficient to produce so brilliant a scene upon a place which presented only the appearance of barren rooks and useless swamps, long after the departure of the great navigator (Cook), in honour of whom the river is named.

Coffee was served about six o’clock, and the Company departed as the day was drawing to a close. (The Sydney Morning Herald 5th December 1862)

The Band relocates from Playing in the Sydney Domain to the Barracks
Our readers are doubtless aware that recently the usual Tuesday afternoon performance of music by the Band of H.M. XI1th Regiment, has been removed by order of Colonel Hamilton, from the Botanic Gardens to the Barracks at Paddington. On the part of the inhabitants of Sydney this change is much to be regretted, for the Tuesday afternoon promenade in that lovely spot was a
constant source of attraction to hundreds who will never be induced to wend their dusty way to Paddington, there to listen to music in a dreary barrack yard. Considering the number of years that the custom of the Band playing in the Domain has been kept up, it appears to be rather ungracious, to say the least of it, that it should be so suddenly discontinued.

However, it frequently happens that what bears the appearance of arbitrary and discourteous conduct, elicits a salutary display of independence in those subjected to it, and we suppose to this must be attributed the public-spirited determination of the Committee of the Volunteer Rifle Band to allow their members to perform on Saturday afternoon last.

The musical performance was a most triumphant success, both as regards the music itself and the crowds that were attracted to the Gardens. The programme was a varied and well arranged one, and contained selections from Weber, Donizetti, Lanner, Verdi, &c. under the able guidance of Mr. Callen, the Volunteer Band made ample amends for the loss of that of the 12th Regiment, and from the spirit and enthusiasm they displayed, we are convinced the Volunteers will thereby have the regulars far behind.

At present they are a more numerous body, having thirty-three performers, on Saturday last, and among them some solo performers of a high order of merit. We particularly noticed the cornet-a-piston player, who has a very clear and firm tone with a very finished execution. There was also a youth who performed one or two solos on the bass saxhorn in a manner which gave promise of great proficiency. On every hand we heard the performance on Saturday spoken of in most enthusiastic terms, and have not the least doubt but that if the Volunteer Band would afford the inhabitants such a treat once a week, a very handsome annual subscription could be raised in aid of the Band fund, and to recompense those whose time is valuable to them for the loss occasioned by their desire to please the public. (The Sydney Morning Herald Tuesday 23 December 1862)

Stolen Property of the Regiment

Colour Sergeant Green, of the 12th Regiment, reports that early on the morning of Monday, the 27th instant, the Paymaster’s room in the barracks was entered by means of a duplicate or other key, and the sum of £9 extracted therefrom. The sentinels on duty at the time do not seem to have observed anyone near the premises and the circumstance is, at present, a matter of mystery. (The Brisbane Courier reported on the 29th October 1862)

Musters

Perth –

Private (1403) Arthur Drum was sentenced to three years penal servitude by the civil powers on the 7th April 1862 in Perth. Prior to transportation, he was discharged on the 15th November 1862.

Sergeant (2791) William Basham was invalided and received advanced pay till the 25th July 1862. He departed Perth for England on the 26th April 1862. (PRO3725)

Sydney –

Captain Saunders arrived in Sydney from Hobart with servant Private Bell in April 1862. Captain Saunders’ third daughter Lucy was born at Victoria Barracks in July 1862. Mrs Marsland was midwife. (Birth Certificate 1862/3492).

Captain de LaTouche was waiting for permission to retire from service in January 1862 (PRO3722) and retired on the 11th February 1862 (PRO3724).

Robert Snowden was employed by HQ as a Soldiers’ Assistant between January and March 1862.
There were thirteen desertions between April and June 1862 - one Brisbane, three Sydney and nine Lambing Flat.

Thirty-one soldiers left between July and October 1862 - eighteen discharges, four deaths, nine desertions. Eight left between October and December 1862 - five desertions, two deaths and one transfer.

Private (437) John Yates is described as a Sheffield knife cutter (PRO3722 WO12/2982).

Private John Welch enlisted on the 21st November 1862 in Sydney and deserted on the 3rd December 1862. Born Kerry Ireland, his trade was blacksmith.

Private (2865) William French, formerly at Ballarat, re-enlisted in Sydney for another ten years but not exceeding twelve years. Aged twenty and eleven months on the 7th June 1850, now aged thirty-two and eleven months on the 9th June 1862. (PRO3724)

There were three Recruits in Sydney of which two were unusually tall -

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Recruits</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Height</th>
<th>Date of Enlistment</th>
<th>Bounty</th>
<th>Bringing Money and Attesting</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Charles Hermes</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>5'5&quot;</td>
<td>2.7.1862</td>
<td>£1</td>
<td>16s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Molyneaux</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>5'9&quot;</td>
<td>19.8.1862</td>
<td>£1</td>
<td>16s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles Yaldwyn</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>6' 2 1/2&quot;</td>
<td>23.9.1862</td>
<td>£1</td>
<td>16s</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Private (842) Hermes was promoted twelve months later to Corporal on the 1st June 1863. (PRO3724) Private Molyneaux deserted in Sydney on the 22nd February 1863. Born Dublin, clerk. (PRO3725)

Private (3035) Andrew Canty, born Ireland, died aged twenty-eight in Yass hospital, NSW, after a long illness.

Hobart –

There were eighty-eight all ranks in Hobart in March 1862.

Sergeant (3079) Henry Nordish, who died in Hobart on the 5th July 1862, had a wife and a daughter whose name was Sarah Jane.

Sergeant Thomas Hawkes returned from Hobart to Sydney on the 30th July 1862. (PRO3725) Hawkes was later stationed in Brisbane.

Private (3338) John Olley died in Hobart on the 16th June 1862. Olley, born in Bury St Edmunds, trade of groom, had enlisted on the 15th December 1853.

Private (5477) John Nichols was discharged upon penal servitude in Hobart on the 31st March 1862. Nichols was a labourer and had enlisted on the 19th January 1856. (PRO3725)
THE SOLDIERS OF LAMBING FLAT

Which Ship did they arrive on in Australia

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Arrival</th>
<th>No. of Soldiers</th>
<th>Ship</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1854</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>Gloucester</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1854</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>Camperdown</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1854</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>Empress Eugenie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1856</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>Transferred from the 99th Regiment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1860</td>
<td>68</td>
<td>Duphne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1859</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>Duncan Mackay</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1861</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>Henry F. Fernie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1856</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>Lancashire Witch</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1860</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>Nugget</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>21</td>
<td>unknown</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>TOTAL</strong></td>
<td><strong>225</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Ages

Of the forty soldiers whose ages were known from Deserter and Discharge records, only five (5) were nineteen and younger. At fourteen rears of age, Drummer (186) John Brooks was the youngest soldier at Lambing Flat.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Median Age Group</th>
<th>Soldiers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>14-19</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20-25</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28-30</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31 over</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Most of the soldiers were over twenty years of age.

Trades

From deserter and discharge records, most of the soldiers were unskilled labourers.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Trade</th>
<th>Soldiers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Baker</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blacksmith</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boat builder</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bookkeeper</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carpenter</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colomonger</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Collier</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dyer</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Engineer</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>French Polisher</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mason</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miner</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Servant</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sheffield knife cutter</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The soldiers at Lambing Flat

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Masonry</th>
<th>1</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Tailor</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Warehouse man</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weaver</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheelwright</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>TOTAL</strong></td>
<td><strong>55</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Military Experience** – half of the soldiers (31 out of 62) had been in the Regiment for less than two years can be regarded as inexperienced.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Enlistment Year</th>
<th>Soldiers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1847</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1851</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1852</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1853</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1854</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1855</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1856</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1857</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1858</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1859</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1860</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1861</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Lambing Flat and Ballarat**

Those soldiers at Lambing Flat were at least five years older on average than those at Ballarat. The soldiers at Lambing Flat were also more experienced in military drill. Six soldiers, who had been recruited in Sydney, were stationed at Lambing Flat. The Battalion had no local recruits at Ballarat during Eureka.

**The Maori Wars**

Eight soldiers fought in the second Maori War, while 130 soldiers fought in the third Maori War. Only two soldiers fought in both the second and third Maori Wars.

**Place of Enlistment**

Enlistment details were obtained from deserter and discharge records. Most of the soldiers were recruited in England.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Place of Enlistment</th>
<th>Soldiers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>England</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ireland</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scotland</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Birth Place**

Birth places have been obtained from desertion and discharge records as recorded in the Payrolls and Musters. Thirty one (31) were English while ten (10) were born in Ireland.

**Summary of the Soldiers**

The soldiers, stationed at Lambing Flat, were mostly English, unskilled labourers, over twenty years old and experienced in military practice.
1863

“Months went by. Scandal was abroad.”
“The storm has come at last.”

Stations
After the transfer of troops to New Zealand, Lieutenant Colonel Kempt with five officers and one hundred and twenty men remained at Sydney, NSW, with small detachments of the Battalion at Brisbane and Hobart.

Troop Movements
On the 16th January 1863, Captain and Mrs Saunders and two children with servants Private Bell and Mrs Bell and child returned to Sydney on ship Madras after taking sick leave with his wife’s relations in Adelaide.

Captain and Mrs Leeson sailed on the ship Wonga Wonga to Melbourne on the 14th February 1863. Captain Heywood, Deputy Judge Advocate, sailed to Melbourne on the 8th August 1863 on the ship City of Melbourne. Lieutenants Taylor and Winnington joined HQ in March 1863 from England.

Ensign Gibb arrived in Sydney on the 21st June 1863. Dr Arden left Sydney on the 5th July 1863 for New Zealand. Lieutenant Colonel Kempt sailed to Sydney from Hobart on the 16th July 1863.


Three soldiers returned from New Zealand to Sydney on the 4th March 1863.

Child for Captain Richardson
September 17th, at Holmwood, Newtown, the wife of Captain Richardson, 12th Regiment, of a daughter. (Sydney Morning Herald 21st October 1863)

Son’s name was George. (NSW BDM 70/1863)

Arrival in Brisbane and Replacement of Drill Instructor at Brisbane
A small detachment of the 12th Regiment arrived in Brisbane, per Urara, on Thursday night, under the charge of Colour Sergeant Hawkes, who, it is understood, will fill the post at present occupied by Sergeant Green. (The Brisbane Courier 4th April 1863)

In April 1863, Colour Sergeant Thomas Hawkes replaced Colour Sergeant Green as Drill and Musketry Instructor and Sergeant Major to the Queensland Volunteers.

Inspection of Brisbane
The Brisbane Courier reported on the 11th and 12th December 1863 that Major General Chute had visited Brisbane on a tour of inspection. On the 11th December, Chute inspected the detachment at William Street Barracks, where the 12th paraded in “heavy marching order.” The Courier reported that Chute was “much pleased with the soldier like appearance” of the detachment:
“he also inspected the Barracks and remarked upon the cleanliness and discipline which was evidenced.”

Major General Chute and Lieutenant Richardson (Adjutant 12th Regiment) returned to Sydney from an inspection of Brisbane in December 1863.

At this time, the detachment’s OIC, Lieutenant Seymour, was applying for the position of Police Commissioner and insisting that he retain his military salary. It is suspected that Chute resolved both the matter of Seymour’s salary and appointment with the Governor.

**Social Interaction of the Military in Brisbane**

The Brisbane Courier reported on several occasions that men of the 12th Regiment were members of the Queensland Rifle Association.

The Queensland Daily Guardian noted on the 13th and 18th August 1863 that Sergeant Hawkes was actively involved in a newly formed Rational Society which later changed its title to the Brisbane Recreation Society. In August, he was a main organizer and acted as master of ceremonies for the Society’s inauguration ball at the School of Arts.

The officers of the 12th Regiment, that served in Brisbane, joined the elite North Australia Club. Seymour joined in July 1862, Brittain in July 1863 and Mair in June 1865.

Seymour had also joined the exclusive Queensland Club in 1861.

**Accident to Private (448) Henry Harris in Brisbane**

The Queensland Daily Guardian reported on the 19th August 1863 that -

A very serious accident occurred yesterday evening to a Private of the 12th Regiment named Harris. It appears that Harris, who had been out during the afternoon, was returning to the Barracks on horseback from Breakfast Creek, and while crossing the Breakfast Creek bridge, he was met by a drunken man driving a dray. The intense darkness of last night prevented Harris from getting out of this fellow’s way, who was driving the dray in zig-zag directions across the bridge. The wheel of the dray ultimately came into collision with Harris’s leg crushing the calf in a most fearful manner. The drunken brute appears to have had sufficient sense left to know what he had done, for immediately after the accident…..he drove off at a furious rate.

Poor Harris fell from his horse and lay on the ground for half an hour before any conveyance passed, and when one did arrive, the inhuman man who was driving it refused to bring Harris into the town unless he first paid him the sum of ten shillings for his fare. This sum was paid by Harris who was brought into town on the cart and set down at Mr. Keith’s in Queen Street.

A message was sent to the Barracks, and Sergeant Hawkes with a detachment of soldiers, immediately repaired to him and carried him to the Brisbane Hospital.

Dr. Hobbs, Dr. Casnan and two other medical gentlemen were in attendance and found him in a most weak and exhausted state from the loss of blood he had sustained, the leg was dressed, and we believe that some slight hope was entertained of saving the limb.

Harris is much respected by his comrades, and the melancholy accident of last night cast a gloom throughout the whole of the Barracks.

The Guardian carried a letter on the 21st August correcting some of the above facts. Two weeks later, the Courier reported on the 31st August 1863 that Harris was now doing well in hospital, “and is not likely to lose the use of the leg that was fractured.”
Accident to Private Thomas in Brisbane

A Private of the 12th Regiment, named Thomas, having fallen down in a fit, while on guard at Government House. When carried into the Guard house by his comrades, it was supposed that he was dead, but it was subsequently discovered that he was in an insensible state. We are informed that the young man in question has had several of these attacks since his arrival in Brisbane. (The Brisbane Courier 15th July 1863)

The payrolls for this period do not record any soldier by the surname of Thomas being stationed in Brisbane. The newspaper may have omitted the surname and could have been one of the following six Privates - Allen, Beatty, Davis, King, Mills or Webb.

Soldiers used as Police Guards in Brisbane and Recapture a Prisoner

The detachment in Brisbane provided guards for civilian prisoners prior to the use of the Proserpine as a prison hulk or the establishment of the penal station on St. Helena Island in Moreton Bay. The Brisbane Courier reported on the 23rd December 1863 -

We are informed that yesterday evening, at about a quarter to five o’clock, a prisoner named Patrick Collins attempted to make his escape from the hard labour gang at present employed in the Queen’s Park. Being sent to the tent to replace some of the tools which had been used, he contrived to get out at the back of it, and by that means hoped to effect an escape. He was, however, observed by Corporal (207) Thomas Walker, who pursued him and ultimately he was caught by Private (514) Thomas Allen, near the bank of the river amongst some bushes.

The sentries were unable to fire upon Collins in consequence of there being so many persons walking in the immediate vicinity, and we think they are worthy of praise for the discretion they observed in this respect.

Departure of the 12th Regiment from Western Australia

The detachment of the 12th Regiment, which has so long been stationed in our metropolis, was removed on Wednesday to Fremantle, the Volunteer Band playing at their head from the Barracks to the Jetty.

Fifty two of the Enrolled Pensioners arrived yesterday to carry on the duty, in conjunction with these heretofore engaged; they are not the fresh men arrived by the York, but principally by the previous convict ship.

The Metropolitan Volunteers had another night-march on Wednesday evening, but owing to the threatening appearance of the weather the muster was not so good as usual. At the quarterly meeting of the company held on Monday evening, the clothing question was decided, the tunic is to be scarlet cloth of the quality assigned to color sergeants of the line, trousers, Oxford mixture with scarlet stripe down the leg.

At the same meeting a sum of £5 was voted as a gratuity to Drill Instructors Drake, Corrigan, and Griffin, and a subscription was entered into for a testimonial to Color Sergeant Stewart of the 12th Regiment, to whose unwearied attention to their instruction in drill, the Metropolitans are mainly indebted for their efficiency. (The Perth Gazette and Independent Journal of Politics and News, 9th January 1863)
Pretending to belong to the 12th Regiment

While one of the Constables was on duty a few days ago, near Mr. McCarthy's public house he heard some person or persons whistling military calls therein, and knowing that a number of soldiers belonging to H. M. 12th Regiment had deserted a few weeks previously, he was induced to get a closer acquaintance with the parties. On going inside he at once apprehended a young soldier looking fellow, who gave his name as William Brennan, and while on his way to the lockup he admitted that he was a deserter, but belonging to the Royal Artillery, presently stationed at Sydney, and not to the 12th Regiment. (From Queensland. The Mercury 22nd January 1863)

Assaulting a Police Constable

Matthew Maskell, a soldier of the 12th Regiment, arrested by Senior Constable Loftus, for assaulting him in the execution of his duty, was remanded to the military authorities. (Central Police Court, Sydney Morning Herald 14th February 1863)

Assault on a Civilian

William Williamson, a Private of the 12th Regiment, was charged with having assaulted William Stephens. Prosecutor deposed that between eight and nine o'clock last evening he was walking in Hyde Park, near St. Mary's cathedral, and heard the screams of a female in the Domain; proceeded in that direction, and when near the gate, met a number of lads hurrying out, who said that two soldiers were assaulting every one they came across. The boys had scarcely told their story, when two soldiers, the prisoner being one, and the other being armed with a stick - came through the gate; prisoner at once said, "You are one of the fellows who was inside," and at the same time delivered a blow on witness's cheek which knocked him down, and then several times kicked him, leaving marks of his kicks on various parts of his body; he then ran away, and witness followed until he lost sight of him; he met the police, and reported the affair, and then proceeded to the Barracks; about a quarter of an hour afterwards, prisoner came in and was arrested by the guard. Their Worships found the defendant guilty, and sentenced him to be imprisoned two months in Parramatta goal. (Central Police Court, Sydney Morning Herald, 4th March 1863)

Theft from a Boat

George Clifford, tailor by trade (a discharged Corporal of the 12th Regiment), was charged with stealing an iron plumbing block, being part of the machinery of the steamer Peri's engine. The Peri was laid up at Crook's Wharf, Balmain. The block in question was left on the skylight over the engine room. Prisoner was observed by George Mallett, the engineer, who asked him what he was doing on board, when the block in question was seen by Mallett to fall from the prisoner's hand. Prisoner, in defence, stated that he had gone over to Balmain to look for a shop, intending to set up in business, and on his return to Sydney had gone on board the Peri in mistake; that whilst there the block (which he averred he never touched) fell, and that Mallett, who was near, thereupon charged him with having it in his possession with intent to steal it. Prisoner was admonished and discharged. (Water Police Court. Sydney Morning Herald 4th May 1863)

Stabbing of Private (31) Scott

Joseph Marsh was charged by Detective Vickers with having on 15th instant, unlawfully and maliciously stabbed one William Scott, a Private of H. M. 12th Regiment with a knife in the left shoulder. (Police Court. The Mercury 17th July 1863)

Masonic Banquet in Perth

The anniversary banquet of the Lodge of Saint John No 712 was held on Tuesday evening last, at the Freemasons Hotel. On this occasion His Excellency the Governor, attended by G.E. Hampton,
Esq, Private Secretary, honoured the Fraternity with his presence, but with these exceptions, the whole of the company, numbering fifty, were members of the honourable craft. A guard of honour of the 12th Regiment, under the command of Ensign Brittain, was stationed at the door of the Hotel, where His Excellency was received by the Worshipful Master Br Howell, the past masters and officers of the Lodge, and conducted to the Lodge Room where the Brethren were assembled after viewing which, he proceeded to the Banqueting Room. Among the Brethren present were the Commandant, Lieutenant Colonel V. Bruce, His Honour Judge Burt, the Comptroller General Lieutenant Colonel Henderson, Lieutenant Colonel Molloy, the Honourable the Colonial Secretary, the Honourable Colonial Treasurer and the Attorney General and many principal gentlemen of the Colony...........(Perth Gazette, 2nd January 1863)

Testimonial to Colour Sergeant (2408) Stewart

The Metropolitan Volunteers had another night march on Wednesday evening but owing to the threatening appearance of the weather, the number was not so good as usual. At the quarterly meeting of the Company held on Monday evening, the clothing question was decided, the tunic is to be scarlet cloth......At the same meeting, a sum of £5 was voted as a gratuity to Drill Instructors Drake, Corrigan and Griffin, and a subscription was entered into for a testimonial to Colour Sergeant Stewart of the 12th Regiment to whose unwearied attention to their instruction in drill, the Metropolitans are mainly indebted for their efficiency. (Perth Gazette, 9th January 1863)

Relocating from Perth to Fremantle

The Detachment of the 12th Regiment which has so long been stationed in our metropolis was removed on Wednesday to Fremantle, the Volunteer Band playing at their head from the Barracks to the Jetty. Fifty-two of the Enrolled Pensioners arrived yesterday to carry on the duty, in conjunction with those heretofore engaged; they are not the fresh men arrived by the York, but principally by the previous convict ship. (Perth Gazette, 9th January 1863)

Return from Western Australia

The destination of the Palestine is at present uncertain, but it is understood that she will be offered for the conveyance of Captain Downing’s company of the 12th Regiment to Sydney. (Perth Gazette, 23rd January 1863, Summary of the Mail)

The Merchantman is to take away the Detachment of the 12th Regiment to Sydney, their Headquarters. This vessel may be expected to leave Fremantle in about a fortnight. (Perth Gazette, 27th February 1863, General Intelligence)

The Merchantman is expected to leave Fremantle for Sydney tomorrow. The Detachment of the 12th Regiment were, we believe, to embark yesterday. (Perth Gazette, 7th March 1863)

On the 7th instant, the Merchantman left Fremantle and for Sydney. Passengers – Captain J.D. Downing, Ensign A.H. Brittain, Assistant Surgeon Lynch, 54 rank and file 12th Regiment, 24 women and 49 children, (Perth Gazette, Friday 13th March 1863)

The Merchantman was the first vessel over 1,000 tons to be employed as a convict ship. Leaving London on the 28th October 1862, she carried prisoners to Bermuda. Having disembarked the whole or part of the convicts there, she filled up the births with 191 male convicts previously transported to Bermuda, and then sailed for the Swan River, Western Australia, where she arrived on the 14th February 1863, one hundred days out from Bermuda.

The Detachment at Swan River embarked on the 7th March 1863 on the Merchantman and rejoined HQ in Sydney on the 28th March 1863.

After seven years in Fremantle, the Detachment had been reduced to just over half its strength, fifty seven out of ninety returned (PRO3724).
Shortly after arrival, Private Griffin was promoted to Corporal on the 27th April 1863 in Sydney.

Enrolled Pensioners, Western Australia

Prior to the departure, Sergeant (2981) Charles Chamberlain, Sergeant (2199) William Hugh Smith and Private (2954) Thomas Keen discharged and joined the local “Enrolled Forces” in March 1863. The “Enrolled Forces” were made up of army pensioners and were formed with the advent of convict transportation in 1850.

Note: retired military personnel, Enrolled Pensioners, were used as guards on convict ships and received a free passage for themselves and family to the new colonies.

Both Chamberlain and Keen had been posted to Ballarat during Eureka.

Parade of Enrolled Pensioners and Metropolitan Volunteers, WA

On Monday evening, the Enrolled Pensioners, doing duty in Perth, and the Metropolitan Volunteers, were paraded together for inspection by His Excellency the Governor; after a few field movements had been gone through, a square was formed, and the Governor addressed a few observations to the Pensioners upon the change which had been made in substituting a Pensioner force in Perth for troops of the line, and he hoped that their conduct would give him no reason to regret his having been in some degree instrumental in the change. His Excellency then turned to the Volunteers, complimenting them upon their having mustered so strongly and expressing a confidence that should their assistance ever become necessary they would be found ready to give it. The Volunteers had a night march on Wednesday evening and another next week is contemplated. (Perth Gazette, 30th January 1863)

New Barracks for Enrolled Pensioners, Perth

Perth Gazette, 2nd January 1863, General Intelligence

The removal of the Detachment of the 12th Regiment which has for some years past formed the garrison of Perth, will shortly be made to Fremantle, where it will be quartered in the Barracks formerly occupied by the Royal Engineers, until a vessel can be obtained for the transport to Sydney. A Pensioner force of 100 men will in future form the garrison, and will be obtained from the convict guards of the York and Merchantman which on this account each brings 50 Pensioners.

The new force requires more extended accommodation than sufficed for the regular troops, as each married man is entitled to two rooms, therefore in addition to the former military quarters, Mr Ongien’s premises have been hired for two years, by which time it is expected the new Barracks to be erected on the rising ground at the west end of St. Georges Terrace will be completed; preparations for clearing the site were commenced yesterday, but materials have been for some time in progress in the Establishment and at the Claise Brook brick kilns. The building will be an extensive one of two stories, forming three sides of a quadrangle facing eastward, and will form a fine western termination to the main street of the metropolis.

Perth Gazette, 27th February 1863 - The ground for the new Pensioner Barracks in Perth is now apparently cleared and the levelling of it is commenced; this will apparently occupy considerable time.

NSW Volunteer Rifles

SMH 7th March 1863 - The Inspection of the Hawkesbury Volunteer Company, by Colonel Hamilton took place on Saturday morning at Windsor in the old Military Barracks, Bridge Street.
We regret to say there was not as strong a muster as might have been expected owing to a want of timely notice.

**HQ Australian Command**

SMH 3rd April 1863 - the Melbourne Herald of 25th ultimo understands that the resignation by Sir Thomas Pratt, of the Australian Command, has been accepted at the Horse Guards, and that the Major General will leave for Europe in the course of a few weeks. Lieutenant General Cameron has been recalled from New Zealand. For the future it is intended to join these military districts and place them both under the command of a Major General, who will probably be stationed for the present at Auckland, a Colonel on the staff being left in Melbourne.

**Battalion Strength**

A Horse Guards’ Circular, dated 1st April 1863, directed the establishment of the 1st Battalion to be twelve companies and to consist of 39 officers, 58 sergeants (exclusive of schoolmaster), 25 drummers, and 900 rank and file.

A Horse Guards’ letter, dated 13th November, directed, that in consequence of a strong detachment of the 1st Battalion 12th Foot being now in New Zealand, with other detachments required at stations in Australia, its establishment is increased to 1,000 rank and file.

The war in New Zealand dominated military activities in the region over the next four years and eventually all of the Battalion’s resources were drawn into this operational theatre.

**Debt owed by Colonel Hamilton**

In the estate of William M. Mansell, a single meeting. One debt was proved. The official assignee was directed to allow insolvent his furniture and wearing apparel, and to take proceedings against Colonel Hamilton for the recovery of £319, stated by insolvent to be in his hands. The first direction was confirmed by the Chief Commissioner, but with regard to the second, his Honor directed that the parties and Colonel Hamilton make such statements in writing as they may be advised for his consideration, before deciding upon the matter. (Insolvency Court. The Sydney Morning Herald Saturday 21st February 1863)

**Lambing Flat Gold Field Riots – Act of Clemency**

The SMH reported on Monday the 1st June 1863 -

As an act of clemency on the Queen’s birthday, William Spicer, who was convicted of taking part in the riots at Burrangong, has been released from Berrima goal.

This act of clemency was the result of petitions from Mr Torpy.

**Captain Saunders - 2nd Medical Board**

Lieutenant Colonel Hamilton was now preparing to court martial Captain Saunders and required the assurance of a second medical opinion. Major Sall reported -

A Board of Medical Officers was again held in January last [1863] at Melbourne, upon the state of Captain Saunders’ health. It consisted of myself as President, Staff Assistant Surgeon D. Littleton, and Assistant Surgeon Storey RA.

I personally examined Captain Saunders on that occasion as to his then state of health, the condition of his intellect and in pursuance of instructions from the Major General commanding, as to his fitness or unfitness for the Service.

My opinion was then established that he had perfectly recovered his general health and power of intellect, and with these views I recommended that he should return to his duty.
Letter of Apology

On the 19th January 1863, Captain Saunders wrote a letter of apology and handed it to Adjutant Richardson who advised Lieutenant Colonel Hamilton. Hamilton refused to accept the letter.

Court Martial of Captain Saunders

Refer to Volume 2 of this Book.

A General Court Martial for the trial of Captain Morley Caulfield Saunders, of Her Majesty’s 12th Regiment, upon charges preferred by Lieutenant Colonel Henry Mead Hamilton, of the same Regiment, assembled on Thursday, the 2nd of April 1863, at the Victoria Barracks, Paddington, Sydney NSW.

The Court consisted of the following Officers: Brevet Major Philip Dickson, Royal Artillery (President); Major Edward Hungerford Regar, Assistant Adjutant General; Captain Charles Neville Lovell, Royal Artillery; Captain Thomas Clove Hinde, 40th Regiment and Lieutenant C. H. M. Hallett, Royal Navy. Captain William Heywood, Major of Brigade 12th Regiment, acted as officiating Deputy Judge Advocate.

(Notes: Captain Heywood was on attachment from the 2/14th Regiment (PRO3726). Captain Lovell was a member of the first military detachment to Lambing Flat in 1861.)

The Deputy Judge Advocate read the General Order from Major General Pratt (CO Army HQ} for the convening of the court martial. The members of the Court were then sworn.

With respect to hearing the matter almost twelve months after the events, Lieutenant Colonel Hamilton advised the Court that -

since no action had been taken the months went on; scandal had got abroad……..

no apology was tendered me; and I came to the conclusion that the discipline of the Regiment apart from my own personal sentiments, which I repeat, were kind towards the prisoner, could not be effectively maintained by me if the prisoner continued in the Regiment. But I had referred the matter to the Major General and it was by his direction that the Court Martial was ordered.

The matter was prosecuted solely by Colonel Hamilton and defended by Captain Saunders who was assisted by Mr Bowden from the law firm Allen, Bowden and Allen.

SMH 4th April 1863 - It is understood that a General Court Martial has been held at the Victoria Barracks for the trial of Captain Saunders of the 12th Regiment, upon charges preferred against him by Lieutenant Colonel Hamilton -

First - for having, on the line of march from Lambing Flat to Sydney, New South Wales, whilst in command of a detachment consisting of the Royal Artillery and the 1st Battalion of the 12th Regiment, between the 31st day of July 1862 and the 13th day of August 1862, permitted the men of the said detachment to appear improperly dressed, and also to straggle;

Second - for falsely imputing improper conduct to Lieutenant Colonel Henry Mead Hamilton, 1st Battalion 12th Regiment as his Commanding Officer, on the following occasions namely -

first, in having stated, on or about the 2nd day of August 1862, New South Wales, that the Lieutenant Colonel had seduced Mrs Saunders, and that he (Captain Saunders) would have a shot at him in Sydney, or words to that effect;
second, for having, on or about the 5th day of August 1862, on the line of march
from Lambing Flat to Sydney, stated to Sergeant Burt, of the 1st Battalion 12th
Regiment of the detachment under his command that Lieutenant Colonel Mead
Hamilton had taken improper liberties with Mrs Saunders, and that if Lieutenant
Colonel Mead Hamilton challenged him he (Captain Saunders) would have a shot
at him or words to that effect;

third, for having on or about the evening of the 13th day of August 1862, at
Sydney stated to Lieutenant and Adjutant John Soame Richardson, of the 1st
Battalion 12th Regiment, that Lieutenant Colonel Henry Mead Hamilton, 1st
Battalion 12th Foot, had endeavored to force the door of Mrs Saunders’ room;
and also that he (Captain Saunders) had come down perfectly prepared to shoot
him, or words to that effect. He at the same time placing his hand on a revolver
that he wore at his side;

Third - for having, on or about the 2nd day of August 1862, whilst in command of a
detachment, consisting of the Corps here-in-before mentioned, been drunk and created a
disturbance in a public house at Binalong aforesaid; and also for having on or about the
3rd day of August 1862, when on the line of march from Lambing Flat to Sydney been
drunk; again for having on or about the 13th day of August 1862 at Campbelltown, New
South Wales, been drunk;

Fourth - for having on the line of march associated in an improper and familiar manner
with the non-commissioned Officers and men of the detachment under his command; in
having sat and taken meals with them on the following occasions, namely first at Shelly’s
Flat on or about the 9th day of August 1862; second at Berrima on or about the 10th day
of August 1862; and third, at Campbelltown on or about the 13th day of August 1862; and

Fifth - for having, at the Victoria Barracks, Sydney, on the night of the 13th of August
1862, when called upon by Lieutenant Colonel Henry Mead Hamilton, his commanding
officer, to report the arrival of the detachment under his command, appeared before him
in the ante room improperly dressed and behaved in a contemptuous and insulting manner
to him as his Commanding Officer; in refusing to shake hands with him; in keeping his
hat on his head and walking violently about the room muttering in an unintelligible
manner; and for having afterwards refused to account for his extraordinary conduct.

The whole of such conduct enumerated in the foregoing charges being unbecoming the
character of an Officer, and to prejudice good order and military discipline.

Comment on the General Court Martial of Captain Saunders

The following article was printed in the SMH 14th October 1863 (reprinted from the British
United Services Gazette, 22nd August 1863) and was also reported in the New Zealand Southern
Cross on the 29th October 1863 -

It appears that we are never to see the end in the British Service of those wretched
mockeries of judicial procedure which are dignified by the names of Courts Martial, and
which, besides inflicting glaring injustice and annoyance on individuals, expose us to the
ridicule of thinking men all over the world.

In the general administration of justice, England stands supreme amongst the nations of
the earth; her judges are beyond fear and beyond reproach, her advocates are remarkable
not more for their professional skill than for their conscientious zeal on behalf of their
clients, and her juries, although sometimes giving mistaken verdicts, form in the whole a
Tribunal whose decisions public opinion very rarely appeals.

But all these advantages, of which we are so justly proud, disappear the moment the blind
goddess takes her place on the military or naval judgement seat. It is then he opens one
eye, with the object of looking with favour on everything that is advanced by the
prosecutor, and hermetically seals up the other, lest it should by chance see anything in
favour of the prisoner; then she finds herself deprived of the assistance of that impartial
jury, which the civilian prisoner relies on as his palladium; then the skilled expositor of
her rules is excluded, and a mere mockery of a trial is gone through, in which one does
not know which most to admire, the ignorance displayed of the first rules of criminal
procedure, the gross partiality of the decisions or the utter hopelessness of obtaining
anything like fair play, when the subordinate soldier, whether in the commissioned or non
commissioned rank, is placed at the bar at the instigation of his Commanding Officer.

In addition to these most serious evils, we have also the crowning one of the absurdity
and puerility of nine-tenths of the charges, upon which both Officers and men are brought
to trial, and which would merely be subjects for mirth were it not for the consciousness
that these trumpery indictments too often bring ruin upon innocent and honourable men,
and that even when successfully resisted, the brave heart is broken in the struggle, and the
prosecutor has the malignant satisfaction of knowing that if he has not been able to
convict, he has succeeded to his heart’s content in ruining his victim.

The latest Sydney papers brings us over a precious specimen of the administration of
justice in the Army. The 1st Battalion of the 12th Regiment of the Line has been for a
long period stationed in our great Australian colony, and up to a very recent period,
appeared to be getting on in perfect harmony, as between Colonel and Officers, and
between the latter and the men.

Some two or three years since, however, a new commanding officer joined on promotion
from the 2nd Battalion, and ever since the hitherto happy Regiment has been in what is
familiarly termed “hot water” and one Court Martial has already come off, replete with
all the features which render that class of proceeding the nuisance and disgrace of the
Army.

On the 16th March, in the present year, Lieutenant Colonel Hamilton, commanding the
Battalion, and who is also senior commander in the Colony, brought one of his Captains,
M. C. Saunders, to Court Martial on the following charges which, be it remembered had
reference to offences (such as they were) alleged to have been committed between May
and August of the previous year, and which must therefore have been “in terrorem” over
the head of the prisoner for at least eight months before they were made the subject of so-
called judicial investigation.

First, for having, when on detachment duty, at some indefinite period between the said
May and August, permitted the men of his detachment to appear improperly dressed and
in detached parties on the march; secondly, having falsely accused his Commanding
Officer of having debauched his (the prisoner’s) wife; thirdly, for threatening to “have a
shot” at the said commanding officer for so doing; and fourthly and lastly, for rioting in a
public house, and for associating at meals with the non-commissioned officers and men
of his detachment, such conduct being inconsistent with the Queen’s regulations for the
preservation of the proper discipline of the Regiment.

The first thing that must strike the reader upon perusing this string of accusations is its
extraordinary incongruity. What in heaven’s name, has the charge respecting the
Captain’s wife to do with the soldier’s toilets, with the disturbances at the public house or the too familiar dinner parties with non-commissioned officers and men on the line of march?

Who can avoid surmising that the “causa teterrima belli” is at the bottom of the whole affair, and that if Captain Saunders had been silent under his shortcomings in the dress department, or of dining at the same table with his men in places where, if he had not done so, he must have gone without dinner altogether? It is most painful to be obliged to drag the name of a lady into a discussion of this nature, but a perusal of the proceedings of the Court Martial leads inevitably to the conclusion that poor Captain Saunders, stung to madness by reports which had reached his ears respecting the conduct of his Commanding Officer towards his wife, had momentarily forgotten the courtesy and respect due to the former, and that because he had done so, the other charges were exhibited against him by one who would have exhibited more magnanimity in resting satisfied with the consciousness of his own innocence, and in making allowance for the irritation of his subordinate under circumstances which few men are able to meet with unruffled temper.

The investigation had not terminated at the departure of the mail, but quite enough had transpired to show at once the frivolity and groundlessness of most of the charges. Captain Saunders was accused of permitting his men to appear improperly dressed whilst on the march, but his witnesses proved distinctly that on the occasions referred to the non-commissioned officers and men had been drenched by some of those torrents of rain to which the Colony is subject, and that he had merely, from motives of humanity, permitted his men to cover themselves as best they could, either as a change from their soaked uniforms - to preserve the latter from further saturation; and that such indulgence was not uncommon, as it certainly was not unreasonable, in Regiments on the march in Australia.

The next accusation was for brawling in a public house on the line of march, but nothing can be clearer than the evidence by which the prisoner proved that, so far from having created a disturbance, he had successfully interfered to prevent one, and that but for him certain soldiers of his detachment would have been roughly handled by a gang of ticket of leave men who were in the public house at the same time, and who, of course, bore no goodwill to the men who had been so often employed to keep the said convicts in order.

But, perhaps, most frivolous, and groundless of the whole list of charges was that of having taken his meals at the same table with his non-commissioned officers and men. To this charge, the prisoner had simply to answer that the tavern accommodation on the line of march was of the most primitive and limited character, and that the Officer had no choice but either to monopolise the simple public house table to himself, or to take his plate in his hand and snatch a meal “al fresco” whilst the Sergeants and Privates were dining in comparative comfort inside.

We thus see how three fourths of the indictment against Captain Saunders were swept away, and that nothing was left but the irritation and its consequences, arising from his impression of his wife’s infidelity.

It is satisfactory to learn from his own admission that all his suspicious on that score were groundless and that Lieutenant Colonel Hamilton stands acquitted of any attempt at seducing the wife of one of his Officers; but it would have been well if the latter had rested satisfied with that exculpation, and not vindictively prosecuted an unhappy man.
who, under the impression that he had been wronged in the tenderest point, had in a moment of irritation merely exhibited a little too much warmth in his deportment.

There was in such a case every reason for forbearance and none for vindictive prosecution.

Unpleasant rumours had certainly reached the Captain’s ears, under the influence of which he had perhaps indulged a little vinous consolation and certainly had used language towards his Colonel which might have been avoided; but, on the other hand, he was proved to have been and to be, one of the best Officers in the Service, and never to have been brought into collision with his Regimental superiors until this unhappy occasion, when the “green eyed monster” had taken possession of his mind, and had caused that momentary forgetfulness which results in his being brought to Court Martial.

As looking at the decisions of most recent Courts Martial, there is every reason for believing that in spite of the completeness of the defence on all points but one, Captain Saunders will be found guilty and heavily sentenced, we would call the attention of the Tribunal before which the finding must come for revision to one or two points in connection with the Trial might otherwise escape notice.

First, we think that the circumstances surrounding the “debauching” accusation should be narrowly investigated, in order that it may be seen whether or not there were any feasible grounds for the suspicion that unhappily took possession of Captain Saunders’ mind.

That his suspicions were groundless, we have his own admission; but if at the time they were entertained there were feasible grounds for their existence then we have the key to this whole affair, the deportment towards the Commanding Officer is accounted for and all justification is taken from the latter for the subsequent prosecution.

Another point for inquiry will be whether it was true, as stated in the Court by the prisoner, that some of his witnesses, a Private was placed under arrest immediately after having given his evidence as here we should have if the statement were true, a repetition on a small scale of the proceedings which gives to the Court Martial so unenviable a notoriety and sufficient indication that unjustifiable means had been adopted for the suppression of the truth.

We believe we are not wrong in stating that the Trial has very much engaged public attention in Sydney and that the popular feeling has been exhibited on one or two occasions in a way which must have been but agreeable to Lieutenant Colonel Hamilton.

Court Martial of Captain Saunders

The Sydney Morning Herald of Friday, 29th ult. devotes thirty-seven columns to the report of this trial. The charges were preferred by Lieutenant Colonel Henry Mead Hamilton, and included five counts, comprising a breach of military discipline on the line of march; imputation to Colonel Hamilton of having seduced Mrs. Saunders, with threat to shoot him; drunkenness on duty; improper association with non-commissioned officers in defiance of etiquette, and insulting conduct to his Commanding Officer.

The Court is understood to have come to a finding; but, in accordance with strict military usage, its decision has not been publicly announced, and will not be made known until the whole proceedings have been transmitted to the proper authorities in England. Three testimonials, in the form of letters from brother Officers in Hobart Town, were handed in by Captain Saunders, and ordered by the court to be attached to the proceedings. The evidence discloses a state of disorganisation in military life that would disgrace a freebooter's camp.
There can be little doubt that the proofs of so unsoldierly, not to say ungentlemanly, conduct on the part of the accused are too strong to be met by any extenuating circumstances; the doctor's certificate was produced, to show that he had, on more than one occasion, suffered from delirium tremens. (from New South Wales. The Mercury 6th June 1863 and Argus 3rd June 1863)

**Inspection of the Troops in Garrison**

During April and May 1863, Lieutenant Colonel Hamilton was prosecuting the general court martial of Captain Saunders, a court martial that was supported by Brigadier General Chute, Australasian Command. During these thirty-four days, General Chute visited Sydney on several occasions and met with Hamilton.

The following newspaper article describes an inspection of the 1st Battalion by Brigadier General Chute, the language of the article is unusual in that the General had reason to inspect the Regiment in “very minute” detail (was the Regiment again ready to serve in war or was the new CO sweeping the house clean?) The SMH reported on Saturday 26th June 1863 -

the troops at present in garrison at the Victoria Barracks, being the 1st Battalion of the 12th Regiment, were inspected by Brigadier General Chute, who arrived in Sydney on Thursday last by the [ship] *City of Melbourne* from Victoria. The inspection commenced with the internal arrangements of the Barracks, and the morning was occupied in visiting the rooms, the hospital, the provost, guardroom, and other portions of the buildings. The “kits” or knapsacks, were also inspected, and the officers’ books and the records of the Orderly room underwent a strict examination.

At one o’clock the Brigadier General visited the troops while at dinner. The Regiment paraded in complete marching order at two p.m., and after the usual parade, evolutions of saluting, and marching round in slow and quick time, a Captain from each company successively put the men through Battalion movements.

Colonel Hamilton then exercised the troops in light infantry drill, after which they were drawn up in column right in front, and inspected by companies at open order, and were finally dismissed shortly before five o’clock. The inspection, we are informed was very minute, all the details in the internal economy of the Regiment being fully gone into.

So far as the inspection has proceeded, the Brigadier General expressed his satisfaction at the order and discipline which presented themselves throughout the various departments of the Garrison. The inspection is to be continued today, when the Officers and non-commissioned Officers will go through sword drill, and the rank and file the bayonet exercise. The artillery are to be inspected early next week.

**The Regimental Band**

The SMH reported on Tuesday 2nd June 1863 – Victoria Barracks -


The SMH reported on Saturday 27th June 1863 -

The weather being now such as to admit the band of the 12th Regiment marching to and from the Barracks, it will perform in the Outer Domain at three o’clock every Tuesday afternoon.

On Tuesday 30th June 1863, the SMH advised that -

And again on Tuesday 4th August 1863, the SMH advised that -

Outer Domain - the band of the 12th Regiment will perform the following selection of music (weather permitting) at three o’clock pm. Conductor, H Prince. Programme - overture, Massad Auber; selection “Don Giovani”, Mozart, “Kathleen Maurween”, M’Albert; selection “Diavolo”, Auber; galop “the Night Bell”; selection “Lucia de Lammanmore”, Donizetti; quadrille “The Danish”, Godfrey; “God save the Queen”.

Queen Victoria’s Birthday

The Brisbane Courier reported on the 26th May 1863 –

The detachment of the 12th Regiment at present quartered in Brisbane, gave a ball in honor of her Majestys birthday last night, the management of which was entrusted to Sergeant Hawkes.

About one hundred couples attended in the armoury and amongst the visitors were his Excellency’s aide-de-camp, Captain H.D. Pitt, Captain Drury of the Volunteer Rifles and Ensign Brittain.

The room was neatly and pleasantly decorated with evergreens and flowers, while flags of all nations were tastefully arranged round the walls. A star, composed of sabers and rifle barrels, distinguished the north end, and a similar military ornament the south. A well provided supper was laid in the long hall. The [ship] Clarence being unfortunately detained at the bar early in the evening, many visitors were prevented from attending, but as it was, there was a very good attendance. Dancing was kept up to the music of the Volunteer band until a late hour this morning.

The SMH reported in Sydney on Friday 5th June 1863 -

The Birthday Ball - the Ball annually given by his Excellency the Governor in honour of her Majesty’s Birthday came off last night, at Government House. Nearly fifteen hundred invitations had been issued, and, in spite of the impromptious weather, about eight hundred ladies and gentlemen partook of the vice-regal hospitalitys. Amongst the guests were the Judges of the Supreme Court, the Attorney General, the Colonial Treasurer, Colonel Hamilton and the officers of the Twelfth Regiment, Captain Jenkins and the officers of HMS Miranda, Commander Van Rees and the officers of the Dutch corvette D’Jambi, the Consular corps, several members of both Houses of Parliament, the principal officers of Government, and other gentlemen occupying prominent and influential positions in the community. The company began to assemble at nine o’clock and after the ceremony of presentation to Lady Young had been gone through, dancing commenced and was kept up with great spirit till between two and three o’clock.

At twelve the first party passed through to the supper room; the supper was a very sumptuous one, the style in which it was got up reflecting great credit on M. Guerin. The tables were supplied with every obtainable delicacy, and laid with admirable taste, the artistic skill displayed in the elaborate and beautiful ornaments eliciting central admiration. After the usual loyal toasts had been drunk, Sir Alfred Stephen proposed the health of the Governor. His Excellency, in responding, remarked that that was the third Birthday Ball that had been since his arrival in the Colony, but that, from various causes,
neither of them had been given on her Majesty’s Birthday; and after some appropriate allusions to recent events in the history of the Royal Family, and to her Majesty’s private and public virtues, concluded by proposing “Success to the Colony of New South Wales”. After drinking which toast the company retired from the supper table.

The ball was in every respect as brilliant as any of the previous birthday celebrations, the arrangements for the entertainment of the guests’ satisfaction, and conducing to the thorough enjoyment of all who took part in the festivities.

And the SMH reported on Saturday 20th June 1863 -

The Birthday of Her Majesty was kept up on Tuesday, the 26th May, with much spirit throughout the Colony. In Sydney, the day was observed as a public holiday. The most important features of the celebration were a review of Her Majesty’s troops and the Volunteers in the morning and a levee at Government House in the afternoon.

The military assembled in the Outer Domain at about eleven o’clock, and the review commenced at half-past eleven, and lasted for about an hour. At one o’clock, the 12th Regiment, with the Volunteers, had lunch in the Inner Domain. His Excellency’s levee was held at two o’clock in the afternoon. In the evening, the officers and members of the Sydney University dined together at the University in the great hall. The theatres were crowded.

Celebrations for the Prince of Wales’ marriage to Princess Alexandria of Denmark

The masses of people, that had already closed in the line of procession, and almost prevented the progress of the children in their march past his Excellency, now had to be moved, in order to make room for the military evolutions. The Inspecting Field Officer Colonel Hamilton, directed that the flank, no matter in what direction, should be kept clear, and he would then be satisfied. The police did all they could to secure this, but without effect, for the crowd was so dense, so passive, and so thoroughly good humoured and laughing, that the police had not the heart to be rough, and had no excuse for getting out of temper and so forcing the people back. The result was that the whole of the military evolutions were closely overlooked by the people, who massed themselves as closely as they possibly could do to the line of military and volunteers that had been formed when the procession first began, and which had stood patient and immovable through the telling rain and cutting wind, awaiting the word to move.

The military, to the number of about 200, and nearly 800 volunteers, assembled in the Domain at half-past 11 o’clock yesterday, and, notwithstanding the wet both above and below, went through the evolutions of an attack, which lasted nearly two hours. The ground on which the maneuvers were performed was very circumscribed, owing to the number of spectators, but they were performed very well, considering the very bad state of the weather. The Battalions were alternately thrown out in skirmishing order, and a sharp fire was kept up; then the whole line advanced, and finally retired; and having formed at company distance, marched past the platform erected for his Excellency in slow time, and in close column in quick time. The Volunteers, after their parade, were literally covered with mud, and many of them wet through. The Naval Brigade, which mustered two companies of forty men each, was a very important addition to the other portions of the Volunteer corps. (The SMH 12th June 1863)

Marching in Brisbane

The detachment of the 12th Regiment now garrisoned in Brisbane turned out yesterday for a “constitutional”, and the novel sight was witnessed in our streets of soldiers in full marching equipment. Four and twenty rank and file, with Sergeant Hawkes, under command of Ensign
Brittain, proceeded to Breakfast Creek, where they drilled for a few hours and returned to barracks in time for dinner. (The Brisbane Courier 24th June 1863)

Friends amongst Deserters
When employed as a warder in Parramatta Goal in July 1863, Mr James Birch (Private retired 1861), wrote a letter protesting about the treatment by the visiting magistrate towards all of the warders.

Amongst the signatories to the letter were William Colvin and John Hill. A fellow Irishman, Colvin had deserted from the 12th Regiment at Ballarat on the 17th January 1855, five days after John Birch (alias Hill and James’ brother). Details supplied by descendant, Bill Birch, from the letter held by the State Records Office, Kingswood, NSW).

3rd Maori War (1863 - 1864) Waikato
War broke out again when the Maori of the Waikato area rebelled. In order to prevent further alienation of their land, the Waikato Maori attempted to secede from New Zealand. They appointed a king and pledged allegiance to him. The SMH reported on Saturday 27th June 1863 - it was rumored yesterday that 100 rank and file of the 12th Regiment, with the requisite complement of Officers, were to proceed to New Zealand by the earliest opportunity. No official intimation of the matter has yet been made but we believe the troops are to hold themselves in readiness, and probably the date of their departure would transpire today.

The SMH reported on Saturday 15th August 1863 under the dramatic headlines of -

War in New Zealand
Fighting in Waikato. More butcheries by the Maori.

The storm which has been brewing has come at last. We are face to face with the great native difficulty now in the legitimate form of war.

Return of Lieutenant Colonel Kempt and appointment as CO NSW Volunteers
With the imminent departure of the Battalion and its CO to New Zealand, Lieutenant Colonel Kempt departed Hobart on the 16th July and arrived in Sydney on the 29th July on the ship City of Melbourne, as OIC of the remaining detachments in Australia and CO of the NSW Volunteers.

The numerous friends of Colonel Kempt will be glad to hear that he has returned to Sydney. He arrived by the steamer City of Melbourne, on Wednesday afternoon. Colonel Kempt's uniform urbanity and courtesy to all classes, civil and military, gentle and simple, while previously resident in Sydney in command of the 12th Regiment, will be remembered by all who had an opportunity of knowing him; and his return to resume his old duties will be hailed with pleasure by the whole community. (The Brisbane Courier, 4th August 1863)

SMH 21st September 1863 Volunteer Intelligence –

The Commanding Officer’s parade for the last month took place on the 12th ultimo when about 700 men, composed of the Sydney and suburban battalion, and the two batteries of artillery, were marched about four miles out of town and had a sham fight – the Sydney Battalion and one of the batteries of Artillery forming the attacking force while the enemy was composed of a detachment of the 12th Regiment with the suburban battalion and the other battery of artillery. The revolutions, which were considered to be performed in a very satisfactory manner, occupied several hours and it was not till considerably after dark that the men returned to town.
As Colonel Hamilton (Commanding Officer of the Volunteers) with Headquarters of the 12th Regiment, is about to sail to New Zealand, it is understood that Colonel Kempt who is recently returned to Sydney from Tasmania will again take command of the Volunteers.

It is satisfactory to be able to state that the Volunteer force is being steadily increased. The course of musketry instruction for the present year indicates a considerable improvement on the shooting of last year’s course. The two batteries of artillery went through the course with their carbines and did not shoot beyond 200 yards and therefore their shooting cannot be compared with the rifles.

NSW Volunteer Rifles’ farewell to Lieutenant Colonel Hamilton

SMH 19th September 1863 on the eve of Lieutenant Colonel Hamilton’s departure from the Colony he has been pleased to express his kindly feelings towards the Volunteers of New South Wales in the following farewell address, which we have much pleasure in publishing.

Brigade Office, September 18th, 1863

Colonel Hamilton’s services being called for action in the field in New Zealand, on account of the war, he cannot leave the Colony without expressing to the Volunteers of New South Wales Officers, non-commissioned Officers and men, the deep sense he entertains of the attention paid to their drill, and the time they have given up to it and to the rifle practice and feels satisfied, from the state of efficiency in which he leaves them, that the time so occupied has been of the greatest advantage to the efficiency of the Corps.

Colonel Hamilton trusts that by continued attention to duty and undivided regard for discipline which is so essential for the well being of all armed bodies, (but which from the constitution of the Volunteer force is not fully appreciated or understood by many of them) that they will retain their character they now hold and which if fully persevered in by Officers, non-commissioned Officers and men, will insure the Volunteers of New South Wales being second to none whose voluntary services have been placed at the disposal of Her Majesty.

Colonel Hamilton trusts that if he has at any time appeared to be either severe or harsh, the true motive (viz, the ultimate benefit of the Corps) may be attributed to the course he has considered it his duty to pursue, since he has had the honour to be Inspecting Field Officer of the Volunteer Force, in New South Wales, and he also feels positive, that if the several occupations of the Volunteers admitted, and he was enabled to have had them more constantly at drill, they would have learned the advantage of more constant practice and more fully appreciated strict discipline.

Colonel Hamilton will be happy, should any of the Volunteers feel disposed to accompany him to New Zealand, to attach them to his Regiment, and will be proud to command them, and feels sure that they would be a great acquisition.

Colonel Hamilton leaves them with regret, and will ever feel a deep interest in their advancement, and now wishing them every prosperity bids them farewell - regretting that his notice to leave for New Zealand is so short as to prevent the possibility of his having a farewell parade.

Colonel Hamilton warmly thanks Captain Laver and Captain Shepherd for the ready assistance and co-operation which they have always so effectively afforded him.
yesterday afternoon at half past four o’clock, a number of the Officers, non-commissioned Officers, and other members of the Volunteer Rifle Corps, assembled in the Armoury at the Volunteer Brigade Office, Hyde Park, for the purpose of presenting a testimonial and farewell address to Captain Robert Laver, Brigade Adjutant and Assistant Inspector of the Volunteer Rifles of New South Wales. Amongst the officers and gentlemen present, was observed Captains Still, Raymond, Eastwood, Garrett and Jacques; Lieutenant and Adjutant Baynes, Lieutenants Teale and Way, Dr Bowman, Dr Ward and others. Captain Laver having been introduced to the gentlemen present.

Captain Still, in the name and on behalf of the Volunteers, addressing Captain Laver said - having heard with very great regret that in consequence of the departure of the 12th Regiment for New Zealand, they were on the point of losing his valuable services as Assistant Inspecting Field Officer they felt that they could not permit him to depart without presenting him with some testimonial of their esteem and respect, together with an address expressive of their high sense of what he had done for the Corps.

He was going at the call of duty to take his place with Her Majesty’s troops in the war in New Zealand; and they parted from him with very sincere regret, perfectly certain that as an Officer and as a soldier, he would prove himself to be all that they had ever found him to be.

He (Captain Still) would read the address, prepared and signed by the Officers and other members of that Corps, which owed so much to his constant care and unwearied attention believing that it would be more expressive of high regard which they all entertained for him than anything that he could possibly say. Captain Still then proceeded to read the address which was as follows -

To Captain Laver, Brigade Adjutant and Assistant Inspector of Volunteer Rifles New South Wales

We, the undersigned Officers and members of the various Volunteer Rifle Corps of New South Wales, hearing of your projected departure for New Zealand, and your withdrawal from the offices severally of Brigade Adjutant and Assistant Inspector of the highly satisfactory manner in which you have discharged the functions attached to those offices, and the great benefits that have accrued from the zeal, knowledge and practical ability which you have brought to bear upon the various duties committed to your charge.

On your first taking office the Volunteer movement was in a very crude and unformed condition, but by your able assistance – although often impeded by matters of a perplexing nature – it has assumed a defined and firmly established character, notwithstanding your necessary Regimental duties demanding much of your time and exertions.

When you are gone forth at the call of duty – one to which we feel assured you will ever cheerfully respond – tidings of your welfare will always be gladly received by us and we assure you it will ever give us great pleasure to associate in our memory the period of your tenure of office and connection with the Volunteers of the Colony.

We beg your acceptance of the accompanying testimonial, to mark slightly, yet perhaps more substantially our esteem and regard for you both in your public and private life. With every good wish for yourself and family and an earnest hope that the Almighty may bless and guide your future labours. We remain etc etc. (here follow signatures)
Captain Laver, having received the address from Captain Still, returned the following -

To the Officers and members of the Volunteers of New South Wales

Gentlemen – during three years as Adjutant, Brigade Adjutant and Assistant Inspector of the Volunteers of New South Wales, I have endeavoured faithfully and impartially to discharge the duties of my office, during such period I have received the hearty and zealous co-operation of every Officer and member of the force.

Their cheerful obedience to my orders and instructions, under all (and often very trying) circumstances have been the best possible proofs that humble efforts to make them efficient soldiers have been duly appreciated. The expression of kind feelings and sympathies called forth by my departure to the seat of war in New Zealand, confirms me in this opinion.

I accept therefore, these tokens of your goodwill with much pleasure and shall associate them with the past as happy remembrances of New South Wales and her noble voluntary defenders.

My labours to bring the Volunteers to their present state of organisation would have been futile but for the good sense of the members in so readily adapting themselves to the desired changes.

Its advanced state of discipline is very gratifying to me and I have observed with great satisfaction the quick perception of the Officers in taking advantage of defensive positions and of the men in selecting cover. I hope the frequent opportunities for individual practice on this important branch of military instruction may be afforded.

I have and ever shall take a deep interest in the Volunteers of New South Wales and shall be happy to hear of their welfare and success should the time come (which I hope is far distant) when their services may be regarded on the defence of their homes; I am quite sure that every man will freely respond to the call. And bring into practice the lessons that, in mimic warfare, I have tried to inculcate.

I cannot speak hopefully of returning to Sydney but the many acts of kindness received from the Volunteers and inhabitants of this city will be gratefully remembered. Accept gentlemen my warmest thanks for these marks of your esteem and also for your kind wishes for myself and family.

Robert Laver, Captain Volunteer Brigade Adjutant and Assistant Inspector

Sydney 21st September 1863

The reply of Captain Laver was received with hearty demonstrations of applause and was followed by loud cheers for Captain Laver and Captain Laver’s lady and family.

At the close of the proceedings most of the gentlemen present crowded round the gallant Officer and bade him farewell. The testimonial understood to be a handsome piece of plate was not actually presented but will we suppose be ready before the departure of Captain Laver.

The Laver Testimonial SMH 23rd September 1863 –

we are informed that owing to the short notice of Captain Laver’s departure for New Zealand, there was not sufficient time to collect subscriptions to enable the committee to purchase a suitable piece of plate for presentation. It has been considered advisable to keep the lists open for a fortnight to allow all volunteers, including the various country corps, who wish to show their esteem for the gentleman who for a period of three years
occupied with so much zeal the positions of Assistant Inspector and Brigade Adjutant. Communications have been forwarded by Lieutenant Teale, the treasurer, to the Officers of the country companies and there is no doubt hearty responses will be returned.

SMH 7th November 1863 reported –

the Laver Testimonial consisting of a silver teapot, cream jug, sugar basin and salver is now ready for presentation to Captain R.W. Laver, lately Brigade Adjutant of the New South Wales Volunteers.

Laver returned to England with the Regiment in 1867. Ten years later he settled in New Zealand with his wife and two sons.

**Departure of the ship Claud Hamilton for New Zealand**

SMH 20th August 1863 – fifty-three soldiers of the 12th Regiment departed from Sydney for New Zealand on the ship *Claud Hamilton*.

**Second tour of duty and arrival of the ship HMSS Curacoa from England**

Captain Vereker who arrived in 1854, returned to England in 1859 where he commanded the Depot at Walmer. Captain Vereker with sixty-four soldiers from the Depot embarked on the 15th May on *HMSS Curacoa* from Portsmouth and arrived in Sydney on the 13th September. (PRO3726 pages 81 and 156). Vereker left a son behind as Ensign in the Depot.

This was Captain Vereker’s second tour of duty in Australia as well as for ten soldiers from the Depot, including Private (3069) William Lumber who had been stationed at Ballarat during Eureka in 1854. He returned to England from Perth in 1862 and may have re-enlisted.

**Ammunition**

On the 17th August the SMH reported that the Colonial Storekeeper will supply arms to New Zealand - one thousand stands of rifles and 200 breach loading rifles.

SMH 22nd September 1863 - the following quantities of ammunition were shipped on board the New Zealand gunboat yesterday viz. – 60 cases shot and shell, 600 cartridges for the 21 pounders, 100 tubes, 10,000 Terry’s rifle cartridges, 12,000 caps, 18,000 revolver cartridges and about 100 loose shot.

**Departure of troops from Hobart for New Zealand**

Hobart Mercury 13th August 1863 - the barque, *Isabella* was cleared out on the 13th August for Auckland New Zealand with troops namely Major Eagar, Captains Cole and Hinds, Lieutenants Featherstonehaugh and Morgan, Ensign Cooper, Assistant Surgeon Scott and 110 rank and file of HM 12th and 40th Regiments. The Mercury continued -

The military garrison of Tasmania with the almost insignificant exception of one commissioned officer, Captain Sillery, and some 30 non-commissioned officers and rank and file, takes its departure from our shores today by the barque *Isabella* for Auckland en route to the immediate seat of war in New Zealand.

The force about to proceed upon this service consists as already stated of six commissioned officers and 110 non-commissioned officers and rank and file, the whole being under the immediate command of Major Eagar [40th Regiment].

The troops will leave the barracks at 3pm, commence their embarkation at 3.30pm, and the *Isabella* will leave the wharf at 4pm precisely. It has been arranged that the band of the Second Rifles shall enliven the parting scene by the performance of a selection of
appropriate music, and we trust that as many members of the various volunteer corps as
can possibly put in an appearance will be present in uniform on the occasion.

True to the instincts of loyalty which they have never failed to display when
circumstances demanded their manifestation, the citizens of Hobart Town, of whom we
expect to see a large muster, will witness the embarkation of the brave men who are about
taking leave of us with a cheerful acquiescence in the practical response thus about being
made to the call of honor and duty by this small but valuable body of their military
defenders; but at the same time, they cannot view without a tinge of regret the severance
of those friendly relations which have so long subsisted between them and those with
whom they have for so considerable a time lived upon terms of more or less intimacy and
friendship.

The loss of a garrison whose services the Colony can ill afford to dispense with, will be
borne contentedly in consideration that it is only withdrawn to promote the interests and
honor of the Queen. But in our social circles, both humble and exalted, many a vacant
place will be left by the departure of a body of men whose conduct during their prolonged
stay amongst us has been marked by urbanity on the part of those who occupy the higher
grades of rank, and by propriety and friendliness amongst those who fill the humblest
stations.

**Port Arthur** - In answer to a question by Mr Perkins in the Assembly last
evening, the Attorney General stated that twelve Constables had been sent to Port
Arthur, to supply the place of the military now temporarily withdrawn, and that
more would be sent if, on consultation with the Comptroller General, that should
be thought necessary.

The cost of the Constables so sent will be a charge on the Imperial Government,
and any expenditure arising out of prosecutions in consequence of the change
will be dealt with in the usual way. Nothing was said on this occasion of the
enlargement of the powers of the Constables so employed, for which, we before
intimated, that a bill was to be brought in.

But as the twelve Constables, or any larger number that may be sent, are to
supply the place of forty soldiers, we trust, that that will not be lost sight of. We
merely hint at this, however, being well aware that it is a matter that may be very
safely left to the Executive.

After arrival in New Zealand, Corporal (3218) John Dore, who had been at Ballarat during
Eureka, was demoted to Private. He took discharge in New Zealand on the 11th March 1866.

**Departure of troops from Brisbane for New Zealand**

On the 1st and 5th September 1863, the Courier reported a communication received from Sydney
to hold the Brisbane detachment of the 12th Regiment in readiness to proceed to New Zealand at
short notice. However, of the thirty four soldiers in garrison, only one officer and ten rank and file
left for New Zealand. They included -

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3341</td>
<td>Ensign Arthur Henry Brittain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3487</td>
<td>Sergeant William Carroll</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2504</td>
<td>Private Patrick Cahill</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>219</td>
<td>Private Alexander Crawford</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>88</td>
<td>Private James Cuthbertson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2269 / 2106</td>
<td>Private James Denethay</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The Courier reported on the 8th September 1863 that -

“in a few days we shall witness the departure from our shores of a portion of the small military force which the Imperial Government, in its wisdom, has hereto considered necessary for our protection…”

These troops departed together with Brisbane’s forty-five military settler volunteers, of whom most were German immigrants, on the 10th September 1863.

The volunteers were mustered at the Military Barracks at 9am on the 9th September for transport to New Zealand via Sydney aboard the steamer *Clarence*. The *Clarence* arrived in Sydney on the 12th September where the volunteers joined those from New South Wales and transferred to the ship *Charlotte Andrews* for the voyage to New Zealand.

The eleven soldiers from the Brisbane detachment removed to Victoria Barracks, Sydney, and formed into the large contingent of the 12th Regiment that departed Sydney on the 22nd September 1863 on the ship *HMS Curacoa* for Auckland, New Zealand.

**Departure of the ship *HMS Curacoa* for New Zealand**

SMH 22nd September 1863 - Telegraphic Summary for England – *HMS Curacoa* arrived on the 13th instant from Portsmouth and proceeds today to New Zealand with about two hundred soldiers including sixty-four who arrived last week from Portsmouth.

The Headquarters and five companies of the 1st Battalion, consisting of three captains, seven subalterns, four staff, twenty sergeants, nine drummers, and 222 rank and file, under command of Colonel Hamilton, embarked at Sydney on the 22nd September 1863 on Her Majesty’s Steam Ship (*HMS*) *Curacoa* for service in New Zealand, arriving at Auckland on the 3rd October. Captain Vereker broke his collarbone on the passage. The SMH 23rd September 1863 reported -

The general interest which the departure of the troops excited was shown in the crowds of persons who followed them as they marched through the city, or who assembled at the Circular Quay, at Fort Macquarie and at the other points to witness their embarkation.

The troops which left yesterday for Auckland consist of companies No. 3, 4, 5, 7 and 9 of the 1st Battalion 12th Regiment, numbering altogether about 270 men under the command of the following Officers - Lieutenant Colonel Hamilton, Captains Vereker, Downing, and O’Shaughnessy; Paymaster Olivey; Lieutenants Crawhall, Morris, and de Lacy (Adjutant); Quarter Master Laver; Ensigns Taylor, Thomas, Cutbill, Gibb and Brittain and Surgeon Bartley.

The band, which accompanied the troops on the removal of the Headquarters of the Battalion was only the field band, consisting of twenty men and a sergeant.

The Order was for the men to fall in at the Victoria Barracks at a quarter past one o’clock; but at that time the clouds were very portentous, and shortly afterwards a violent hail storm came down, followed by heavy rain which lasted for nearly two hours, the consequence which was the delay in starting.

At twenty minutes to three o’clock, the troops headed by the bands of the Volunteer Artillery and of the Sydney Battalion Volunteer Rifle Companies, marched from the Barracks and proceeded along South Head Road, College street, Macquarie street, and
Bridge street to the Circular Quay, where the steamer *Breadalbane* was in readiness to convey them to the frigate.

Throughout the march, the bands played various inspiring tunes, the soldiers joining in with their voices.

Assembled on the wharf to watch their departure was a dense throng of people, conspicuous amongst whom were the wives and other relatives of the soldiers; the partings between whom was a very affecting scene.

As the *Breadalbane* left the wharf, the troops were greeted with hearty cheers, waving of hats and handkerchiefs, and other demonstrations of enthusiasm from the people on the wharf, the band playing "Auld lang syne".

Colonel Kempt, Captain Lovell [RA], and the other Officers who remain in Sydney, and several other gentlemen accompanied the troops to the frigate.

The *Breadalbane* was soon alongside the *Curacoa*, and the troops re-embarked in companies. At about five o’clock, the frigate tripped her anchor and steamed down the harbour in company with *HMSS Eclipse*, with the gunboat [*Waikato*] in tow, the troops being loudly cheered from the vessels lying near and from the shore. Much sympathy was felt for the soldiers, a large number of whom have left wives and families in Sydney and many hopes were expressed that the speedy termination of the war would enable them to return to their homes.

Under Shipping Intelligence, the SMH of the 23rd September reported -

A most interesting sight was afforded, yesterday afternoon, to the crowds of spectators who had assembled on every available spot to witness the departure of the troops for the seat of war in New Zealand.

The *Breadlabane* (barque) embarked the detachment from the Circular Wharf, and steamed alongside *HMSS Curacoa* and at 5pm all being safely on board, this fine frigate tripped her anchor and steamed down the harbour followed by *HMSS Eclipse* with the new gunboat in tow.

The crew of the French war schooner manned the rigging and gave three hearty cheers – a compliment that was promptly returned to the frigate’s crew.

Although the weather was somewhat squally, numbers of boats crowded with passengers, clustered round the vessels, and accompanied them some distance down the harbour. The beautiful appearance of the two war ships as they slowly steamed away, together with the fact that they were taking with them a gun boat purely of colonial workmanship, will long be remembered by all who were fortunate to witness their departures.

**NSW Volunteer Rifles**

Lieutenant Colonel Kempt assumed command of the NSW Volunteer Rifles in relief of Colonel Hamilton. (SMH 26th September 1863)

**Mounted Orderlies**


**The Cumberland Cavalry**

It being in contemplation to endeavour to form a mounted corps, to be named the Cumberland Volunteer Cavalry, in the place of and on a more extensive basis than the Volunteer Mounted
Rifles now about to be disbanded, gentlemen desirous of signing an address to his Excellency the Governor for enrollment in such a corps are requested to leave their names and places of address with Mr King at the Volunteer Club, Castlereagh Street. The above is posted at the Volunteer Club, Castlereagh Street. We are requested to call attention to the fact and to urge gentlemen of whom there must be many residing in Sydney and the metropolitan country, who keep horses, to at once support and join the movement for a formation of a cavalry corps. It is believed the thing would be under the auspices of Colonel Kempt, the Inspecting Field Officer. (SMH 25th December 1863)

This article should be compared with two that were written two years previously in the SMH on the 21st June 1861 and 29th June 1861 respectively -

Sydney Corps of Light Horse – for some months past a number of gentlemen have been agitating the formation of an additional corps of volunteer cavalry. And have so far succeeded as to receive the highest encouragement from Lieutenant Colonel Kempt. About twenty of the gentlemen interested in the matter assembled on Wednesday evening at the Metropolitan Hotel, Pitt Street, .......

Invalids Return to England

Twelve invalids embarked from Sydney for England on the 14th February 1863.

Invalids left Auckland, New Zealand, on the 2nd October 1863.

The New Zealand Southern Cross reported the arrival of the steam ship HMS Himilaya in Auckland harbour on the 14th November 1863. The Southern Cross devoted almost an entire page to the ship and advised readers that it carried 1,200 souls including 830 soldiers of the 50th Regiment plus their families numbering 160. Under Notes of the Week 14th December 1863, the SMH reported that the HMS Himilaya arrived in Sydney harbour last Friday and that –

the Himilaya is by far the largest ship whatever visited these colonies.

SMH 14th December 1863 Shipping Intelligence HMS Himilaya –

The permission afforded to the public by Captain Lacy to inspect this celebrated steamer on Saturday was eagerly embraced by many hundreds, every available boat in the harbour being constantly employed plying between the ship and Government jetty. Unfortunately her limited stay in port ..necessitated the process of coaling and provisioning being carried on to the last moment or the vessel would have been in much finer order. The visitors, however, were too intent on inspecting the saloons, engine rooms etc to pay any attention to minor details and it was with considerable difficulty that the vessel got cleared.

She left her moorings at 8.30am yesterday and passed the South Head at 9.55am. She has on board 1000 tons of Minmi coal which it is contemplated will carry her to Cape de Verda. There are also 100 military invalids on board and the following cabin passengers...The Himilaya has sailed over 3,600 miles within the last nine months and on more than one occasion has run 1,000 miles in three days.

Ten invalids, from the 12th Regiment in Sydney, were embarked. The ship took on more invalids from the 12th when it called into Fremantle in January 1864.

Lunatic Asylum

Private (214) Edward Spring spent January to March 1862 in the Tarban Creek Lunatic Asylum. He was also there from June to December 1863 and returned to England as an invalid.
Private (338) Walter Power was in the lunatic asylum from June to December 1863 and returned to England in December 1863.

Private (3223) John Donohue was a prisoner in the lunatic asylum between July and September 1863 (PRO3726/27). Donohue, who had been stationed at Ballarat during Eureka, deserted in Sydney in March 1864.

**Lunatic Asylums and Cockatoo Island Prison**

SMH Thursday 13th August 1863 page two Parliamentary Paper tabled by the Premier Mr Cowper in Sydney on the 25th July 1863 - Lunatic Asylums and Penal Establishments by the Right Reverend R. W. Wilson, Roman Catholic Bishop of Hobart -

I visited the Tarban Creek Asylum unannounced and yet was cordially received. The patients (416) are separated into sexes and spend their days in one of eight quadrangles with high wire at the top...There is no change of scenery, no trees, no human beings before seen. There is no hospital nor chapel in the establishment... It is a gloomy and secluded abode......

The report goes on to describe conditions that were in use in the prison on Cockatoo Island in 1863 but had been abandoned on Norfolk Island twenty years earlier -

Cockatoo Island can be compared with Norfolk Island of 1846 ...on my visit to Cockatoo Island, I found some solitary confinement cells...to my shame and regret as an Englishman...[they should be called] prison graves. Ten feet deep, seven feet long and five feet wide, like cellars beneath the floor. Prisoners being let down by ladders.....a living tomb...The men appear once in seven days to wash.... One pound of bread and water per day. The cells are visited twice in the week by a medical gentleman.....

The 12th Regiment provided a guard to Cockatoo Island between 1858 and 1866.

**Brevet Promotions**

Promotions in October - December 1863 - Brevet Lieutenant Colonel Hutchins and Brevet Major Miller.

A brevet commission confers eligibility for assignment to duty at the higher rank, but since it does not have Royal assent, it has no effect on the officer’s status with respect to pay, emoluments and seniority. In effect, the Officer holds two ranks.

**Other Promotions**

Hamilton was promoted to full Colonel in October - December 1863.

Private (796) Alexander Kirkland enlisted in Sydney in July 1861 and was promoted to Corporal on the 9th August 1862. Kirkland was promoted to Sergeant seven months later on the 15th May 1863 in Sydney and three months later to Colour Sergeant on the 15th August 1863 before leaving for New Zealand (PRO3724, PRO3725 and PRO3726).

Sergeant (1962) John Lloyd Hodgson, who arrived on the ship Gloucester was a Private when he was invalided to England in February 1862.

Figure 9: Officer Uniforms - 12th Regiment 1857–1861.
Musters

Brisbane –
Private (836) Archibald Devine deserted from Brisbane.

Hobart –
Colour Sergeant (2929) Alderton took discharge on the 14th May 1863 in Hobart on the expiry of his limited service.

Sydney –
Private Charles Olley re-enlisted for ten years. Aged seventeen and six months on the 16th November 1850, now aged twenty-nine years on the 4th July 1863.

Private (3028) Timothy Galvin, born County Cork, aged thirty-six, died at Victoria Barracks on the 13th May 1863. Galvin had been wounded at Eureka (PRO3725).

Private (775) Robert Johnson drowned at sea on the 21st July 1863, presumably on HMS Curacoa.

Private (717) James Dugan, who had recently disembarked off HMSS Curacoa, died in Sydney on the 19th September 1863.

Private John Gilbert sailed from Hobart for Sydney on the 16th July 1863 and returned to England on the 11th December 1863.

Drummer (186) John / Alfred Brooks deserted and was apprehended in Melbourne in June 1864. He was sent to Sydney where he was confined. He later fought in the 3rd Maori war.

Twenty-six soldiers left between January and March 1863 - twelve invalids, five discharges, eight desertions, one death. Fifteen soldiers left between July and September 1863 - nine discharges as invalids, one death and five desertions in Sydney.

Private (132) Burrill spent two days in solitary confinement on the 6th and 7th December 1863 in Sydney. Privates Murphy, Manning, Nealor and McMahon were moved from confinement to hospital prior to garrison court martial in September 1863 (PRO3724).

Five men were recruited in Sydney, probably in response to the Maori War -

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Height</th>
<th>Date of Enlistment</th>
<th>Bounty</th>
<th>Bringing Money and Attesting</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>John Bryce</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>5'6&quot;</td>
<td>14.7.1863</td>
<td>£1</td>
<td>16s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patrick Kearns</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>5'5&quot;</td>
<td>24.7.1863</td>
<td>£1</td>
<td>16s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H. E. Cobden</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>5'6&quot;</td>
<td>7.8.1863</td>
<td>£1</td>
<td>16s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael Grannon</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>5'8&quot;</td>
<td>11.8.1863</td>
<td>£1</td>
<td>16s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Graham</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>5'9&quot;</td>
<td>27.8.1863</td>
<td>£1</td>
<td>16s</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Kearns had enlisted in Ireland in 1847 with the 53rd Regiment and had discharged prior to coming to Australia. He enlisted in Sydney on the 24th July 1863 with the 12th Regiment and was granted a pension on the 1st December 1868, aged 43, hazel eyes, brown hair, 5'6". His age at enlistment was closer to 38 than 25 years as recorded in the Payroll. Kearns became a celebrity in Brisbane as the porter at Queensland Parliament House from 1880 - 1900. He died in 1908.
1864

Stations
NSW, Queensland and Tasmania.

Troop Movements
Captain Saunders and family returned to England before July 1864.

OIC Royal Artillery
Lieutenant Mair assumed command of the Royal Artillery in Sydney until a replacement OIC was appointed.

Marriage of Lieutenant Seymour
On January 28, at St. John's Church, by the Rev. John Bliss, M.A., David Thompson Seymour, Lieutenant H.M. 12th Regiment, third son of Major Seymour, of Ballymore Castle, County Galway, Ireland, to Caroline Matilda, only daughter of W. A. Brown, Esq., Sheriff of Queensland. (The Brisbane Courier 29th January 1864)

Detachment in Hobart
From April 1864 until the detachment left Hobart in 1866, Captain Sillery was in charge of eight soldiers of the 12th along with a small detachment of ten soldiers of the 40th Regiment. This small group of soldiers was remarkable in that they performed their duties as required without disruption. The Payrolls and Musters for this two year period record a couple of absences and sick reports but there are no desertions or lengthy imprisonments. They were not part of the force that had initially embarked for the Maori wars and may have been unfit for this role. Or they may have volunteered to stay.

Lunatic Asylum
Corporal (2031) Daniel Vaughan had embarked for the 2nd Maori War in December 1860 and returned to Sydney as a Private from New Zealand on the Henry F. Fernie in 1861. In December 1863, Vaughan was sentenced to two days in solitary confinement and spent the following month in hospital (PRO3727). He was again on Sick Report and in hospital during August 1864, and in the Tarban Creek Lunatic Asylum between September and October 1864 (PRO3729). Vaughan left Sydney on the 14th October 1864 and returned to England via Victoria with two other soldiers, Sergeant (2001) Frederick Hodgkins and Private (3057) John Barry (PRO3729). Vaughan had been posted to Ballarat during Eureka.

Supernumerary Staff
Thomas Burrows re-enlisted as a supernumerary Private with no Regimental number. Aged eighteen, he enlisted for ten years on the 18th November 1851 and at age thirty, re-enlisted for ten years and nine days on the 22nd June 1864. He received £9 as a special bounty (PRO3729).

Green Hills Barracks, Brisbane
In 1862, Major General Pratt, the former Commander of Imperial troops in the Australian Colonies and a member of the Victorian Executive Council, asked Queensland's Governor Sir George Bowen if his government was prepared to receive the 100 rank and file with its proportion
of officers and non-commissioned officers recommended by the War Office. Against this
background, Bowen and his advisers decided to build new barracks.

Legislation was enacted, plans drawn up and work was completed in 1864 on the new barracks on
The Green Hills, adjacent to the goal, on the site of the present day Victoria Barracks. Thirty men
were employed to excavate the site.

The first to occupy the barracks was a small detachment of the British 12th (East Suffolk)
Regiment of Foot, commanded by Lieutenant Seymour. The first buildings within the barracks
consisted of a single storey guard room, officer's quarters and kitchen, soldiers’ barracks and
kitchen, an underground tank and outbuildings. Surviving to this day from this original group are
the guard house, the main barracks block and the quarters for the one officer. This original
officer's quarters, with various additions over the years, still stands as the ante- room of the
Victoria Barracks Officers' Mess.

A glowing report in the Brisbane Courier of the 17th November 1864 described the Barracks as
they were when first occupied by the 12th Regiment -

On Thursday evening, the 27 ultimo, the building situated at William Street, which have
been used as a barracks for the detachment of the 12th Regiment, quartered in Brisbane,
were finally vacated by the soldiers, who now occupy the new barracks, recently erected
in that suburb of town known as the Green Hills, in the immediate vicinity of the gaol.

The site on which the new buildings stand was probably chosen, combining, as it does, a
great many advantages, much to be desired in providing accommodation for a large
number of men. It is beautifully situated, within an easy distance of the town, but far
enough away to avoid the possible inconveniences likely to arise from the continuance of
the barracks in the old place.

As regards the health of the men, too, nothing better could be desired; if there is any
breeze at all the green slopes adjacent to the barracks are fanned by its sweet breath; and
the peculiar shape of the ground is such as to render the proper drainage of the building a
comparatively easy task. Some exception has been taken by the inhabitants of Petrie
Terrace to its proximity to the gaol, and any evil effects likely to arise on that score can
only exist in their imaginations. In fact, it appears to us to be rated an advantage than
otherwise.

Some trouble was experienced in getting the whole of the arrangements made in
accordance with the specification, as the building was made to stand on the side of a hill,
but the contractor has succeeded in performing the work entrusted to him in the most
admirable manner, so that the only evidence of the original formation of the ground
consists in the slight lawn like ascent, leading to the entrance gate, facing the town.
Immediately on entering the enclosure by the gate, a sight is obtained of the officer’s
quarters, which are to the left of the gravelled path. Those quarters consist of a lofty
roofed one story verandah cottage containing four large rooms, the whole of which are
very well finished. There is a wide verandah all round the building, and numerous doors
opening into the various rooms. The place altogether has a remarkably cool aspect, and it
would be hardly possible to conceive that its occupants could complain of being
unpleasantly warm, even on a Queensland summer's day. Some distance in front - it
would have been much better behind - a three stalled stable is being erected of wood; and
attached to the dwelling in its proper place, is the kitchen, built of brick, and containing
every necessary accommodation. Behind the building is what is termed the reserve tank, a
large water tank, capable of holding about thirty-five thousand gallons of water. It is
carefully protected from the rays of the sun, being covered in, and roofed with shingles,
beneath which and covering the tank is a floor of hardwood, the boards of which are laid so level and planed so fine, as to suggest the probability of the place being intended at some future time for a small ballroom.

A portion of the furniture of the tank is a powerful force pump, which will be used for filling the cisterns in the bathrooms attached to the main building. In case of fire, too, its value would be very great, as there is no doubt that provided the tank was full of water, it would be made to deluge the whole of the buildings in a few minutes.

Behind the reserve tank, or nearly so, is the guard room, which is a substantial looking edifice, fitted up in the usual manner, and containing two excellent roomy cells, built in such a manner as to preclude the possibility of any evildoer confined to them from escaping. We had yesterday an opportunity of inspecting one of them; but the other was locked. Near the guard room, the barrack square may be entered from Petrie Terrace, and that entrance is the only one sufficiently wide to admit vehicles of any description.

On the left of the gate as you enter, is the main building, which is built of eighteen inch brickwork, and is an oblong structure; in fact, much the same description of style as that adopted even/where for barracks. It is about 118 feet in length, and 33 feet in width, and has a very wide balconied verandah. On the ground floor there are, at each end, two sergeant's rooms, the dimensions of each of which are 15 feet by 12 feet, and they are all 11 feet high. Between the two sets of rooms referred to, are two large barrack rooms, each capable of accommodating twenty men, being 40 x 30 feet. Attached to the barracks rooms is a large bathroom, which is furnished in the most complete and ingenious manner. On the side of the room nearest the veranda, accommodation of a very superior description is provided for performing ordinary ablutions; and the other side of the room, adjoining the partition wall, is fixed bathing apparatus of a novel and elaborate description, combining, in a small space, all the means of indulging in the luxury of a bath of whatever kind the bather might prefer, not excepting a shower bath, the water of which is supplied from the reserve tank. The arrangement of the bath room are certainly very judicious, as, affording a desideratum to the soldiers that in the warm climate is almost invaluable.

The upper portion of the building, which is approached by a spacious and substantial staircase, contains precisely the same amount of accommodation as that previously specified. There are several doors opening on to the balcony, from which beautiful and extensive views can be obtained in almost every direction. Looking from one side of the balcony, the rugged ridges of Taylor's Range appear to be close at hand, and from the other two long reaches of the river are exposed to view, and a bird's eye glance of the whole low lying portion of Brisbane may be gained. The whole is roofed with slate, and the character of the work in the exterior and interior of the buildings appear to be of a first class character, the quality of the whole of the material used being undeniably good. A thorough system of ventilation has been carried out in the whole of the buildings, and especial care seems to have been taken to allow the pure air from the hills free access, seeing that a large number of windows and doors have been fitted in every direction, besides which each room possesses a chimney.

Beyond the barracks is a large and commodious kitchen, the fitting of which are everything that could be desired, and consist of a fine cooking stove, or range - a new invention, capable of doing all the cooking required for a much larger detachment than the one at present quartered in Brisbane, and yet not occupying much room; a large grate; and two large boilers, each of which will contain thirty gallons. Adjacent to that is the
wash house which is also furnished with everything necessary to ensure the comfort and cleanliness of the men in barracks.

Altogether, we congratulate the architect and contractor upon their success in erecting a suite of buildings admirably adapted in every respect for the purposes to which they are to be applied, and at a cost, too, that no one can deny is very reasonable, about £ 7,000. The site of the barracks, or rather the quantity of ground fenced in, is a little more than two acres, which is enclosed by a high paling fence of hardwood. We understand, however, that in a short time, that extent of ground will be supplemented by the addition of about twice as much again, when there will be plenty of room for open air drill, and the formation of a large sized parade ground, desiderata which hitherto have not been obtainable without a long march from the barracks."

A second phase of the development of the Barracks, completed in 1869, included quarters for the commandant and the hospital superintendent, a military hospital and a magazine (now demolished). The detachment of the 12th having left, Bowen's efforts to secure more Imperial troops fell on deaf ears; his request being refused outright on two occasions.

The Colonial Government of New South Wales indulged in some inter-colonial power play with the newly separated Queensland. Just four months after he took office, Major General Pratt was reproached by the NSW Executive when he gave orders for a detachment to be sent to Queensland. Earlier attitudes to the Moreton Bay settlement, which showed little understanding of local needs and even less regard by officials and by members of the NSW legislature, still prevailed. Eventually, one non-commissioned officer was sent to instruct volunteers in drill. Promises were made to send additional troops but only apologies were received, the Maori Wars taking precedence over Imperial promises to Bowen. However, the soldiery had never been popular in Brisbane. They were a reminder of the 'penal regime' and of the squatter's earlier demands for the reintroduction of transportation when they were unable to secure adequate and cheap labour.

When, eventually a subaltern and twenty-five soldiers of the 50th Regiment arrived in Brisbane from the garrison in Sydney in 1867, they were not well received by the citizens of Brisbane. The local press made scathing comment about Bowen and the newly arrived troops: 'No doubt they are a great ornament to the metropolis, especially when they assist at public demonstrations; but they are a costly toy'. Governor Blackall (after whom the main street within the Barracks is named) succeeded Bowen in 1868. The detachment of the 50th Regiment, which had been stationed in Brisbane for twelve months embarked for Sydney on HMS Himalaya the following year. They were to be replaced by a smaller contingent following a unanimous resolution of the Queensland Government, conveyed to Governor Blackall, 'that in the present state of the Colony a military force is not required'.

**Police Barracks, Lunatic Asylum and finally Victoria Barracks, Brisbane**

The police occupied most of the 'Police Barracks', as they became known, from about 1870 until 1885. During this period stables were built and the original buildings altered. A contagious diseases examination room was later located behind the stables and prostitutes had to present themselves here every Thursday evening.

During the police presence at the Barracks, Police Commissioner Seymour and Inspector Lewis of the detective force were in residence in the quarters. Seymour, who had commanded the first troops in the Barracks, had resigned his commission in 1864 and was to serve as Police Commissioner until 1895. British soldiers returning from the Maori Wars were given medical attention and nursing care in the military hospital at the barracks. However, the hospitals use by the military was short-lived and, in 1870, it opened as the Lunatic Reception House. This part of
the barracks was subject to surface water drainage problems which probably accounted for at least two outbreaks of typhoid fever.

The Reception House buildings continued to be used in this capacity until the turn of the century when the Barracks were acquired by the Commonwealth. In a despatch from the Secretary of State, the Imperial Government had agreed, in 1863, at the request of the Queensland Government, to surrender the older barracks and grounds erected in 1830 for Logan’s men of the 57th Foot, provided that the Colony would give another site and erect the proper buildings on it for accommodation of troops according to plans approved by the Imperial authorities. The land on which the ‘Green Hills Barracks’ was sited was handed over in 1869 to Queensland from the War Office although the formal handover of the barracks themselves was not made until 1880.

The name of the barracks was changed to ‘Victoria Barracks’, the reigning Sovereign a few years later, after it had been taken back from the police for military use. Expansion of the Army leading up to and during World War I saw all of the Barracks site put to use and achieve much of its present character and form. Gas and water was reticulated. A lawn tennis court built in the Barracks is reputedly the oldest in Queensland. More stables (now demolished), an artillery gun park, and administration buildings were constructed during this period. The Barracks continued to evolve after World War I but much more slowly and only two major buildings were constructed, one during World War II and another during the Vietnam War period.

**Police Commissioner of Queensland**

The Brisbane Courier reported a rumour on the 21st and 26th September 1863 that the Queensland Government intended to appoint Lieutenant Seymour to the head of the Police Department –

> The appointment is necessary in accordance with the new Police Act; but it was generally understood by members of the Assembly that the Government would send to England for the purpose of securing some gentleman who had had experience in the management of the police. A military man no doubt is very suitable in many respects, but military knowledge is not all that is required from the head of an important department like that of the police.

In this Colony the force requires a thorough re-organisation, and, to carry out that object, experience is very necessary. As regards Lieutenant Seymour personally, there can be no possible objection; he has proved himself a good officer, and no doubt would use the abilities he possesses to the best advantage presuming he received the rumoured appointment; but we doubt after the promise given by the Government in the Parliament, whether they are justified in exercising their patronage in favour of any gentleman of any Colony.

Lieutenant Seymour was gazetted acting Police Commissioner of Queensland on the 1st January 1864, refer Qld. Govt. Gazette Vol. V No.1, 2nd January 1864. He was appointed Police Commissioner on the 1st July 1864.

The Brisbane Courier was critical of his appointment as acting Police Commissioner as he had sought to maintain two salaries and the newspaper wrote on the 7th January 1864 –

> ……as to the merits of this Officer may not be generally known, particularly to those who have lately made this country their home, and as the appearance of his name in the Gazette creates him public property, a short notice of his military career may not be uninteresting.

The subject of this brief memoir boasts of a long line of ancestors whose names figure in the naval and military annals of his country. He entered the British army at an early age,
and was soon transferred to active service on joining the first Battalion of Her Majesty’s 12th Regiment…..then doing duty in the Australian colonies. Here he soon distinguished himself as a “Preux Chevalier,” being present at several Terpsichorean and Bohean engagements, which led to his being favourably noticed in the photographic album of the young ladies of the day. He likewise served with credit as a member of the Mess, and other committees peculiar to a marching Regiment.

It was not long before his unobtrusive talents attracted the notice of the commander-in-chief, and his merits were acknowledged by his selection to fill the arduous, but honourable position of commander of the forces, in this free and enlightened Colony. How he acquitted himself in fulfilling this trust will be best exemplified by referring to an account, if we recollect aright, of the presentation to the former Corps of a Drum Major’s staff. During the review, the representative of royalty complimented the gallant officer in highly eulogistic terms, on the perfect state of discipline and efficiency presented by that portion of the imperial army he had the honor to command on that eventful day.

We fear, however, that the emoluments of this command dissatisfied our hero, who was not in consequence enabled to keep up an establishment befitting his rank, and he has also reason to complain of the parsimony of the local government. In spite, however, of these annoyances, he never for a moment swerved from the active discharge of his onerous duties.

For a time indeed, he continued to eke out his income by undertaking the duties of Aide-de-Camp to his Excellency the Governor, but failing health caused by too close an application to business, compelled him to relinquish that office.

On the breaking out of the war in New Zealand, a demand was made on the Australian colonies for assistance. Queensland responded to the call; and a large portion of the troops stationed in this Colony, consisting of a detachment of 1 subaltern, 1 corporal, 1 drummer and 2 rank and file, was at once dispatched to the seat of war, leaving our “General” almost “alone in his glory.”

A life of inaction, however, not being suited to his ardent and active temperament, he applied for the command of a foraging party in New Zealand. But the Fates had not decreed that a portion of his mortal remains should grace the sideboard at the matutinal meals of the Maori King, nor was he destined to become food for powder in any shape, and his demand was not complied with, as he could not be spared from his important position.

It is at this period when, jaded and disgusted with their fruitless endeavour to procure a fitting person to fill the office of Commissioner of Police, the Government of the day cast their longing eyes on this deserving Officer. The offer was made, but a grave error had been committed.

The honor of the British soldier had been touched. He had been requested by those ignorant of the usages of the service (to say nothing of his own high sense of duty to his Queen and country) to retire from the Army while his Corps was actively engaged in the field. His mind revolted at such an idea, and nothing could shake his resolution to remain as he was till such time as the British standard should wave triumphantly over the battlements of Ngaruawahia [the Maori king’s homeland].

At length the commander-in-chief of the troops in Australia came to the rescue, having been induced by a high personage (the discerning friend and patron of this rising young man) to pay a visit to Queensland.
Somehow they overcame his scruples, and prevailed on him to forego his resolution, a compromise being entered into the effect, that till Her Majesty’s pleasure is made known as to whether the service can spare so distinguished an ornament, he is to retain, in conjunction with those of Superintendant of Police, the position and emoluments of Commander of the Forces [in Queensland].

The armourial bearings of the honourable gentleman consist of a tortoise couchant on its back, with its eyes closed, and the motto “Per Saltum” [by a leap].

We feel confident that this gentleman’s future will emulate his previous career.

Lieutenant Seymour retired from the Army by sale of his commission effective on the 12th April 1864. Seymour retired as Police Commissioner on the 30th June 1895 after taking the force from 287 men in 1864 to 774 in 1893.

Witness in a Civil Case

Private (2272 / 759) Nicholas Morris testified in a Brisbane Court in a case of drunkenness and wife beating involving a boarder in his house. The Brisbane Courier reported on the 30th January 1864, Trenham versus Trenham -

Nicholas Morris, Corporal of the 12th Regiment, said he was married and that he and his wife occupied a house outside the Barracks; he had known the complainant and defendant for about three weeks; they were lodgers in his house and on one or two occasions witness had seen Trenham come home drunk; he once saw the defendant beat his wife, when witness interfered for her protection.

Cost of the Brisbane Detachment

The Brisbane Courier reported on the 21st May 1864 that under the Queensland Military Contribution Act of 1864, the cost of the entire Brisbane detachment of the 12th Regiment was less than the annual wages of four Constables.

Serious Fire in Brisbane

The Brisbane Courier carried a story in which the detachment of the 12th Regiment helped quell a serious fire that engulfed an array of shops and other dwellings along Queen St, Brisbane on the 11th April 1864. The Courier acknowledged the valuable assistance of Sergeant Hawkes and a number of men under his command, by fighting this serious blaze.

Death of Sergeant Greenway

On the 15th November, at Brisbane, Queensland. Mr. J. G. Greenway, late of H. M. 12th Regiment, after a short but painful illness of four days, leaving three affectionate daughters to mourn his loss. Aged 45 years. (The Sydney Morning Herald, 3rd December 1864)

Feigned suicide and desertion in Brisbane

On the 13th December 1864, the Brisbane Courier solemnly reported that –

There is every reason to believe that a Private of the 12th Regiment, named Michael Regan, committed suicide on Saturday evening last (10th December). On the evening in question he did not return to barracks when the tattoo was sounded and on the following morning early, his clothes were found on the banks of the river, near to the barracks, together with a note addressed to his sister in Sydney, which was on the top of his foraging cap.
From his habits and character there is little reason to believe that he would desert, and the
general impression is that in a fit of despondency, he drowned himself. His body will be 
dragged for at six o’clock this morning.

The Courier reported on the 14th December 1864 that police had interviewed other soldiers of the 
12th and learned “that the search could not possibly be of any avail.” The presumption being that 
Regan had actually deserted and had left his clothes on the bank of the river as a ruse.

Regan did not risk employment and recognition in the city, and fled westward to the rich farming 
region known as Darling Downs. The Courier reported on the 31st May 1866, eighteen months 
later, that Regan had been captured in the township of Dalby.

**Attempted Escape of a Convict from the Military Penal Guard**

Patrick Collins was charged with having, on the 22nd December last, attempted to escape from 
among a gang of convicts with whom he was working. Samuel Sneyd, gaoler, deposed that 
prisoner had been in his charge since the 4th November, and that on the 22nd December he was 
sent out to work with a gang of convicts. On the return of the gang, witness was informed by the 
turnkey that prisoner had attempted to make his escape. Prisoner was searched, and ten shillings 
was found upon him. On the previous evening, when he was searched, he had nothing upon him.

James Frederick, the turnkey in charge of the prisoner at the time, corroborated the evidence of 
Mr. Sneyd.

Thomas Walker, sworn, deposed that he was a Corporal in the 12th Regiment, and that on the 2nd 
December last, prisoner with other convicts was under the charge of the military penal guard, and 
that witness had seen prisoner endeavour to escape by getting out the back of the tent, and over 
the fence into the Government Gardens. Witness sent Private Allen in pursuit, and the prisoner 
was afterwards brought back.

Thomas Allen, a Private in the 12th Regiment, corroborated the testimony of Corporal Walker.

Prisoner reserved his defence, and was committed for trial. (Central Police Court. Sydney 
Morning Herald 9th January 1864)

**Stealing a Swag**

John Barry was charged with stealing a swag, and also with deserting from the 12th Regiment. 
On the charge of theft, the prisoner was sent to goal for two months, to be given up to the military 
authorities at the expiration of that time. (City Court - The Argus 14th January 1864)

**Decision on the Court Martial on Captain Saunders**

(Sydney Morning Herald 2nd February 1864) The following correspondence relating to the 
acquittal of Captain Saunders on the charges preferred against him at the Court Martial held last 
year, was last week received from Melbourne, and has been published in the Brigade Order Book 
at the Victoria Barracks.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Brigade Order No 97</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Head Quarters, Melbourne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23rd January, 1864</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The following communication from His Royal Highness the Field Marshall Commanding-in-
Chief, dated Horse Guards, 28th October, 1863 is published for general information.

Sir, Having had the honor to lay before Her Majesty the Queen the proceedings of the General 
Court Martial held by order of Major General Sir Thomas S. Pratt, at Sydney, N. S. Wales, on the 
2nd of April, 1863, and continued by adjournment to the 2nd June, 1863, for the trial of Captain
Morley Caulfield Saunders, 1st Battalion 12th Foot, who was arraigned upon the undermentioned charges, viz.:

First charge - For having on the line of march from Lambing Flat to Sydney, New South Wales, whilst in command of a detachment consisting of Royal Artillery, and 1st Battalion 12th Regiment, between the thirty first day of June, 1862, and the thirteenth day of August, 1862, inclusive, permitted the men of the said detachment to appear improperly dressed, and also to straggle in detached parties.

Second charge - For falsely imputing improper conduct to Lieutenant Colonel Henry Meade Hamilton, 1st Battalion 12th Regiment, his commanding officer, on the following occasions, viz.:

1st. In having stated on or about the second day of August, 1862, at Binalong, New South Wales, to F. Beckham, Esq., that, Lieutenant Colonel Henry Meade Hamilton had seduced Mrs. Saunders, and that he (Captain Saunders) would have a shot at him when he arrived in Sydney, or words to that effect.

2nd. For having on or about the fifth day of August, 1862, on the line of march from Lambing Flat to Sydney, stated to Sergeant Burt, of the 1st Battalion 12th Regiment, of the detachment under his command, that Lieutenant Colonel Henry Meade Hamilton had taken improper liberties with Mrs. Saunders, and that if Lieutenant Colonel Henry Meade Hamilton challenged him, he (Captain Saunders) would have a shot at him, or words to that effect.

3rd. For having, on or about the evening of the thirteenth day of August 1862, at Sydney, stated to Lieutenant and Adjutant John Soame Richardson, 1st Battalion 12th Regiment, that Lieutenant Colonel Henry Meade Hamilton, 1st Battalion 12th Foot, had endeavored to force the door of Mrs. Saunders' room; also, that he (Captain Saunders) had come down perfectly prepared to shoot him, or words, to that effect, he at the same time placing his hand on a revolver that he wore at his side.

Third charge - For having, on or about the 2nd day of August, 1862, whilst in command of a detachment consisting of the corps hereinbefore mentioned, been drunk, and created a disturbance in a public house, at Binalong aforesaid; and also for having, on or about the third day of August, 1862, when on the line of march from Lambing Flat to Sydney, been drunk. Again, for having, on or about the thirteenth day of August, 1862, on the line of march from Campbelltown, been drunk.

Fourth charge - For having, on the line of march from Lambing Flat to Sydney, associated himself in an improper and familiar manner with the non-commissioned officers and men of the detachment under his command; in having sat and taken meals with them on the following occasions, viz.:

1st, at Shelly's Flat, on or about the 9th August, 1862;
2nd, at Berrima, on or about the 10th August, 1862; and
3rd, at Campbelltown, on or about the 13th August, 1862.

Fifth charge - For having, at the Victoria Barracks, Sydney, on the night of the 13th August, 1862, when called upon by Lieutenant-Colonel Hamilton, his commanding officer, to report the arrival of the detachment under his command, appeared before, him, in the ante-room, improperly dressed, and behaved in a contemptuous and insulting manner to him, as his commanding officer, in refusing to shake hands with him, keeping his cap on his head, and walking violently about the room, muttering in an unintelligible manner; and for having, afterwards, refused to account for his extraordinary conduct, the whole of such conduct enumerated in the foregoing charges being
unbecoming the character of an Officer, and to the prejudice of good order and military discipline.

Upon which charges the Court came to the following decision:

The Court having maturely weighed and considered the evidence adduced in support of the prosecution, together with what the prisoner has urged in his defence, is of opinion -

With regard to the charge - That he, the prisoner, Captain Morley Caulfield Saunders, 1st Battalion 12th Regiment, is not guilty.

The court acquit the prisoner of the matters alleged against him in the first charge, considering the circumstances of the case are sufficient justification.

With regard to the first count of the second charge, that he, the prisoner, is not guilty.

With regard to the second count of the second charge, that he, the prisoner, is not guilty.

With regard to the third count of the second charge, that he (the prisoner) is guilty of having stated to Lieutenant-Adjutant John Soame Richardson, 1st Battalion 12th Regiment, on or about the evening of the 13th day of August, 1862, at Sydney, that Lieutenant Colonel Henry Meade Hamilton, 1st Battalion 12th Foot, had endeavored to force the door of Mrs. Saunders' room; also that he (Captain Saunders) had come down perfectly prepared to shoot him, or words to that effect. The Court acquit him of the remainder of the count.

3rd charge - That he (the prisoner) is guilty of having, on or about the second day of August, 1862, whilst in command of a detachment, consisting of corps hereinbefore mentioned, been drunk in a public house at Binalong.

That he (the prisoner) is not guilty of creating a disturbance in a public house at Binalong, on or about the second day of August, 1862.

That he is not guilty of having, on or about the 3rd August, 1862, when on the line of march from Lambing Flat to Sydney, been drunk.

That he is not guilty of having, on or about the 13th August, 1862, on the line of march, at Campbelltown, been drunk.

That with regard, to the 4th charge, he, the prisoner, is not guilty, the Court being of opinion that the circumstances of the case do not warrant the allegation contained in the words associated himself in an improper and familiar manner with the non-commissioned officers and men of the detachment under his command. It does therefore, honorably acquit him of the same.

With regard to the fifth charge, that he, the prisoner, is guilty of so much of it as charged with when called upon by Lieutenant Colonel Henry Meade Hamilton, his commanding officer, to report the arrival of the detachment under his command, having appeared before him in the ante-room and behaved in a contemptuous and insulting manner to him as his commanding officer, in refusing to shake hands with him, and walking about the room muttering in an unintelligible manner.

The Court acquits him of the remainder of the charge.

The court having found prisoner guilty of portions of the third count of the second charge, of portion of the third charge and portion of the fifth charge, as shown in the finding, does not award any punishment, being of opinion that from the evidence adduced, he, the prisoner, Captain Morley Caulfield Saunders, 1st battalion 12th Regiment, was at the time of commission not responsible for his actions.
I have to inform you that her Majesty was pleased to approve and confirm the finding of the court.

As, however, the court abstained for the reason above stated from awarding any punishment, you will be pleased to release Captain Saunders from his arrest, and report to the Military Secretary, for my information, the day on which the result of his court martial is made known to Captain Saunders.

I am, &c.
(Signed) George

By Command William Heywood Captain Major Brigade

Judgement of the Court Martial of Captain Saunders Reported in Queensland

It will be remembered that, several months since, a Court Martial was held at the Victoria Barracks, to enquire into certain charges preferred against Captain Saunders, of HM XII Regiment, by Lieutenant Colonel Hamilton. The result of that enquiry was the complete acquittal of Captain Saunders upon all the charges. The late mail has brought the news that the judgement of the Court has been confirmed by Her Majesty; and Captain Saunders has, by order of Brigadier General Chute, been relieved from arrest, and has returned to his duties. (From New South Wales - The Court Martial on Captain Saunders. The Brisbane Courier 1st February 1864)

Outcome of the Court Martial of Captain Saunders

To the Editor of the Herald. Sir, allow me to correct an error in the telegraphic summary in your issue of today, in which you state that Captain Saunders was acquitted by the Court Martial of the charges brought against him, the fact being, that he was found guilty of more than one of those charges, among them of having been drunk in a public house in Binalong, although it is also the fact, that the Court considered that under the circumstances it was not proper to pass any sentence of punishment upon him. The result is, that although the finding of the Court has been confirmed, Captain Saunders is not allowed to return to duty, but is ordered to retire from the army by selling out. Yours truly, Verax. Sydney, 22nd March. (The Sydney Morning Herald 24th March 1864)

A despatch from the Commander-in-Chief rescinds the decision, ordering Captain Saunders to sell his commission in consequence of a court martial. He is now permitted to change to the 2nd Battalion of the 12th Regiment. (Argus 22nd October 1864)

In July 1864, the Paymaster states that Captain Saunders was transferred to the 2nd Battalion 12th Regiment (PRO32738 WO12/2989 page 55).

His Royal Highness the Commander-in-Chief has been pleased to rescind his decision in this case, published by us some time back, by which Captain Saunders was permitted to retire from his Regiment by the sale of his commission. Captain Saunders has received notification from the Horse Guards, informing him of this rescission, and directing him to join the 2nd Battalion of his Regiment, at present stationed at Calcutta.(From Sydney Morning Herald 21st October 1864)

Captain Saunders had a son, Charles Howard Saunders born 1867, Bareilly, West Bengal, India.

Deserter arrested in Yass, New South Wales

The Yass Courier reported on the 6th August 1864 that Private John Barry was charged as being a deserter from the 12th Regiment and was arrested at the back of Mrs Ryan's public house near Yass, NSW.

Award of the Victoria Cross to AB Samuel Mitchell

The 12th Regiment participated in the first occasion in which a Victoria Cross was awarded at a ceremony in Australia.
As required by the Royal Warrant establishing the Victoria Cross, AB Mitchell’s award was publicly notified in the London Gazette on the 26th July 1864. The notice stated:

"Samuel Mitchell, Capt. of the Foretop of Her Majesty's Ship Harrier. For his gallant conduct at the attack of Te Papa, Tauranga, on the 29th April, 1864, in entering the pah with Commander Hay, and when that officer was mortally wounded, bringing him out, although ordered by Commander Hay to leave him and seek his own safety. This man was at the time Captain of the Foretop of the Harrier, doing duty as Captain's Coxswain, and Commodore Sir William Wiseman brings his name to special notice for this act of gallantry."

While the monarch often personally awarded the Victoria Cross, where naval winners were serving abroad, the Admiralty sent the Victoria Cross from England so they could be invested on their overseas stations.

The Admiralty in London sent the Cross by sea to Sydney, Australia, and the award ceremony took place in the Sydney Domain on Saturday 24th September 1864 in front of a crowd estimated at 10,000 which was said to be the largest crowd assembled in Sydney up to that time. This is also the first occasion that a Victoria Cross was awarded in Australia. The award of the Victoria Cross was made by the Governor of New South Wales, Sir John Young, and after the ceremony AB Mitchell was placed on a horse and led through the streets of Sydney.

The SMH reported the award ceremony on Monday the 26th September 1864 and the following is an extract:

On Saturday afternoon, between nine and ten thousand persons assembled in the Outer Domain to assist at the public presentation of the Victoria Cross to Samuel Mitchell, an able seaman of the Curacoa (a well merited honour awarded to that individual by the express command of Her Majesty), and likewise to witness the distribution of the annual prizes adjudged by the New South Wales Rifle Association to those marksmen amongst our Volunteers who lately distinguished themselves in the amicable contest at Randwick.

The marines and artillery who came with them formed in columns four deep on the right of the platform; extending westerly so as to form part of the three sides of a cordon, by which the necessary space was kept clear for what was to take place. To the west of the Marines the line was continued by the dark blue and scarlet uniforms of the Artillery, - the Western and Northern boundaries being kept by a company of the 12th Regiment, by the two battalions of the Rifle Volunteers, and by the New South Wales Naval Brigade.

Samuel Mitchell was one of those who were in the disastrous and bloody affair at the storming of the Gate Pah, at Turanga, in New Zealand, on the 29th of April last, when, through some surprise, the British troops were seized with a sudden panic at the moment of victory, and - in spite of the heroic efforts of their officers, most of whom were slain in the vigorous discharge of their duty - fled from the murderous fire of their assailants. Amongst these officers who were shot down by the Maoris, as they lay hidden in their well constructed casemates, was the lamented Commander Hay of the Harrier, the leader of the forlorn hope, who fell mortally wounded, near where Samuel Mitchell (an Able Seaman then under his command) was standing.

Whilst a general rush was being made from the spot on the part of the seamen engaged and of the troops of the 43rd Regiment, Mitchell turned, and raising his commander in his arms began to carry him out of the spot under a heavy fire of musketry. The dying man said to his humble friend and follower - "Mitchell, I am mortally wounded; never mind me; save yourself". Samuel Mitchell replied - "Shall I leave you here to be butchered? Certainly I will not. I will carry you whilst I can walk;" - and carry him he did out of that
accursed spot to a place of safety. The officer died, but with his dying breath he expressed an earnest hope that Mitchell's heroism would be rewarded as it deserved to be. That desire has been fulfilled. The heroism of his preserver will now never be forgotten; when the history of the New Zealand war comes to be written, and as long as valour is honoured, the name of Samuel Mitchell shall be had in our remembrance, and his conduct held up as a noble example………..

Families and Fate

Two men were at the award ceremony of the Victoria Cross in Sydney in 1864, Sergeant Frank Burt of the 12th Regiment and AB William Richardson from *HMS Harrier*. Both men returned to England where they were discharged. Members of the two families separately emigrated to New Zealand and were later joined through marriage. (Advice from Mrs Julie Skellern, New Zealand.)

Promotion of Colonel Kempt

By the death of Major General John Walpole of the Royal Engineers, the following Army promotions will take place: Brevet Lieutenant Colonel John Francis Kempt, 1st Battalion 12th Foot, to be Colonel, and Brevet Major Bernard E. Ward, 3rd Battalion 60th Rifles, to be Lieutenant Colonel. (From United Services Gazette. Sydney Morning Herald, 18th March 1864)

Musters

Captain Saunders transferred to the 2nd Battalion in July 1864 (PRO3728 WO12/2989 page 55).

Private Campbell (3268) was made prisoner after desertion in December 1863. The Army may have made him see sense for he took discharge on the 1st January 1864.

Between April and June 1864, twenty-eight soldiers left the Battalion (seven invalids, twelve discharged and nine desertions).

Color Sergeant (3379) Samuel Adair was deposed of Colours on the 14th July 1864 (PRO3727 WO12/2981). He was promoted back to Colours in October 1864.

Private (1721/3651) John Lambert transferred from the 99th Regiment into the 12th. He was stationed in Brisbane from January 1861- June 1863 and received his fourth Good Conduct Pay on the 3rd October 1862. Lambert discharged in Sydney on the 30th July 1864.

Since his time had expired, Corporal (3132) William John Haddon was discharged in Brisbane on the 23rd November 1864. (PRO3729)
1865

“having shaken hands with each of the Officers, he bade them good bye.”

Stations
NSW, Queensland and Tasmania.

Battalion Structure
Orders were issued from the Horse Guards on the 10th June, that the companies of the Battalion were to be distinguished by letters from “A” to “M” instead of by numbers.

Troop Movements
The SMH reported on the 6th November 1865, under shipping arrivals, that Captain Olivey of the 12th Regiment had arrived on the ship *Prince Alfred* on the 5th November 1865 having left Auckland, New Zealand, on the 30th October 1865.

Child for Lieutenant Dawson
On the 29th November, at the residence of Mrs. Charles Kemp, North Terrace, Macquarie Street, the wife of R. E. Dawson, Esq., of H. M. 12th Regiment, of a daughter. (Sydney Morning Herald 1st December 1865)
Daughter’s name was Stella and wife’s name was Annie. (NSW BDM 3748/1864)

Marriage of Armourer John Poole
On the 13th instant, by special license, at St. Mary’s Cathedral, by the Rev. J. F. Sheridan, O.S.B., Mr. John Poole, Armourer, 12th regiment, to Margaret Mary, eldest daughter of the late Peter Moran, of Sydney. (The Sydney Morning Herald, 18th December 1865)

Death of Armourer John Poole
On the 16th March, at Tauranga, New Zealand, of fever, John Poole, armourer 12th Regiment, aged 24 years. (The Sydney Morning Herald, 9th April 1866)

Departure of Colonel Kempt for New Zealand
We understand that Colonel Kempt has received orders to join his Regiment in New Zealand, and that a field officer will succeed him in the command of the forces in this Colony. It is not intended to send to New Zealand any of the soldiers at present in Sydney, as a considerable number of them are about to be discharged, having served the period of their enlistment. It is also reported that Colonel Hamilton has been recalled and will shortly return to England. (From the Sydney Morning Herald. The Maitland Mercury & Hunter River General Advertiser Tuesday 7 February 1865)

Colonel Kempt and his servant Private (3211) John Sheehan were the only passengers of the 12th Regiment on board the ship *Otago* bound for New Zealand. The SMH reported on the 14th February 1865 -

Yesterday afternoon a number of the officers of the Volunteer companies assembled at the Volunteer Brigade Office for the purpose of presenting an address to Colonel Kempt on the occasion of his departure for New Zealand, whither he will proceed by the steamer
**Otago** this afternoon. Captain Still, after making a few introductory remarks, read the following address-

To Colonel Kempt of Her Majesty’s 12th Regiment, Inspecting Field Officer of Volunteers in New South Wales, commanding the Sydney Battalion Volunteer Rifles.

Sir, having been informed that you have received orders to join your Regiment in New Zealand, we, the officers of the Sydney Battalion of the Volunteer Rifles, cannot allow you to leave the Colony without expressing our regret at losing you from amongst us.

The Volunteers of this Colony were originally organised under your direction and advice and, with the exception of a few months during your absence on duty in Tasmania, they have been under your command for upwards of four years.

Though sundry causes have operated to throw a passing cloud over the Volunteer movement, and to dampen the ardour of many Volunteers who originally joined the force, yet you have always exhibited the greatest interest in the Battalion, notwithstanding the difficulties which have arisen from financial and other causes.

We cannot but appreciate your exertions to maintain the efficiency of the Corps since the withdrawal of all remuneration by the Government, dictated as those exertions were by a disinterested desire for the welfare of the Volunteer movement. Whilst the courtesy you have ever shown us personally has been all that English gentlemen expect from the British officer. Assuring you of our united good wishes for your future welfare, we trust that your services in New Zealand will be to your lasting advantage. We have the honour to be, Sir, your faithful and obedient servants.

Signed by all the officers of the Sydney Battalion of the Volunteer Rifles. Volunteer Office, Sydney, 13th February 1865.

Colonel Kempt, in reply, said he was a bad hand at leave taking, also of speech making of any kind. He could assure the Volunteer Officers that he should leave them with much regret. He had been in hope that his connexion with the Colonies would have ended here. He was also hoping to see the temporary cloud that was passing over the Volunteer movement cleared away, and a new spirit infused into it, under the regulations and suggestions which he had submitted to the Government.

He thanked them for their kind expressions of goodwill. It must always be pleasing to find that in the performance of his duties, he gave satisfaction to those with whom he came into contact. He had ever taken a warm interest in the Volunteer movement; otherwise, he should probably have given up his connexion with it long ago.

He hoped it would revive but he must tell them that great exertions would be required to produce that result. It would require their assistance in urging upon the Government to establish a code of Government regulations similar to those of the Horse Guards.

It was impossible to get on without something to guide them to support. The Captains themselves in seeking to enforce discipline to encourage the Captains to do their duty, and to get the members under them also to do theirs.

In Tasmania, his advice had been taken, and a Code of Regulations had been established there. He had strongly urged the Government of this Colony to have similar regulations established here. He would just add one or two observations. It did not appear sufficient importance was attached by the Volunteers to drill; they were looking more to rifle shooting. He would read a short passage from an English paper, which, after alluding to a speech by Lord Palmerston on the Volunteer movement, says -
“From the decline of battalion the drill will surely date the decline of the Volunteer force. An army which cannot be manoeuvred is no army at all, and no precision in sharpshooting would compensate for a false movement in presence of an enemy.”

Now he was sorry to see a decline in drill amongst the Volunteers in this Colony, and he would urge upon them more attention to that part of their duty; they could not get on without it. He would also quote the following remarks from a speech by Lieutenant Colonel Ibbotson, on the Volunteer System -

“The sooner the members of a battalion sunk the independence of the Volunteer in the obedience and discipline of the soldier, the better it would be for them - the Government, on account of the very liberal grant now made, required a certain standard of efficiency, and he must say that they did not reach that standard.”

He thought the grant by the Government was liberal at one time, and that therefore a certain standard of efficiency should be reached. In conclusion, he would say that he was very thankful to them for this expression of their esteem. He parted from them with much regret. He had endeavoured to do his duty towards them; he had always appealed to their good sense, and had, he trusted, always acted with courtesy in his intercourse with them.

Colonel Kempt was cheered on the conclusion of his address; and, having shaken hands with each of the officers, bade them good bye.

**Accident to Colonel Kempt**

We regret to learn, by letters recently from Auckland, that Colonel Kempt had been prevented by illness from accompanying his detachment to the front. Just before Colonel Kempt left Sydney, while walking across the cabin of the steamer in which he embarked, he missed his footing and fell into the lazarette, the door of which had been negligently left open and thereby sustained some very serious injuries. Up to the date of the last news from Auckland, Colonel Kempt was confined to his bed, being totally incapacitated from the effects of the above accident. (Sydney Morning Herald, 10th April 1865)

Note: a lazarette is a small storage compartment for spare parts and other items at the stern of a ship.

**Death of Colonel Kempt**

Colonel Kempt died four months later from a heart attack at Queen’s Redoubt Pokeno in New Zealand on the 28th July 1865. Refer to chapter 1865 New Zealand.

A Telegram was received last evening by Dr. Mouat, principal medical officer, stating that Brevet Lieutenant Colonel Kempt, of the 12th Regiment, had expired at the Queen's redoubt. Colonel Kempt was seized with an apoplectic fit in the morning, and died yesterday at half-past 2 o'clock in the afternoon. The deceased officer, who was about sixty years of ago, came from Sydney only a few months ago, and was appointed to take the command of the Queen's redoubt, where about 120 of the 12th Regiment are stationed. He had been in command at Sydney from June, 1863, up to his leaving for New Zealand. Colonel Kempt entered the army as ensign in June, 1830; was appointed a lieutenant in 1837, captain in 1842, purchased his majority's commission in 1854, and was appointed brevet lieutenant colonel in 1868. Mrs. Colonel Kempt came to New Zealand a short time after her husband, and is now at the Queen's Redoubt. Her wishes will be decisive as to where her late husband will be buried. (Daily Southern, July 29. Sydney Morning Herald, 8th August 1865)

Lieutenant Colonel Kempt, 12th Regiment, formerly in command of the New South Wales Volunteers, died at the Queen's Redoubt, New Zealand, on the 28th of July. Mourning is to be
worn by the Volunteers for two months out of respect to the deceased officer. (The Sydney Morning Herald, 22nd August 1865)

Volunteer Parade

The fifth anniversary of the formation of the Volunteer force of this Colony was celebrated by a special parade and march out on Saturday last…….Both officers and men were mourning on this occasion for Colonel Kempt, deceased, who for a long time was the respected Commander of the Force. (The SMH 28th August 1865)

Stealing Clothes

John Whalan and Charles Holley, two Privates of the 12th Regiment, were indicted for stealing three coats, one shell jacket, and two pairs of trousers, from the military barracks, on the 29th January last; the property of James Hickey. Whalan pleaded guilty and Holley pleaded not guilty. Verdict guilty. Both prisoners were remanded for sentence. The Court adjourned until tomorrow (Tuesday), at ten o’clock. (Metropolitan General Sessions. Sydney Morning Herald 23rd February 1865)

Colonel Hamilton's Assault Case

The following is taken from the Southern Cross of the 7th ultimo, and will be of interest to many in Tasmania to whom Colonel Hamilton was known. It is from the Supreme Court proceedings of the previous day.

Damages for Assault. - Digsby v. Hamilton (Colonel), claim £50 damages for assault.

Mr. Brookfield for defendant. Mr. Wynn briefly opened the case and called the following evidence for the plaintiff:

William Elliott Elliott Digsby: on the 30th ultimo I was a guest with Lieutenant Carpenter and Ensign Cotswood of the 3rd Waikato Militia, at Rangiriri. I have a brother in the army. On the day in question I was bathing at one of the streams up the Waikato, which is crossed by a pontoon bridge. Whilst there, Colonel Hamilton came up on horseback and called out to me, "Here, you fellow, come out of that and pull me across", in a very imperative tone. The bridge is some 30 yards across. I will not swear to the exact language. I replied, "Who are you?" I may have added, "to speak to me in that way." I was on the opposite side of him.

I dressed myself and pulled him over. I was not aware it was Colonel Hamilton. I had scarcely let the rope loose by which I pulled the pontoon, when I felt myself violently struck behind the ear by Colonel Hamilton's fist. I had not addressed him at all whilst bringing him across. He then struck me violently with a whip or a stick across the leg, and mounting his horse drove it at me two or three times, with the intention of knocking me down. When I was getting out of the way he gave me a severe blow on the shoulder which left a mark for four or five weeks after. I received and wrote the following correspondence on the subject of the assault:

[Net copy of letter accompanying statement of case to Brigadier-General Carey, Te Awamutu]

Rangiriri
January 31, 1865

Sir, I have the honor to report, for the information of the General in command of the forces, the outrageous and cowardly behaviour of Colonel H. M. Hamilton, 1st Battalion, 12th Regiment, this morning; conduct altogether unbecoming an officer and a gentleman. I beg herewith to enclose a statement of the facts as they occurred. I have, &c, W. E. E. Digsby.

To the Brigadier-General Carey,
In command of the Waikato district
[Net copy of Letter sent to Colonel Hamilton, demanding an apology for his conduct on the 31st January, 1865]

Rangiriri
January 31, 1865

Sir, For your behaviour this morning by the first pontoon bridge, I beg to demand an immediate apology; and, if refused, simil forthwith report your conduct to the Lieutenant-General commanding the forces, as behaviour altogether unbecoming an officer and a gentleman. I deem it the more expedient to not as I have done, being at the present time a guest of the officers of this garrison. I have, &c. W. E. E. Digsby.

Rangiriri
February 21, 1865

Sir, I have the honour to re-enclose Colonel H. M. Hamilton's letter, which I do not look on as being in anyway an adequate apology for so gross an insult, and which therefore I cannot accept, and not even being addressed to myself. The only apology I might be induced to accept would be one addressed to myself thorough and absolute, without any cavilling at the manner in which I replied to him in the first instance, which I still think by no means too strong considering the way I was addressed; otherwise, I have the honour to request that the matter may be laid before the Lieutenant General in command of the forces; or, if you prefer it, I will have it done by my lawyers, in which case I shall also institute civil proceedings, and have it reported at the Horse Guards, where, I believe, I can command sufficient interest to cause it to be taken up at Headquarters.

[Copy of Colonel H. M. Hamilton's letter to Dep.-Adj. General, Te Awamutu]

Auckland
February 10, 1865

Sir, With reference to the correspondence herewith returned, I have the honour to inform you, for the information of the Brigadier General Commanding that I regret Mr. Digsby should have used language towards myself of so aggravating a nature as to cause anything unpleasant to have happened. However, having acted on clio impulse of the moment, I beg to apologise for what has occurred.

I have, &c. H. Meade Hamilton,

Te Awamutu
February 1865

Sir, With reference to your letter of the 31st ultimo, I have the honour to forward you an apology from Colonel Hamilton commanding 12th Regiment. I have, etc.. J. D. Baker.

Captain W. E. Digsby, Esq. cross-examined by Mr. Brookfield: I was considerably provoked at the time. I said, "Who the d-1 are you?" I might have added, "that I should pull you over." He did not say, "Will you be good enough to pull me over?" I did not notice the Colonel's uniform. He might have had a kind of uniform on. He did not ask me before the assault whether I belonged to the militia. He did not say, "I can manage without your assistance." I was not engaged at the time. When Colonel Hamilton landed from the pontoon he did not say, "It's a pity you couldn't speak more civilly." I had an interview with Dr. Chandler, in medical charge at Rangiriri. He told me Colonel Hamilton would apologise for what had passed if I would accept it. He came to see me, but did not apologise, so I told him I should report him to Headquarters. He told me to 'report away.' I afterwards wrote to the Brigadier-General for information.

William Webb deposed: I am a Private in the 12th Regiment of which defendant is the Colonel. I am stationed at Rangiriri. On the 30th of last month I was warned in company with another
Private, to attend on the Colonel whilst crossing in the pontoon, when he arrived at the bridge the plaintiff had just landed across and commenced to undress for a bath. When plaintiff fetched him across the Colonel struck him with his hand under the left ear, and then struck him with his whip. He mounted his horse next and struck plaintiff again, telling him he was Colonel Hamilton, of the 12th, as he rode off.

Cross-examined by Mr. Brookfield: the Colonel was the first to ask me about the matter. He called me before him, stamped his foot, and said he would make me tell him all I knew. I said I was not frightened to tell him I saw him strike Mr. Digsby. Lieutenant Carpenter asked me for my name, but nothing more.

John Welch deposed: I was with the last witness at the time in question and helped to pull the pontoon across. When it was across I saw the Colonel strike Mr. Digsby under the ear and strike him with his whip. He then mounted his horse and struck him a blow on the shoulder, saying “If you want to know my name, I am Colonel Hamilton, of the 12th Regiment.” This was plaintiff’s case.

Henry M. Hamilton deposed: on the 30th of last month, I was crossing the pontoon on the Waikato river, having two men waiting my arrival to pull me across. When I got to the second I found it on the opposite side, and a person bathing. I called out to him, “Hello, my man, will you kindly give me a pull over?” and was answered in a most insulting, aggravating manner, “Who the d - l are you, that I should pull your across?” After waiting some time he said, "Oh, I'll give you a pull." I thanked him, and told him I could manage myself. When I had nearly crossed he held the rope whilst I led my horse off. I thanked him, and said, "When you speak to an officer you may as well keep a civil tongue in your head," He asked me if I knew Mr. Carpenter. I said I did not and asked him if he was a militiaman. I told him I would tell him who the d - l was.” I said, "I am Colonel Hamilton, of the 12th Regiment." He muttered again, and I struck him twice. I never rode at him. I rode after him, and struck him again, because he repeated his abuse. I then left him and rode on my way. I asked Dr. Chandler on the 31st to arrange the matter for me, but finding he could not do so, I went to see Mr. Digsby, and informed him of my readiness to apologise, if he would do so. He refused to accept it, and said I should report it to the General. I told him he might do just as he pleased.

Cross-examined by Mr. Wynn: I never wrote Mr. Digsby because I had called upon him. I told him he had brought it all upon himself and refused to apologise until he did. He would not lose, but said he would report me to the General, his abusive words were, "Who the d - l are you?" which he repeated at least five times. I told him I would show him "who the d - l was" every time I struck him. I struck him twice with my whip and once with my hand. I rode after him to strike him. You may call it riding at him if you like. He muttered to me and aggravated me. I was not perfectly justified in doing what me because I ought to have kept my temper. That was the defendant’s case.

The Bench and the statements of the plaintiff and defendant differed respecting the commencement of the assault, but the more aggravated part of it was clearly proved. Looking at the position of the two parties the amount of fine could be nothing to the assault committed, which nothing could justify. He had no alternative, under the circumstances, but to record judgment for the plaintiff for the full amount claimed, and the remainder of the civil business was then adjourned until the following Monday. (The Hobart Mercury, 3rd May 1865)

**Colonel Hamilton and his Detractors**

To the editor of The Brisbane Courier. Sir, Having observed in the Courier of the 10th instant an extract, or letter, taken from the Sydney papers, or the "Sydney Man,” and endeavouring to throw a great deal of discredit on Colonel Hamilton, commanding the 1st Battalion 12th Regiment, I
may mention that in doing so he has brought himself rather prominently to the front, to judge of military Commanders and their duties with regard to those above them, as well as their duties to their subordinates.

He says that the Colonel was sent to New Zealand with his Regiment, and it might have been expected that a man with such an amount of exuberant spirit would have distinguished himself against the enemy, but he got command of a military post in Waikato district, where the war had ceased, and no more was heard of him for a time. Such a rhapsody of illogical ideas from the pen of any public writer, is shameful; he wants the intrepid and brave, Colonel to distinguish himself, when having no enemy to encounter at Waikato, where the war had ceased according to his own words.

Again, the correspondent who furnished this brief news should know that any officer in command of a battalion cannot vacate the post allotted to him, until ordered to do so, but had the Colonel of the 12th Regiment taken his Battalion to where the enemy became more tangible, he would be guilty of what they call disobeying of orders, a very severe crime indeed, in a military point of view.

He may not know the extent of the words disobedience of orders; they were first practised in Paradise, and had Adam and Eve eaten a turnip in place of an apple, the ??? would not be pronounced against Adam and his progeny, as they had no precept to disobey eating the turnip and hence it is that Colonel Hamilton has remained at his post in Waikato. Had he acted otherwise, he would be guilty of the said crime of disobedience of orders.

Does your correspondent, "the Sydney Man," mean to insinuate that the Colonel of the 12th Regiment would act otherwise than brave and heroic, had an opportunity offered to him? No. Such would be as absurd as it would ridiculous to those who know that gentleman. He cares but very little for our enemy who might be brought to settle paltry cavils, much less does he care for an enemy on the open field when at the head of his Regiment. I should not expect such illogical abductions from the "Sydney Man," nor yet from a Parramatta veteran. Never could it be once said that Colonel Hamilton lost in New Zealand what his veteran predecessors so proudly won, when at the head of the said corps, namely, at Gibraltar, Seringapatam, in the Carnatic, Minden, Calpee, &c. In the first place named, they so signally distinguished themselves that a special honour has been awarded them, viz., the castle and key inscribed on their colours; and I have not the slightest doubt that had Colonel Hamilton a chance, he would embellish the sacred banner with more, as he has the component parts of a brave man and a good commander in front of an enemy.

I can state in truth, not on hearsay, but by substantial truth and experience, that there exist but few officers in the service who administer the law with more clemency than the Colonel, whom you call a tyrant. Having served under no less than twelve colonels, and nearly one and a-half as many majors, I protest again at such a foul imputation on the intrepid Colonel Hamilton. As you would wish to be similarly defended, if maligned, I beg you will publish this for the information of many.

I am, sir, yours most respectfully, Johnny Kaw. (The Brisbane Courier 16th May 1865)

**Deserter**

John Irving, apprehended as a deserter from H. M. 12th Regiment, was forwarded to the military authorities to be dealt with. (Water Police Court. Sydney Morning Herald 20th July 1865)

**Theft from the Officers’ Mess**

John Irving 20, described as a miner, was charged with burglariously entering the Officer’s mess room and pantry, at the Victoria Barracks, and stealing therefrom one dozen silver dessert spoons,
ten silver table spoons, one dozen silver forks, ten silver dinner forks, six silver teaspoons, two silver pepper boxes, a silver butter knife, two and a half dozen of knives, two carving knives, a lever clock, and two pairs of trousers, the property being of the value of £100, belonging to the officers of the 12th Regiment.

Senior Sergeant Rawlinson, about half past seven last evening, saw the prisoner in Hyde Park carrying the parcel, produced and took it from him. It contained a lever clock, which, when he was in custody, prisoner said he obtained from a person named Manning. Two pairs of black trousers were also produced.

Captain Marcon of the 12th Regiment, identified the clock as that stolen from the Barracks on the night of the 28th or morning of the 29th ultimo. When prisoner was searched at the station there was found upon him a soldier’s discharge horn of the 12th Regiment. At the request of the police officer, prisoner was remanded till this day week, to allow of further inquiry and to produce witnesses. (Water Police Court, Sydney Morning Herald 6th September 1865)

Presentation to Senior Sergeant Rawlinson

It will be in the recollection of our readers that at the late sitting of the Sydney District Court of Quarter Sessions, a man named Irving was convicted of having stolen from the Victoria Barracks a quantity of silver plate, for which offence he received a sentence of three year’s imprisonment in Parramatta Goal. And that Mary and Henry Scambell were sentenced to be imprisoned one year for having feloniously received said plate. On the discovery of the robbery, communication was made to Senior Sergeant Rawlinson who promptly set himself to trace the goods and apprehend the criminals. His promptitude and tact were crowned with success and yesterday Mr Rawlinson was presented with a handsome silver watch, bearing the following inscription -

“Presented to Senior Sergeant Henry Rawlinson Sydney Police by the Officers of HM 12th Regiment for his zeal and activity in recovering their stolen mess property Sydney September 1865.”

We congratulate Mr Rawlinson on this recognition of his ability and take the opportunity of adding that the quiet, gentlemanly, unostentatious manner in which his duties are performed has placed him high in public estimation. (SMH 23rd September 1865)

Drowning

Drowned a soldier of the 12th Regiment, aged 32 years, at Circular Quay. (Sydney Morning Herald 21st November 1865)

Appointment of Musketry Instructor to the Volunteer Force

The SMH reported on the 3rd July 1865 under “Volunteers” that Sergeant Reynolds, late of the 12th Regiment, had been appointed Musketry Instructor.

Aide-de-Camp to the Governor of Queensland

Some time ago [1st April 1865] we stated that Captain H. D. Pitt was about to leave the colony for Canada and that Lieutenant Mair had been appointed Aide-de-Camp to his Excellency the Governor in consequence. We were informed yesterday that such a change will not take place for some months at least and that the absence of Captain Pitt has been prolonged through severe illness. He is expected to return to Brisbane shortly. (The Brisbane Courier 25th April 1865)

Rifle shooting competition in Brisbane

The Courier reported a rifle shooting competition in November 1865 in which Corporal Nicholas Morris, Private Patrick Clancy and Private Edgar Woodward participated. All three were members of the Queensland Rifle Association.
**Musters**
Private (3721) William Taylor took furlough in Sydney and sailed to Western Australia on the 15th February 1865.
Sergeant (1512) John Casserly was appointed Provost Sergeant in Sydney 1865.
Private (347) Patrick Cary re-enlisted. Aged nineteen on the 20th January 1854, he was now aged thirty-one and enlisted for ten years and nine days on the 20th January 1865.

Note that the Payrolls and Musters for Sydney and Brisbane Australia April 1865 to March 1866 have not been microfilmed and are not readily available for research in Australia.
“The Girl I Left Behind Me.”

**Stations**
NSW, Queensland and Tasmania.

**Battalion Strength**
Instructions were received in May 1866 that the Battalion’s establishment would be reduced by fifty Privates. From the 1st April 1866, the strength of the Battalion of ten companies was approved of thirty-nine officers and 750 of other ranks.

**OIC New South Wales**
Major Hutchins, brevet Lieutenant Colonel, left New Zealand and returned to command the detachment in Sydney from April to June 1866.

**Death of Captain Boulton’s Sister**
On the 11th instant, at her residence, Eden, Twofold Bay, of bronchitis, Eliza Anne, the beloved wife of Mr. Francis Smith, eldest daughter of Dr. Thomas Boulton, sister of Captain Francis John Boulton, 12th Regiment, and first cousin of Frances Countess Waldegrave (present Lady Fortescue), London, England, aged 36 years, leaving a husband and four helpless children to lament the sad loss of their highly accomplished parent. (The Sydney Morning Herald, 18th September 1866)

**Child for Sergeant Hawkes**
On the 7th February, at the Military Barracks the wife of Sergeant Hawkes, of H.M. 12th Regiment, of a daughter. (Brisbane Courier 9th February 1866)

**Garrison Court Martial of Lance Corporal Henry Morris**
Yesterday, by order of Major E. H. Eagar, Commanding the Troops, a Garrison Court Martial assembled at the Officers' Room Military Barracks, for the purpose of trying two men of the 12th Regiment for offences against discipline.

The Court consisted of Captain F. R. Chesney, Commanding the Royal Engineers, President; Captain, C. J. C. Sillery, 12th Regiment; D. A. Commissary General Ryland; D. A. Storekeeper H. Smith, and Lieutenant E. M. Lloyd, Royal Engineers.

Lance Corporal Henry Morris, of H. M. 12th Regiment, was charged with having been drunk in Barracks on the 2nd April, and also with escaping from the guard room when confined on such charge. Having replied to the usual question whether he had any objection to be tried by the members of that Court, in the negative, the prisoner pleaded not guilty, and the evidence of several witnesses was taken. The prisoner had nothing to say in defence.

Finding: the Court deliberated for a short time, and found the defendant guilty upon both charges. Sentence: the records of several previous convictions having been adduced against the prisoner, he was sentenced to be imprisoned and kept to hard labor in the House of Correction for fifty-six days.

Private William Thomas, of H.M. 12th Regiment, was also tried for being absent from Tattoo, and for escaping from the guard room where he was confined for that offence. The finding and sentence were the same as in the last case.

Major Eagar, having confirmed the findings and sentences against the prisoners, they were conveyed under escort to the House of Correction in the afternoon.
Two soldiers in whose charge the prisoners were placed, are at the House of Correction, undergoing sentences of seven days for permitting Morris and Thomas to escape. (The Mercury 7th April 1866)

Sydney Harbour Fortifications

On Saturday the steamer Black Swan was chartered by the Government to convey a party of gentlemen to Middle Head. The visit was for the purpose of examining the spot as a site for fortifications, and for establishing a stockade, with the necessary buildings, for the housing of two or three hundred convicts, who are to be employed in the works that might be determined upon, and so, at the same time, relieving our overcrowded gaols. The party consisted of the following gentlemen: His Excellency the Governor, Mr. Martin, Mr. Parkes, Mr. Wilson, Mr. Docker, Colonel Hutchins, of H. M 12th Regiment; Captain Parnell, commanding the Royal Artillery stationed here; Major Roberts, R A.; Captain Mann; Mr. E. O. Moriarty, Engineer of Harbours and Rivers; Mr. Barnett, the Colonial Architect; Mr. W. Macleay, M.P.; the Sheriff and Mr. Morell.

The party having landed, walked to the summit of Middle Head, from which there is a magnificent view of the sea, of the North and South Head, and all the salient points of the harbour. The “scientific” gentlemen of the party discussed fully the plan long ago submitted to the public by Mr. Morell for the fortification of the harbour; and his views seemed to meet general acceptance. The leading idea as to defending the port may be thus epitomised. Two batteries should be placed on Middle Head, one underneath the other. The top battery to be armed with seven guns from 80 to 100 feet apart, and the lower battery with five guns………

Plans of the stockade, barracks, officers’ quarters, &tc., were produced on the ground, and generally approved. The examination of the ground, and the discussion of plans and suggestions, occupied nearly all the day, which was not a very inviting one, and the steamer did not reach her starting place till past five o’clock. His Excellency landed at the jetty, and the Black Swan conveyed the rest of the gentlemen to the Circular Quay, where they stepped ashore in the pelting rain. (Empire, June 25. The Maitland Mercury & Hunter River General Advertiser 28th June 1866)

Rewards for the Apprehension of Deserters

Acting Sergeant J. Byrne, Brisbane Police, was paid £2 for apprehending Private (450) Michael Regan in August 1866. (PRO3731)

"Bread and Blood" Riots in Brisbane

References Queensland Heritage Vol.2 No.4 and “Brisbane’s 1st Battalion, 12th Regiment” by Rod Pratt.

After four tumultuous days, a riot, stemming from economic depression and unemployment, occurred in Brisbane on the night of the 11th September 1866. The Brisbane Courier reported on the 17th September 1866 –

In another column will be found two letters referring to the late disturbances in this city. One is directed by the Colonial Secretary to Mr Thornton, JP, requesting him to thank those who acted as special Constables and the other to Mr Watson, thanking the City Fire Brigade for the assistance they rendered in the preservation of peace. As yet no mention has been made of the Volunteer Artillery. We presume, however, that they like the military are supposed to have performed only what was their duty.

As regards the latter, we may mention that for eighty-four hours not one of the guard at Government House had any rest, the smallness of their numbers rendering it imperative that they should be constantly on guard. We believe that they will shortly leave this colony for Sydney and New Zealand, a detachment of the 50th being expected to arrive here at the end of the month. The 12th Regiment have been quartered in Queensland for nearly six years and it must be gratifying to them to know that no complaints have during that period been made against them as a body.
Captain Mair, we understand, will join a Battalion of his Regiment at Calcutta to which place he will proceed by either the next mail or the one after. He certainly has had his share of colonial service and as recognition of it, he is now ordered to the most unhealthy part of India.

We should like to hear that Sergeant Hawkes is to remain here, as if it be true that a large addition is to be made to our Volunteer force we can ill afford to part with him as a drill instructor.

From the Payroll, PRO3731, fifteen soldiers were on station in Brisbane during the riots –

- Captain W. C.S. Mair
- Sergeant Thomas Hawkes
- Corporal Thomas Walker
- Drummer John Hughes
- Privates
  - Thomas Allen
  - Daniel Cahill
  - Patrick Clancy
  - Patrick Kearns
  - Michael Lynch
- John Milmoe
- Richard Pearce
- George Rowson
- George Saunders
- Henry Thurman
- Joseph Tristram
- Andrew Walker
- Thomas Webb
- Edgar Woodward

The new Barracks at Green Hills, and the subsequent additions, were part of a wider colonial expenditure on an ambitious public works program including a rail line linking Ipswich with the rich farming area of Dowling Downs. To fund these works, the Queensland government borrowed heavily from London financiers, the Agra and Masterman Bank, which collapsed in July 1866. Without funds, the railway contractors, Peto, Brassey and Betts were forced to cease work on the Ipswich to Toowoomba line, thus stranding hundreds of navvies (railway workers) without wages, food or employment prospects.

Drought and the economic depression caused by the Bank’s collapse triggered a financial crisis for the Queensland government in August 1866 that brought the State close to bankruptcy. Migration was halted and all public works, such as railway construction, were stopped. Premier Macalister resigned when Governor Bowen refused him permission to issue “greenbacks” (non-convertible notes) on Government credit, calling it a licence to print money.

A vigorous immigration program, begun in 1863, had been supplying Queensland with hundreds of new workers and after the depression began, there was no way of halting the flow of ships which continued to arrive in Queensland, pouring more and more workers into a pool of those already without work. On the 17th August, the Maryborough had arrived in Moreton Bay with 210 working men. At anchor lay the Rockhampton, with 455 immigrants (174 working men) which had been in quarantine since the 31st May. The Beausite, carrying 373 German immigrants, and the Young Australia with 311 British, were due any day.

News reached Brisbane on Friday the 7th September (Brisbane Courier), that a band of unemployed railway workers (“navvies”) had defied police in the township of Laidley and had broken into the railway stores in search of food. The newspaper report went on to say that many navvies were leaving the railway camps and coming to Brisbane to confront the government in an attempt to secure a resumption of public works.

Groups of men converged on Ipswich. About 150 men from the township of Helidon had climbed aboard a train of empty goods wagons en route to Ipswich. But the train was stopped by police outside Ipswich where several were arrested. Most, however, had jumped off and marched into Ipswich. After receiving free food from the local shopkeepers, the men proceeded next day on foot to Brisbane since there was no rail link.

With the fear of impending violence, the Government supplemented the local police from the ranks of the Volunteer Artillery and special Constables were sworn in from other Government offices. At a public meeting in Brisbane on Monday the 10th September, tension began to mount as factions of
navvies and the Brisbane unemployed began to form around those who were moderates and those who wanted violence. Speakers from both sides urged for Government action to provide either employment or relief. After further meetings between the government and representatives of the men, and more rallies, a meeting was held on Thursday night the 16th September outside the Treasury building. One of the leaders, Parker, addressed the crowd, estimated at 500, and read the following passage -

we did not come here to be paupers, not to accept of charity, but to work and work we cannot get, and bread we cannot do without – and bread we will have. If we don't get bread we will have blood. And bread or blood we will have tonight. Let us do it now.

The crowd, led by Parker, now rushed down George Street into William Street by way of Elizabeth Street for the Government Stores. As the outer doors to the Stores were being broken, and under attack from stones being thrown by the mob, Police Commissioner Seymour, formerly of the 12th Regiment, formed the police into ranks and began to push the crowd back along William Street. During the mêlée, Police Magistrate Massie had one of his staff, Murray, read the Riot Act. As this was being done, Murray found himself face to face with Seymour. In the ensuing argument between the two men, Murray called Seymour “a damned scoundrel” whereupon Seymour arrested him.

The crowd showed no signs of heeding the reading of the Riot Act so the police were ordered to charge and succeeded in pushing the mob back up William into Elizabeth Street. At the corner of George and Elizabeth Streets, the crowd turned on the police and pelted them with stones. The Police Magistrate read the Riot Act a second time with no effect. The police were ordered to load with live ammunition. This order caused a momentary hush and the crowd fell back a little. Seizing the initiative, the police charged and pushed the crowd back up George Street. At the corner of George and Queen Streets, the crowd regained its courage and stood fast. The police reformed ranks and were ordered to fix bayonets and then to charge. At this, the crowd fell back again up Queen Street and was driven towards Albert Street where the momentum broke up and the crowd began to disperse. The critical point of the riot had passed. By 11.30pm, all was quiet and normal police patrols had the situation under control.

The official casualties were Massie and a few other police with slight stone wounds whilst two rioters, Allen and Fitzpatrick had been arrested.

The following day, Parker was arrested as chairman of the riotous meeting. He was later tried on the 21st November and found guilty on the counts of riot and unlawful assembly. He was sentenced to six months jail with hard labour.

The riot, however, compelled the Government to act on a relief program that it had raised at a meeting with the men’s deputation on the previous Monday afternoon (13th September). As a result, many men left with their families for Rockhampton in the north and most of the navvies returned to the construction of the line. Doubtless, the Government’s aim was to get as many unemployed out of Brisbane, but nevertheless, it was a novel social aid program for the day.

The Brisbane Courier reported under Volunteer Artillery on the 15th September 1866 –

……..later on the day, i.e. on the alarm gun being fired, twenty-seven men [Volunteer Artillery Corps] answered the roll and subsequently twenty-nine. The Corps was dismissed on Monday night between 6 and 9 and re-assembled at Government House gates at 10 the following morning, remaining on duty there until 6 on Wednesday morning when the corps was again dismissed until 10am at which hour, with the exception of some who had urgent private business to attend to, the whole re-assembled. Guards were told off for sentry duty and the 12th, who had been on duty for a long stretch were relieved by the Volunteers and returned to Barracks until 6pm……..

The Volunteer movement were to a man equally as ready and willing to take their share in the danger and perform their duty as any soldier of Her Majesty’s 12th.
Additional Buildings for the Barracks in Brisbane

The Brisbane Courier reported in a lengthy article on the 15th October 1866, the requirements for funding to construct a hospital and magazine in the Barracks. A report from the Sanitary Committee, comprising Captain Mair 12th Regiment, Dr Hobbs paid Health Officer and Mr Tiffin Colonial Architect, was also considered.

Queensland Volunteer Artillery

There was a good muster of the members of the Volunteer Artillery Corps yesterday afternoon in the old Armoury Reserve. Two of the light six-pound field pieces were taken out and the men were drilled by Sergeant Hawkes in the use of them. (The Brisbane Courier 4th October 1866)

Amateur Theatricals at the Barracks

The gallant soldiers of the 12th Regiment are undoubtedly a very fine set of fellows, and they show their good judgement in cultivating a literary taste, instead of wasting their time and degrading their noble uniform they wear by entertaining riot and debauchery. They have made up a very neat theatre in the supper room of the military barracks; and we had the pleasure last night of witnessing their performances in a melodrama and a farce. A recitation from Shakespeare (the quarrel scene from Julius Caesar) and a few songs occupied the remainder of the evening, to the entire satisfaction of a large and exceedingly well conducted audience. (From South Australia. The Argus 29th July 1866)

Testimonial in Brisbane to Sergeant Hawkes

The BrisbaneCourier reported on the 16th October 1866 –

We are glad to find that the members of the Brisbane Volunteer Artillery Corps have evinced their appreciation of the valuable services rendered by Sergeant Thomas D. P. Hawkes, their late drill instructor, by forwarding to him a testimonial expressive of the same. As will be seen, it is numerously signed. It is as follows –

“To Sergeant Thomas D. P. Hawkes of the 1st Battalion of Her Majesty’s 12th Regiment Brisbane Queensland, Australia, October 15th 1866.

We the undersigned members of No. 1 Battery of the Queensland Volunteer Artillery, hear with regret that you are about leaving Brisbane with your detachment and cannot allow the present opportunity to pass without recording our appreciation of the manner in which you have always discharged your duties as Sergeant Major to our Battery during the past three years and assure you that you carry the good wishes of the Corps with you.

J.B. Dixon Lieutenant Commanding

Testimonial to the Detachment of the 1st Battalion, 12th Regiment in Brisbane

Just prior to its departure from Brisbane, the detachment received a testimonial and had a “small purse” presented to them by the employees at Government House. This was carried out as an “expression of the courteous conduct of the soldiers who each, in their turn, had to perform guard duty at Government House.” The subscription was initiated by the chief butler Mr. Bardwell and subscribed to by all staff.

The Brisbane Courier reported Captain Mair’s reply on the 17th October 1866 –

The detachment, being about to be relieved from this post, cannot fail to express their unfeigned appreciation of the unremitting affability and courteous manner in which they have at all times been received at the Government House during a period of nearly six years. The men of the detachment beg to state that, though the wide Atlantic or Pacific may roar between us, when in old England, it will be the fondest and most cherished hopes of our hearts that we may yet have the pleasure of seeing again some of the warm hearts of the Government House in your land of adoption, among whom we have spent so many of our balmy days of soldiering.
The men also have to tender their most sincere thanks for the testimonial which they have so spontaneously sent us, not that we look at the intrinsic value of the thing, but the nobleness of such a kind remembrance of the detachment; and must conclude by wishing you all respectively, the success of this would, both in a temporal and spiritual sense.

**Departure of Troops**

We hear that the barracks in the Australian command have been ordered to be in readiness for the reception of troops from New Zealand by the 1st October next. The headquarters of the 50th Regiment may therefore be expected in the first week of next month. The Detachment of the 12th Regiment, at present stationed here, will after the Detachment at Brisbane arrives probably leave for New Zealand by the same vessel which brings the 50th (From Sydney Morning Herald, September 12th. Movements of The Military. The Maitland Mercury & Hunter River General Advertiser 15th September 1866)

By the mail steamer *Auckland*, from Auckland, which came in at an early hour yesterday morning, the headquarters of the 50th Regiment arrived. The force numbered 13 officers and 340 rank and file, with 29 women and 37 children. At 9 o'clock the men were mustered on the wharf and proceeded to the Paddington Barracks, headed by their beautiful band, which discoursed some spirit-stirring mode as they marched along. They are a very fine body of men and seem none the worse for their rough work in New Zealand - and were much admired by a large concourse of people, who accompanied them to their quarters. The *Alice Cameron* sailed from Auckland for Brisbane, with one company of the same corps, on the 27th ultimo; upon landing which she was to embark, thirty of the 12th, at present in Brisbane, and bring them on to Sydney. These, should they arrive in time, together with seventy of the 12th now in barracks here, are to sail for Auckland on the return trip of the New Zealand mail steamer, on the 17th of the month. (The Maitland Mercury & Hunter River General Advertiser 13th October 1866)

**Brisbane and Hobart Detachments depart for New Zealand**

Captain Mair, Sergeant (3643) Thomas Hawkes and the remaining fourteen soldiers in Brisbane with three women and six children and Dr. McKane of the 50th Regiment embarked from Brisbane on the barque *Alice Cameron* on the 15th October and arrived in Sydney on the 22nd October. Hawkes had joined the 12th in Hobart on transfer from the 99th Regiment in November 1856.

The Brisbane Courier, 17th October 1866, reported that Governor Bowen and Queensland Police Commissioner Seymour (their former OIC) attended the detachment’s embarkation. The Courier advised that Bowen -

“addressed them in the most kind terms, expressing his regret that they were compelled to leave a colony in which they had conducted themselves in a manner so creditable to them.”

At the same time, in Hobart, Captain Sillery and the remaining six soldiers with one woman and child embarked on the coastal steamer *Tasmania* and arrived in Sydney on the 24th October. (Sydney Morning Herald 24th October 1866)

On Wednesday, the 31st October 1866, the SMH advised, under Shipping Intelligence, that the barque *Alice Cameron* was cleared to sail for Auckland. The last detachment of the 12th Regiment, consisting of Captains Sillery and Mair with thirty-three rank and file, accompanied by eight women and eleven children, left Australian shores forever.

The detachment of the 12th Regiment, consisting of three officers, sixty-four rank and file, nine women, and twenty-five children, who have been quartered in the Victoria Barracks for some years sailed at noon yesterday for Auckland, by the P N Z and Á R M. Co’s steamship *Auckland*. (From Sydney Morning Herald, September 12th. Movements of The Military. The Maitland Mercury & Hunter River General Advertiser 20th October 1866)
Departing in the ship Auckland for New Zealand

The Battalion received advice in mid 1866 that it would be replaced by the 50th Regiment that was currently serving in New Zealand. Upon arrival of the 50th Regiment, the remaining company of the 12th Regiment in Sydney commenced embarkation for New Zealand where it re-joined the whole Battalion.

The SMH reported on Thursday 18th October 1866 that the steamship Auckland had been cleared to sail. Passengers included Captain Edward Marcon, Lieutenant Woodward, Ensign Willington and sixty-four rank and file, 9 women and 25 children. The newspaper went on -

The detachment of the 12th Regiment consisting of three officers, 64 rank and file, nine women and twenty-five children, who have been quartered in the Victoria Barracks for some years, sailed at noon yesterday for Auckland by the PNZ and ARM Co’s steamship Auckland.

The men marched down Paddington shortly after ten o’clock headed by the band of the 50th Regiment and the Volunteer Rifles which alternately discoursed a variety of martial and other spirit stirring airs on the route to the place of embarkation.

A large concourse of people accompanied them to the wharf to say farewell. The Volunteer band, who were stationed on the quarter deck of the Claud Hamilton, struck up several appropriate airs, amongst which were “The Girl I Left Behind Me”, “Auld Lang Syne”, “Home Sweet Home”, “The Roving Vagabond Boy” and “God Save the Queen”.

Cheer after cheer was given and answered until Millers Point was rounded by the steamer. The rigging of which was crowded with the soldiers, who had evidently made a good many friends during their stay in our good city and seemed to feel as if they were parting from kind friends with much regret.

The ship also embarked with ten prisoners, all soldiers of the 12th, one of whom was Private Hugh King (3189 / 1296) who had been posted to Ballarat in 1854.

Only one soldier deserted before embarkation in Sydney -

Private (517) Frank Harrow about 32 years of age, 5’5”; fair complexion, brown hair, hazel eyes; pianist & labourer; born Dorsetshire, England. Married man.

He was recaptured and placed in a military prison in New Zealand before returning to England. Private Harrow had arrived on the ship HMS Curacoa in 1863. (PRO3730)

Before departure, several soldiers chose to stay in Australia. Five soldiers transferred to the 50th Regiment in October 1866 - Corporal (3395) Totterdell and Privates Bishop, Dowson, Edwards and Albert Mathews (PRO3731 WO12/2993).

Private (57) Albert Mathews had arrived in Sydney in 1860 on board the ship Nugget and was stationed at Lambing Flat after the first riot. He later fought in the 3rd Maori War. Mathews, aged eighty-seven, died on the 2nd April 1928 at Choppin’s Hill, Coddenham, Suffolk. As reported in the Suffolk Chronicle and Mercury, Friday the 13th April 1928.

Albert Mathews was discharged in 1878 with the rank of Lance Corporal. After his death, his widow came to live in the village and occupied the house next door to Monk House. She was much respected in the village. (AJCP M973)

Retirement of Lieutenant Colonel Hutchins and others

AJCP M973 advises that Lieutenant Colonel Hutchinson retired in December 1866 in Sydney, New South Wales. However, the Payrolls have always recorded his surname as Hutchins. It is noted that the SMH, dated 26th October, that Lieutenant Colonel Hutchins departed for Hobart on the ship Tasmania.
Corporal (3361) William Craft and Private (3351) James Jackson discharged, time expired, in Brisbane on the 12th August 1866. (PRO3731) Craft had married Annabella Daley in February 1865 in Brisbane and their first child, Emily, was born in May 1866.

Queensland Volunteer Artillery

Lieutenant David Seymour was appointed Captain of the Queensland Volunteer Artillery on the 10th May 1867 and resigned from this commission on the 8th January 1869.

The Town of Young

The town of Young shows many signs of having improved since my last visit, two years ago. A very handsome church has been erected for the Church of England residents, being without exception one of the prettiest little edifices that I have seen in any of my rambles. It has been built mainly from funds furnished by Mrs. Wilkie, widow of the late Captain Wilkie, of the 12th Regiment, who died very suddenly whilst the troops were at Lambing Flat; the residents of the town having subscribed the balance of the money. It is intended for a memorial Church for the late officer, and bears tablets to that effect.

The interior has a remarkably fine appearance; the supports of the roof, forming a kind of Gothic arch, being of pine, and polished, give a finished look that is wanting in the roofs of most churches. The Wesleyan’s are also building a fine large brick church, capable of holding two or three hundred worshippers; and the Oriental and Commercial Banks have new buildings in which to conduct their business. Many of the old houses have been pulled down and the materials carried away, so that the town has now a more settled and business look than it had in the old days of canvas and calico…..(Sydney Morning Herald Wednesday 16 August 1865)

BUSHRANGERS ROB MRS. WILKIE

The mail from Yass, this morning, was stopped and robbed about twenty miles from here, by three armed men, partly disguised. They took £7 from Dr. Morgan, £20 worth of gold from Mrs. Wilkie; and some of the letters. They also took from a Constable in the coach, in charge of two lunatics, his carbine and watch. (Thursday evening. Sydney Morning Herald Friday 9 February 1866)

Marriage of Mrs. Wilkie

On the 9th instant, at Trinity Church, by the Rev. H. N. Wollaston, George O'Mally Clarke, Esq., only son of G. T. Clarke, Esq., of Penrith, N.S.W., to Margaret, widow of the late Captain J. L. Wilkie, 12th Regiment, and second daughter of the late Charles MacLachlan, Esq., of Hobart Town. (Marriages. The Argus 10th August 1866)

Musters

Sergeant (3322) Yalden was ordered to England and left Sydney on the 7th January 1866. There he transferred into the 70th Regiment (PRO3729).

Drummers Joyner and Marsland were employed as letter carriers.

Colour Sergeant (4) Phillips re-enlisted in Sydney on the 24th September 1866 for another ten years. He first enlisted on the 24th November 1854.

Corporal (3602) Donovan, who had discharged in 1859, re-enlisted. He took final discharge in Sydney in 1866.

The Astbury family was still employed as School Master and “monitress”.

261
PART 2

SERVICE IN NEW ZEALAND 1860 - 1867

“Come forth this way, towards me, to this place where I now stand.” (introduction to the Haka)

Apart from material that has been specifically referenced, for example details of individual soldiers or from newspapers or from the PRO records, I have used material from two primary sources – Colonel Alexander’s book “Incidents of the Moari War 1860-1861”; and Lieutenant Colonel Webb’s book “History of the 12th Regiment”.

Note that the Maori Wars, sometimes referred to as the New Zealand Wars, are now referred to as the Land Wars of New Zealand.
Figure 10: Locations of major engagements in New Zealand
So determined was the attack…”

Stations
Queens Redoubt (a fortification near Pokeno, south of Auckland), and Bell Block and Taranaki (now called New Plymouth). All located in the north island of New Zealand.

Background
For a decade or more, European migration to New Zealand was shifting the balance of population and the ownership of land. Land to the Maori had a spiritual value in addition to its practical worth. The possession of land contributed to a deep sense of belonging and security for the collective owners, and the fact that large tracts were not being used in cultivation, or European-type settlement, meant little to the Maori.

Newly arrived settlers, anxious for land, were annoyed by the Maori’s apparent indolence and growing hostility to selling land. In 1840, a number of Maori chiefs had ceded their authority to Queen Victoria but only under the assurance that the representatives of the Queen would guarantee Maori their own land, forests and fishing areas. Some chiefs realized the increasing European immigration would affect the entire structure and culture of Maori life.

The Colonial administration had become the sole purchaser of lands the Maori wished to sell, motivated by the ideal of seeing they were neither exploited nor dispossessed by exploiters. By 1860 land purchase had become a slow and cumbersome business with protracted discussion and frequent argument among the Maori as to who actually owned various plots.

Impatience and prejudice on the part of the European settlers coupled with a pathetic ignorance about Maori customs and traditions, placed Maori who opposed land sales in the vulnerable position of being called rebels.

The Governor of New Zealand, Colonel Thomas Gore Browne, agreed to a purchase by the Crown of 600 acres of land close to New Plymouth in the Taranaki Province. The Governor, in accepting an individual Maori’s right to the sale of land was adopting a new policy, since up till that time tribal consent had been obtained.

In this instance tribal consent was not given and when the Maori refused to leave the site, the Governor ordered in the Army and Militia. This disputed sale and its subsequent events led to what has been called the First Taranaki War, now part of the Land Wars of New Zealand, herein called the second Maori War.

European settlers wanted land, while Maori saw this as the final event infringing on their survival as a race. The First Taranaki War was but one incident in the ‘small wars’ which plagued New Zealand for the next twelve years, tearing at the roots of what integration had been established, and wrecking economic and political life for two decades.

Few high principles, on either side, remained intact by the time the wars were over. Some of the fighting in this period was described by veterans as more violent than that of the Crimea. Bush fighting in New Zealand had a profound effect upon the British soldier, instilling respect for the Maori as a fighter; and it also created fear and dread among the newly arrived colonists.

Among the military forces assembled to cope with the situation in New Zealand, the Victorian Naval Service was in 1860 the only permanent force belonging to the Australian Colonies. Fortune was to
determine that Victorians with their one-ship navy were to be the first Australians engaged in warlike activities overseas.

The Maori Defences

The Maori pas were stockaded and entrenched villages, usually perched on hills, cliffs and jutting points overhanging river or sea, and were defended by a double palisade, the outer fence of stout stakes, the inner of high solid trunks. Between them was a shallow ditch. Platforms as high as forty feet supplied vantages for the look-out. From these, darts and stones could be hurled at the besiegers. With the help of a throwing stick, or rather whip, wooden spears could be thrown in the sieges more than a hundred yards. The Maori pa seldom contained wells or springs of water.

The Maori had no artillery except three old carronades which they had got from wrecked ships, and which they only fired three or four times. And they had no better shot than steelyard weights and similar substitutes for cannon balls. These guns they abandoned at the evacuation of Meremere from which time they never had a big gun.

Their small arms consisted of old Tower muskets, many flint and steel (temporis George III), single and double fowling pieces, such as are made for Colonial trade, and a very few rifles perhaps not more than one in a thousand. At the close quarters at which the engagements generally took place, these weapons were actually better than the British Enfield rifles, as being more easily re-loaded, and their double barrels giving two shots for one man.

2nd Maori War (1860 - 1861) Taranaki

The Maori of New Zealand had for some time been in an unsettled state resulting from European expansion in agriculture and gold prospecting. In April 1860, the Governor of New Zealand applied for assistance from the Governor of New South Wales, who was also Governor General, as he feared a Maori uprising, and had only one Regiment and a few gunners in his Colony against an estimated 20,000 Maori warriors. Sir William Denison could only venture to spare two companies of the 12th and half a battery of Royal Artillery, as the Australian gold diggings were increasing with continued instability and tension.

Red Coats are Replaced

A letter from a settler of New Plymouth to the editor of the Southern Cross, reported on the 28th February 1860, explains why the Red Coat has been replaced –

We are all served out with ammunition, and having had plenty of rifle practice, will no doubt be a formidable enemy. Members of the Volunteer Corps are busy fitting their uniforms made grey, hoping to be invisible in the fern, and yet near enough to the treacherous rascals to send them a rifle bullet. We are in good spirits and feel confident of ultimate victory, and may God defend the right.

Arrival of the 1st Battalion 12th Regiment on the ship City of Sydney

The Taranaki Herald reported on Saturday 21st April 1860 - under Shipping Intelligence -

the ship City of Sydney arrived from Sydney on the 16th April with passengers Captain Miller, Lieutenant Richardson, Lieutenant Lowry, Ensign LaTouche, 7 sergeants, 2 drummers, 9 corporals and 117 rank and file of HM 12th Foot, DACG Dunn, 1 Corporal and 5 privates Royal Engineers, Captain Strover, 2 corporals, 3 bombardières, 39 privates Royal Artillery and Dr Lynch.

On arrival, they found the small town of New Plymouth, or Taranaki as it was called in Maori, in a state of siege. The township was crowded as the farmers in the neighbourhood, in fact from all over the province of Taranaki, had been obliged to leave their homesteads and seek the protection of the military. New Plymouth was now garrisoned by 600 of the 65th Regiment under command of Colonel Gold, who was the senior officer in the Colony. The Maori had been fair and honest with the settlers,
warning them in good time that the outbreak would take place, and advising them to leave the out-
districts.

**Rescue from Drowning**

Soon after the arrival of the detachment, Captain Miller distinguished himself by a heroic endeavour
to rescue from drowning a young man of the militia, who, on horseback, was trying to ford the
Ruatokie Stream which runs into the sea just below the town.

Captain Miller chanced to be passing, and seeing the man washed off his horse, immediately plunged
in to try to save him. He swam strongly towards the lad, who had been washed down stream, and was
carried in among the breakers at the mouth of the swollen river. The surf was heavy, and more than
once, when almost within reach of the drowning man, the current carried them far from each other,
and at last Captain Miller was washed up, apparently in a dying state, onto the beach, whence he was
carried into the Hawan Pa, and, after a considerable time, and the application of vigorous remedies, he
was restored to consciousness.

Captain Miller spent most of September in hospital and returned to Sydney on the 28th September
with Captain Queade who by coincidence had also been in the same hospital. (PRO3721)

**Bell Block Taranaki**

In June 1860, the hostile Maori were collected in some strength near the Bell Block, and carried off
stock and broke up and destroyed the insides of settlers’ houses. These devastations took place at
night.

Portions of the 12th and 40th were sent out to endeavour to surprise the marauders, when several
skirmishes occurred, and the energy and enterprise of Lieutenant Richardson (in command of the
12th detachment) was favourably noticed by Colonel Gold, 65th. The rebels, however, seemed to
have early intimation of the movements of troops thereby causing great difficulty in their capture.

**Skirmish at Bell Block**

From Bell Block we hear that a slight skirmish took place today between the 12th and the rebels. It
appears that during the day a number of natives from Mahoeatahi, Mahau’s pa, near the Waiongana
river came upon the Block, visiting several houses and plundering them. Mr Everett from the
stockade, on his farm trimming furze hedges, was surprised by several of the rebels and ordered to
throw down his bull hook and part with some of his clothing. This Everett did and offered to shake
hands with them which was refused by all excepting one man who did so and probably thereby saved
his life. Everett was allowed to get away and made all haste to the stockade. Subsequently, the rebels
came in force on the Block, fired several shots and danced the war dance. Lieutenant Lowry was then
ordered by Lieutenant Richardson, in command of the 12th, to go out to reconnoitre and was fired
upon. Lieutenant Richardson went out with a support and the natives retreated. A few shots were
exchanged and one native was wounded. No casualties on our side. The rebels are in considerable
force at Mahoeatahi. (Perth Gazette, 7th September 1860, News from New Zealand)

**The Battle of Puketakauere**

In early June, the Atiawa and Ngati Maniapoto allies began building a pa at Puketakauere, a mile from
the British field base at Camp Waitara and in full sight of it. This posed certain problems for the
British. The pa restricted their movement, and endangered their supply lines and the security of the
camp. The military were under orders to suspend hostilities against the Atiawa. On the 23rd June
Major Thomas Nelson, 40th Regiment, sent a reconnoissance party towards the pa. Shots were fired
and this provided the provocation necessary for the resumption of offensive operations.

At 5am on the 27th June, Nelson marched out with 350 men, 250 of the 40th Regiment and a small
detachment of the 12th and two howitzers to ‘teach the troublesome Natives a lesson they will not
easily forget.’
The Maori position lay between two swampy gullies forming a V-shape pointing north toward the Waitara River. Two hills dominated the position, Puketakauere and Onukukaitara. Onukukaitara hill was actually the site of the newly built stockade, although the fortification took its name from the other hill.

While the 12th suffered no casualties, Major Nelson lost 34 killed and 34 wounded. The ratio of killed to wounded was high because many wounded were abandoned and subsequently killed. The Maori lost five dead.

**Arrival of the ship HMSS Fawn**

A reinforcement being required, another detachment of the 1st Battalion under Major Hutchins, embarked from Sydney in *HMSS Fawn* on the 17th July and arrived at Taranaki on the 23rd. The Taranaki Herald reported on Saturday 28th July 1860 - under Continuing Events - Monday last - weather finer. At 11am a steamer was signalled in sight from the Omata stockade which proved to be *HMSS Fawn*, 17 guns, Commander Cator, from England via Sydney, with Major Hutchins, Captains Queade and Leeson, Lieutenant Mair, Ensign Hurst and 4 sergeants, 1 drummer and 100 rank and file of the 12th Regiment. The men encamped on the Market Place. The *Fawn* has come to relieve *HMS Niger* and arrived in Sydney on the 1st instant. She is a fine vessel fitted with an auxiliary screw, with engines of 100 horse power and steams about nine knots.

**Accidents shortly after Arrival**

The Southern Cross reported on Friday 27th July 1860 under Continuing Events - Tuesday last - weather wet and wind northerly.......Thomas Farrell, Private 12th Regiment, was brought in today from Bell Blockhouse, having injured his back from falling in the trenches.

The Southern Cross reported on Tuesday 31st July 1860 under Continuing Events - Monday last - Private [3306] William Underwood, 12th Regiment, one of the sentries at Fort Stapp last night, fell over the cliff in going to his post. In falling his rifle went off and the ball went through his hand. He is progressing favourably.

Private Underwood had been posted to Ballarat during the Eureka Stockade. He rejoined HQ in Sydney at the end of the War and returned to England as an invalid in February 1863.

**Waïreka**

On the 27th July, they marched to Waïreka to construct a redoubt with a view to arresting the advance of hostile Maori from the south, in their intended attack on the town of Taranaki. The Officers with this detachment were Major Hutchins, Captains Queade and Leeson, Lieutenants Dudgeon and Mair, and Ensign Hurst.

Captain Queade spent the next month in hospital and returned to Sydney in late September 1860 (PRO3721).

The redoubt was partially invested from the 11th to the 23rd of August, during which period no duties about the camp could be performed without interruption from the enemy’s fire, every wood and water fatigue involving a skirmish. During its occupation, the detachment was favourably mentioned in General Orders, in praise of the manner in which the duties had been conducted. Finding their efforts unavailing, the enemy abandoned their project.

**The Waitara**

On the 10th September, a large expedition was organised at Taranaki, under Major General Pratt, to advance as far as possible towards Pukerangiora on the Waitara. The force, numbering 1400, was told off into three divisions, No. 2 being commanded by Major Hutchins but his detachment of the
1860 - NZ

Regiment was not included. Pas were destroyed and good service done, and, next day, Nos. 2 and 3 Divisions returned to Taranaki.

Major Hutchins was directed to proceed south on the 18th September with 157 men of the 12th Regiment under Captain Miller, 270 of the 65th, seventeen RA with two 24-pounder howitzers, thirteen RE, sixty-eight Militia and Volunteers, ten men of the mounted corps, and friendly Maori under Mr Good. The expedition first encamped on the north bank of the Oakura River, and after destroying eight pas, returned to Taranaki on the 24th.

Mahoetahi

The 12th detachment then formed part of a field force under Major General Pratt, which started on the morning of the 9th October for the reduction of three pas, two on the right, and one on the left bank of the Kaihihi River from Taranaki. The approaches to the pas were carefully reconnoitered; two of them had been evacuated, and each after capture was found to be very strong, with rifle pits most skilfully contrived with covered passages, and at the last pa, there was an underground hospital for the wounded from the first pa. The pas had the usual two rows of palisades. The conduct of the troops of all arms was excellent, the different detachments vying with each other in the field and trenches. Among the casualties were a Captain and a Sergeant, Royal Engineers severely wounded. It was now determined to attack the strong position of Mahoetahi where the enemy was in force.

Colonel Mair wrote -

“before daylight, on the 6th November, a force of 1500 men, composed of the 12th, 40th, and 65th Regiments, and some light guns, left Taranaki and crossed the Mangoraka River. We found that the position was not only a strong one but that it had been well fortified.

The 65th and some of the Militia, formed the storming party, and it was carried with a rush, the Maori not having had time to complete the stockading on one of the flanks.

This tribe was armed with well finished English rifles and double barrelled fowling pieces, and were able to keep up a continuous fire, whilst their power of concealment was wonderful.”

The British loss at Mahoetahi was four killed, two Officers and thirteen men wounded.

Casualties: Private (695) Dominic Lenehan was wounded and spent December in hospital. (PRO3721, PRO3722)

Private Lenehan, aged 31, had enlisted only six months earlier in May 1860 in Sydney and had arrived in Auckland on HMSS Fawn.

General Pratt pursued the fleeing enemy with a portion of the 12th, 40th, and 65th Regiments and two guns, and rejoined at Mahoetahi, when, leaving a force of 300 men to occupy the position, the remainder of the troops returned to Taranaki and Waitara Camp after a long and arduous day’s work. The troops behaved with great energy throughout and amongst the Officers specially mentioned was Major Hutchins.

Wakuruo Pa

Late in November, Major Hutchins was put in command of 500 men and ordered to take Wakoruo Pa. The time and all particulars were left entirely to his own judgment. The men were suddenly turned out at ten minutes notice at 11 o’clock at night and marched nine miles to the position. The Maori were completely surprised and gave in without firing a shot.

SMH 12th December 1860 - Wednesday 28th November at about 5am the following houses were fired at the Henui Messrs King’s, McKechney’s, Shuttleworth’s (2), Dr Neild’s and Marah’s and burnt to the ground. It is stated that the incendiaries are not Waikatos and the circumstances of the fires following so closely on the destruction of the Katere pa, favours the belief. It is true that permission to do this was first obtained by the authorities from the friendly Maori but there are Katere
Maori amongst King’s party who would seek UTA as a matter of course. The 12th and 65th met at Mahoetahi on the 6th instant, under Major Hutchins who have been busily employed fortifying the position at Ngapuketuroa marched into town today and arrived at two pm. The stockade is completed and is garrisoned by a detachment of the 40th under Lieutenant Rees. The Waikatos are still employed on the pas at Matarikoriko and appear to be concentrating there.

SMH 20th December 1860 - Friday 7th December Maori have been seen in the vicinity of the Bell Block this morning, a party of fifty-three men of the 12th under Captain Williams and Lieutenant Hurst; 53 of the 40th under Lieutenant Hobbs and 106 men of the 65th under Captain Strange and Lieutenant Pennyfeather the whole commanded by Major Hutchins, together with Dr Grace, in medical charge and some of the mounted men started at 11am to attack them. The skirmishers opened fire at three hundred yards when the rebels decamped into the bush whence they fired several volleys without effect. A mat covered with blood was found and it is supposed a Maori was killed or wounded. The troops then continued the march to the ford of the Mangoraka river and returned to town by the Devon line which was reached at 6pm.

SMH 25th December 1860 - Tuesday 11th December about 11am, detachments of the 12th and 65th Regiments under the command of Colonel Wyatt left town for the Bell and Hus district and returned in the afternoon. Saw no Maori although there were signs of their having been recently on the ground in some numbers. After evening parade, it was announced that another reconnoitering party would be sent out in the morning and that fifty militia and Volunteers would be required to form a part.

Matarikoriko Pa

On the 30th December 1860, the 12th Regiment participated in the engagement at Matarikoriko pa as part of a combined force of 1,000 soldiers. However, when the pa was charged after extensive shelling, it was found that the Maori had abandoned their position after their chief had a dream of impending capture.

An expedition started on the 28th December, to reduce Matarikoriko, under General Pratt. The Naval Brigade and 12th detachment, under Captain Miller, had charge of the right flank, to keep that clear, whilst the 40th and 65th were thrown out on the left, towards the strong position of Matarikoriko. Colonel Mair records -

“the 12th formed the advance guard, under Captain Miller. The enemy had entrenched themselves in two strong positions about six miles inland, on what was known as the Puketakauere Block, which was surrounded with scrub and fern six feet high.

As the General considered that it would take some time to reduce these strong pas, situated in such commanding positions, he determined to throw up a redoubt. When the enemy saw what was intended, they advanced in large numbers, and made a most spirited attack on the left flank, which was guarded by the Naval Brigade and our detachment.

So determined was the attack that the working parties had to throw down their entrenching tools and join the melee.

By the evening, the redoubt being raised high enough to give a certain amount of protection against a sudden rush, the 12th and 65th were left in charge, the remainder marching back to Waitara. Until 4 o’clock on the morning of the next day (Sunday), a brisk fire was kept up upon our position, when it suddenly ceased, and soon after daylight, when the General visited us, a white flag was flying on the flag-staff at the pa.

The Acting Chaplain, who knew the Maori well, advanced and met the senior Maori Chief, who intimated to him that it was the desire of the tribes engaged ‘not to desecrate the Sabbath by spilling blood,’ so our skirmishers were not thrown out, and, though we went on with the work of the redoubt, we had a quiet Sunday.
The enemy, in full confidence of our good faith, came out of their pass in numbers, and showed themselves some distance in advance; whilst our men, unmolested, gathered potatoes from a field of some six acres on our flank. On the Monday morning it was found that Matarikoriko was deserted, and that the Maori had given up the strong position on our left flank.

No. 1 redoubt was finished, and the Headquarters of the 65th Regiment, the detachment of the 12th, a few Artillery and some Royal Engineers, pitched their tents in it, Colonel Wyatt 65th, being in command. Soon after, another redoubt was at some distance in advance, and occupied by the 40th Regiment.

The enemy having been defeated, and compelled to retire to a position at Huirangi, No. 1 Redoubt had been erected on the ground they vacated. The subsequent operations in which Major Hutchins’ detachment was actively employed, were those connected with a regular approach on this strong position, by a series of redoubts and a sap, which forced the belt of bush and the rifle pits of Huirangi.”

**Musters**

Private (2399) John Wood arrived in April 1860 and spent his first 119 days in hospital and was sent to Auckland in September 1860 (PRO3721).

Private (1457) James Leonard was invalided in December 1860 and transferred to Auckland. He returned to Sydney and died, aged 39, on the 9th January 1862 (NSW BDM 1862 / 1880). Leonard, born Dublin, had been posted to Ballarat during Eureka. (PRO3722)

No desertions were recorded for this year.
"to talk of peace."

**Stations**
Bell Block, Otahuhu and Taranaki.

**Troop Movements**
Lieutenant Richardson returned to Sydney on the 12th January 1861 and Ensign LaTouche returned to Sydney one month later in February.

**Death from Drowning**
Crossing New Zealand's fast flowing rivers of chilling water took numerous lives and the 12th Regiment lost almost more men through drowning than were killed in action.

Two soldiers drowned while attempting to cross the Waitara River - Private (203) Thomas Martin 25th January 1861 and Private (3254) William Mealie 26th January 1861. Private Mealie’s wife was living in Adelaide South Australia at the time. (PRO3721)

**Treatment of Wounded and Prisoners**
The New Zealand Southern Cross reported on the 8th February 1861 page 3 that –

Reverend Wilson’s visit to the rebels of Taranaki has resulted in the following memorandum -

that no wounded man or prisoner shall be put to death if he delivers up his arms;
that henceforth all wounded men and prisoners shall receive mercy;
that prisoners may be exchanged;
that after an action, the dead shall remain unmolested, till buried by their own people;
and
that all flags of truce shall be respected as sacred.

**Te Arei Pa**
Colonel Mair continued -

“the General’s chief object now was to take a pa some few miles in the bush called Te Arei. It could be seen from the redoubts, and Maori reports had it that it was the strongest and best defended pa in the country.

It certainly was a well selected situation; in the first place between our position and the very thick bush, there was a mile of perfectly level ground from which the fern had been removed, and just on the border of the dense bush, there were numbers of well constructed rifle pits covered over and quite invisible, which extended for about a mile.

Behind the pits there was a dense bush, so thick with undergrowth that but for some paths, eighteen inches wide, made by the Maori, there was no means of penetrating it, except by cutting down the underwood. Round the pa, which stood on a considerable rise, there was a cleared space and more rifle pits.

The river Waitara, with steep banks, almost cliffs, protected the position on the right and on the left, and at the rear there was more thick bush.
Strange to say, up to this time, until the year 1862, I think, each Regiment had its own bugle calls (apparently for parade purposes in addition to Regimental calls).

Our “Advance” was the 65th ‘Extend,’ our ‘Commence Firing’ was their “Close” and their barrack calls were the same, but conveyed different meanings. The Maori also had some bugles, and could imitate the calls of the different Regiments, and would send out their buglers at night, and make terrible confusion, until we became accustomed to them.”

Soon after the occupation of No. 1 Redoubt, a great stir was observed for two days in and about the Te Arei position, and it was reported that large reinforcements had arrived from Waikato. Shortly before 4am on the 23rd January, the enemy made a determined attempt to seize the above redoubt, when they were repulsed with great loss.

On the detachment of the 12th, under Captain Miller, advancing (in conjunction with the companies of the 65th), and driving the enemy out of the ditch at the point of the bayonet, Captain Miller was wounded, and Lieutenant Lowry, who continued the advance, was favourably noticed by the Major General.

**Casualties:** (PRO3721) from the Nominal Return of Killed and Wounded at Kairau 29.12.1860, 30.12.1860 and 23.1.1861 -

Private (3090) Edward Archer **killed in action** at No. 1 Redoubt Kairau on the 23rd January 1861.

Private Archer, one of the leading men in the charge of the 12th, fell, shot dead. Archer had been stationed at Ballarat in 1854.

- Captain T.E. Miller        slightly wounded
- 3487 Private Patrick Cahill severely wounded
- 2952 Private Robert Dye    slightly wounded December 1860
- 695 Private Dominic Lenehan severely wounded December 1860
- 3488 Private Edward Power  slightly wounded.

Captain Miller had arrived in Australia as a Lieutenant on the ship *Camperdown* in 1854. In August 1860, Miller had survived near drowning after attempting to save the life of a civilian and spent September recovering in hospital. Now four months later, he was wounded and was hospitalised for two months in February and March 1861. Miller was promoted to Brevet Major in 1862 and returned to England in 1867.

Private Cahill arrived on the ship *Lancashire Witch*. He served in the 2nd and 3rd Maori Wars and returned with the Regiment to England in May 1867.

Private Dye had arrived on the ship *Empress Eugenie* in 1854. He deserted from Hobart in 1857, was placed in confinement in Hobart in 1858 probably in retaliation for acting against a reduction in rations, and deserted from Sydney in 1860 where he was described as 27yrs, 5’8”; fresh complexion, brown hair, grey eyes; enlisted 23rd April 1851, Bury St. Edmunds; labourer; born Harbish Suffolk. Dye drowned in June 1864 in New Zealand.

Private Lenehan, aged thirty-one, had enlisted only seven months earlier in May 1860 in Hobart and embarked on *HMSS Fawn* for Auckland in July 1860. He was invalided to Sydney on the 6th May 1861 and returned to England in August 1861.

Private Power had arrived on the ship *Lancashire Witch* with Private Cahill. He served in the 2nd and 3rd Maori Wars and returned with the Regiment to England in May 1867.

**Discipline**

A Private’s daily wage, with messing and other deductions removed, came to about four pence (4d).
PRO3721 WO12/2981 page 94, states under “Account of Soldiers under Sentence of Forfeiture of Pay” that Private Edward Archer was sentenced to have one penny (1d) deducted daily from his wages for 336 days commencing the 9th December 1860. There are entries for five other Privates sentenced from the same date – William Fitzjohn 60 days, Patrick Ford 168 days, John Marsh 168 days, Richard Needham 168 days and James Pryke 30 days. Fitzjohn, Ford and Pryke had arrived together on the ship *Nugget* in June 1860.

Did the Army reduce a soldier’s sentence for good behaviour under fire? I suspect not.

Having been tried and sentenced one month earlier, what was the man’s state of mind when put into battle? A circumstance shared by others and probably accepted as normal.

The following is the list of soldiers sentenced to wage forfeiture for the quarter January March 1861:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Regt No</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Period of Forfeiture</th>
<th>Date Commenced</th>
<th>Total Days Deducted to Date</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3090</td>
<td>Archer Edward</td>
<td>336 days</td>
<td>09-Dec</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>141</td>
<td>Ashcroft Charles</td>
<td>672 days</td>
<td>22-Feb</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3252</td>
<td>Birch James</td>
<td>168 days</td>
<td>05-Dec</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>269</td>
<td>Burkett William</td>
<td>168 days</td>
<td>21-Dec</td>
<td>101</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3581</td>
<td>Clark Thomas</td>
<td>168 days</td>
<td>08-Feb</td>
<td>52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>284</td>
<td>Develin Arthur</td>
<td>168 days</td>
<td>11-Dec</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3601</td>
<td>Dixon William</td>
<td>12 months</td>
<td>11-Apr</td>
<td>252</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3601</td>
<td>Dixon William</td>
<td>672 days</td>
<td>16-Jan</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3170</td>
<td>Dugan Thomas</td>
<td>2 years</td>
<td>2 Sept 1859</td>
<td>522</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3170</td>
<td>Dugan Thomas</td>
<td>168 days</td>
<td>13 Sept 1860</td>
<td>168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44</td>
<td>Fitzjohn William</td>
<td>60 days</td>
<td>09-Dec</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>173</td>
<td>Ford Patrick</td>
<td>168 days</td>
<td>09-Dec</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>694</td>
<td>Game William</td>
<td>168 days</td>
<td>30-Nov</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31512</td>
<td>Hale John</td>
<td>12 months</td>
<td>11-Apr</td>
<td>336</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2967</td>
<td>Kent Joseph</td>
<td>168 days</td>
<td>26-Jan</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>119</td>
<td>Levall John</td>
<td>365 days</td>
<td>11-Jan</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>168</td>
<td>Lapors John</td>
<td>168 days</td>
<td>16-Jan</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>Marsh John</td>
<td>168 days</td>
<td>09-Dec</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3350</td>
<td>Nealon James</td>
<td>12 months</td>
<td>21-Dec</td>
<td>262</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3350</td>
<td>Nealon James</td>
<td>2 years</td>
<td>11-Apr</td>
<td>227</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
<td>Needham Richard</td>
<td>168 days</td>
<td>09-Dec</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2902</td>
<td>Olley Charles</td>
<td>168 days</td>
<td>26-Jan</td>
<td>165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70</td>
<td>Pollock John</td>
<td>2 years</td>
<td>17-Jul</td>
<td>672</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70</td>
<td>Pollock John</td>
<td>2 years</td>
<td>13-Jun</td>
<td>541</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70</td>
<td>Pollock John</td>
<td>2 years</td>
<td>21-Dec</td>
<td>436</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70</td>
<td>Pollock John</td>
<td>60 days</td>
<td>26-Sep</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>52</td>
<td>Pratt James</td>
<td>672 days</td>
<td>22-Mar</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>410</td>
<td>Prince George</td>
<td>2 years</td>
<td>29-Sep</td>
<td>548</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>137</td>
<td>Pryke James</td>
<td>30 days</td>
<td>09-Dec</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>865</td>
<td>Ridge Henry</td>
<td>12 months</td>
<td>21-Dec</td>
<td>336</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>425</td>
<td>Shea Darby</td>
<td>6 months</td>
<td>22-Nov</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2788</td>
<td>Smythe Thomas</td>
<td>168 days</td>
<td>26-Jan</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>271</td>
<td>Stringer Thomas</td>
<td>672 days</td>
<td>17-Feb</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>204</td>
<td>Taylor John</td>
<td>168 days</td>
<td>28-Nov</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3337</td>
<td>Hunter Robert</td>
<td>672 days</td>
<td>09-Dec</td>
<td>In cells</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3646</td>
<td>Kain Michael</td>
<td>672 days</td>
<td>09-Dec</td>
<td>In cells</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Private (3601) William Dixon was tried on the 26th May 1861, awarded fifty lashes and discharged with ignominy.

**Pukerangiora**

Subsequently, the whole of the detachment was engaged in operations for the reduction of Pukerangiora which, on the 10th February, led to a brisk engagement. No. 7 Redoubt was thrown up in the face of a heavy fire, and occupied that night, and part of the next day, by the detachment; a desultory fire having been kept up by the enemy for thirty-six hours.

Colonel Mair recorded -

“soon after this the Maori abandoned the whole line of works, which was about two thousand yards long, and the position gained by General Pratt was an important success. The pits having been abandoned, a force, composed of the 12th, 14th, 40th, 57th, and 65th, with artillery, attacked the bush more than the Maori, and in two days managed to force their way through it.

Though the Maori had abandoned their pits, they were full of determination to defend Te Arei. They called to our men to come on, and the women constantly cried out ‘Kintoa, kintoa!’ ‘Be brave, be brave!’

The troops had one more hand-to-hand encounter before we reached the open space in front of Te Arei, but as the 12th were in charge of the very limited supply of baggage allowed to be carried, they took no part in it.”

On the 5th March, the Maori at Te Arei advanced to such close quarters, to intercept progress of the sap, and fired so briskly, that the troops fixed bayonets, expecting an immediate rush at the trenches. Their defence was most obstinate, and the difficult country abundantly favoured them. The 12th, 14th, 40th, 57th, 65th, RA and sailors were all actively engaged and anxious to be let loose, to charge the pits and Te Arei Pa, and it was difficult to hold them back.

The SMH recounted the attack on the 19th March 1861 –

At about 4.15 on Tuesday afternoon, the 5th instant, the Maori in a pretty strong force began to fire on the skirmishers who guarded the belt of bush a little beyond the old peach grove; and the 14th [Regiment] who were in that direction were not slow to answer it; and from the extensive rifle pits on our right, and those in our front, near and about Te Arei, as jolly a fusillade was opened as man could wish to see……..

A detachment of the 12th coming up about this time, the field officer on duty (Colonel Wyatt 65th Regiment) sent them on to the front and they speedily entered into the spirit of the thing.

Lieutenant McNaughton and two gunners had in the meantime gone to the sap head and commenced throwing hand grenades and some of these burst on the edge of the hill and others rolled over…..

The troops in the trenches had by this time got thoroughly savage, and on all sides was heard, “Why aren’t we led on to charge the pa and the rifle pits!” and the officers had some difficulty in keeping them under cover for in their excitement many had fixed bayonets and were preparing for a rush………

Our force mustered 300 and from the incessant “buzz” and “whirr” overhead, from both front and flanks, it is certain that more than double our number were opposed to us.

**Quality of the Enfield Rifle**

Under the heading New Zealand and writing from Huirangi Redoubt, a special correspondent of the SMH reported on the 19th March 1861 –
The explosion or bursting of the Enfield rifle has, of late, become a matter of frequent occurrence in this quarter. Fortunately no serious accident resulted from this cause until today, when one of the 65th (Private Fern) lost three fingers of his left hand by the explosion of his rifle near the tangent seals. Indeed, few rifles in the hands of our New Zealand troops can lay claim to the first class; they were made to meet the demands of the Crimean war, and furnished by contractors who hurried the work and cared but little for the efficiency of the weapon if they could but get them off their hands. Either the material or the workmanship is at fault. In some instances, the explosion of the bullet causes the barrel to split near the mussel; sometimes the ball takes a short cut and makes its exit through the side of the barrel; and in many cases the explosion takes place close to the breech. Surely the science that can explain the cause of these accidents might be reasonably expected to have guarded against them in the construction of the weapon – there must be deficiency somewhere…….

Three other rifles burst today in discharging them. In one company alone of the 65th, no less than twelve rifle explosions have occurred within the last six months. All the damaged rifles will be sent home to the Tower and it is hoped that the quality of the Enfield, at present used in the line, may be soon superseded by a better and more lasting description of arm.

The inferiority of the Enfield had also been noticed by the NSW Volunteers Rifle Corps. Refer to chapter “1861 Australia”.

End of the 2nd Maori War

Colonel Mair continued -

“On the 18th March, after a hard day’s work, and the loss of an Artillery officer and a Captain of the 65th Regiment, the 12th’s detachment under Major Hutchins, was on outpost duty, when, about midnight, he was told that two Maori chiefs from Te Arei wished to see him.

They were sent under escort to the rear, when they informed the General that it was the desire of the Maori ‘to talk of peace.’

On the morning of the 19th, a truce was decided upon, a white flag was raised and the last shot of the Maori rising of 1860 - 1861 had been fired.

Within an hour of the terms of peace being signed by His Excellency the Governor, Lieutenant General Sir Duncan Cameron arrived at the Waitara and succeeded Major General Sir Thomas Pratt.

General Cameron decided that his Headquarters should be in Auckland and the 12th detachment, which had received a strong draft direct from England and the 14th, 40th, and 70th Regiments, were formed into a brigade, a few miles from Auckland, the 65th taking up their old quarters at the latter place.

_HMS Niger_ conveyed us to Manukau Harbour, and from there we marched to an old pensioner settlement called Otahuhu, about eight miles from Auckland, where we pitched our camp.”

SMH 19th March 1861 New Zealand Progress of the War -

about 2pm on the 12th March a flag of truce was hoisted by the enemy.

Major General Pratt immediately dispatched _HMS Fawn_ to Taranaki for Mr Parris, the Maori interpreter and that gentleman without delay, went on board en route for the Waitara. At the time Mr Parris left, the people of Taranaki were in great consternation as to what the nature of the truce might be.

The same gentleman informs us that on the 23rd ultimo, 9335 rounds of Enfield ammunition were fired, on the 1st instant, 4105 rounds, on the 2nd, 3998 rounds, on the 3rd, 10800 rounds on the 4th, 19950 rounds and on the 5th, 18750 rounds.
Since the commencement of the war, the 40th Regiment has lost 116 men killed and wounded; the 12th have eight men wounded and one killed. After the taking of Pukerangi, the 40th found in one rifle pit thirty dead bodies of the Maori.

Among the Maori, throughout this New Zealand rising, it was understood that three hundred had been slain, besides a great number wounded.

Those who have fought with the Maori are the last to despise them as foes; on the contrary, the British troops who contended against these lusty, active, intelligent, tattooed warriors, respect them.

The Maori, too, have a chivalry of their own, in not taking undue advantage, or striking before they have given warning to their enemies, but when once the contest is begun, as is usual with other contending parties, take every means in their power to discomfort their opponents. Yet, anxious as they are to be thought civilised, and superior to their ancestors in manners and customs, they had not then understood that prisoners and wounded men should be spared.

As untaught engineers, who had not passed through any military college, their ability was wonderful in choosing and fortifying a position with pas or stockades, as was their arrangement of rifle pits to fire from, under cover of the picketing and outside the pa, to take in flank an advancing enemy, and, if needed to provide a rapid retreat for themselves down a wooded ravine in the rear. Young Maori women used their fire-arms as well as the men in the rifle pits at Taranaki.

Of endurance and determination in a Maori, there was a remarkable instance at Huirangi, in the summer of this year. Ngatawa, a wild character, tired of firing away all day in his rifle pit, got up into a tree, ten feet above the ground, to fire with better effect, on the 12th, 14th and other skirmishes, but he was as dropped by a ball in his forehead. Having perhaps a thick skull, the Minie ball stuck fast over one eye, without passing into the brain, and Ngatawa, recovering himself, went on fighting for two days afterwards. The second evening, some of his friends tried to get the ball out, by moving it with their fingers, but, perhaps a portion of bone was dislodged, and touched the brain, and Ngatawa, after five days raging madness, died.

**Arrival of the ship Henry F. Fernie**

The New Zealand newspaper, Aucklander, advised on the 29th July 1861 that the clipper Henry F. Fernie had departed Liverpool England with 18 officers, 602 men, 60 women and children of various Regiments and arrived in Auckland New Zealand on the 25th July 1861. From a review of the Muster for that period, Lieutenants Crawhall and Featherstonehaugh of the 12th were onboard along with 145 soldiers of the 12th Regiment (PRO3723 and PRO3727).

Three months at sea enduring cramped ship board life in weather conditions ranging from the equatorial to the treacherous Southern Ocean, affected all troops at all times. The soldiers must have been overjoyed to reach a safe harbour and the Musters record numerous minor offences after landing. The disembarkation Musters for 1861 and later years are no different from those of 1854.

Of the 145 soldiers of the 12th Regiment on board, thirty-nine were confined to cells upon landing and all "grog" privileges were withdrawn for a week.

Private (547) Waddle committed a crime at sea on the 15th June and was taken to Otahuhu then transferred to Sydney for confinement in the Victoria Barracks cells. Private (555) Murray was convicted in July and escaped from his tent one month later. Private (679) James Cobb was tried in June 1861 and given twenty-five lashes. Private (618) Dominic Conlon was confined to ship for five days.
Colonel James Alexander, CO 2nd Battalion 14th Regiment, wrote in his book “Incidents of the Maori War, New Zealand, in 1860-61” published by Richard Bentley, London 1863, that “the Henry F. Fernie is a specimen troopship as to room, ventilation, and provisions.”

The following abridged recount of Alexander’s voyage to Auckland in late 1860, on the steamship Robert Lowe, is an interesting description of ship board life -

We had no fresh meat for the men but we had good salt meat and biscuits, peas, flour, tea, cocoa and good water. The men slept in hammocks with fixed tables and benches athwart ship for their meals. The poor women and children were stowed away amidships below, dark and close; but there was no help for it and Doctor Carte ventilated the berth as well as it would admit of; delicate and suitable food should not be forgotten for the children on long voyages, or they will soon suffer on men’s rations. The women were sent on deck as often as the weather would admit of it and their berths constantly kept as clean as possible.

There was the usual misery of sea sickness for the first three days, then with the band on deck and favouring breezes, the spirits and appetites revived following which were marching round the deck to music, games and gymnastic exercises. I had a gymnastic room lighted up of an evening where the men could spar, wrestle and dance……Cards are prohibited in barracks, but I allowed a few packs on board ship on the shady side of the deck. In cabins, rubbers of whist were the extent of play. No commanding officer should allow games that are apt to become exceedingly dangerous.

We remembered also the Sabbath day and endeavoured to “keep it holy” prayers were read for both protestants and catholics and a discourse delivered from “Plain Words” which are well adapted for soldiers and sailors.

About this time, the heat and language became great but the latter was modified by an early plunge bath for which there was great demand, a shower bath of salt water between the Tropics is very invigorating.

When we crossed the line, Neptune did not appear on deck, in troopships his presence is considered dangerous, as he does not agree with soldiers and he might become jealous of their attentions to his Amphitrite and who like a turkey might have been attracted by the red tag.

We had a taste of “Horn” weather also, though not in the same degree…

By the middle of October, the cold weather of the Great Southern ocean had commenced. Reading on deck was now impossible at a temperature of 35 degrees F.

[The Captain] was one of those I thought who went too far south for his strong winds, risking icebergs. Great excitement was occasioned one forenoon by Dr Carte calling out “ice!” and sure enough a large mass of ice, bluish white, twenty feet high and seventy or eighty feet long, a young iceberg, was descried on our port bow. We passed it within a few hundred yards with the sea breaking occasionally high over it.

Some lectures were delivered to the Officers and men on field fortification, attack and defence of posts, the ship’s track etc which were rendered as interesting as circumstances would admit of. We had also a large magic lantern supplied by the War Office for lectures on natural history, astronomy etc.

The excitement in the middle of November was lotteries, the hour that the anchor would be dropped in Auckland, the hour the first sail would be seen from the deck…….

On the 17th November, we were south of the flourishing island of Tasmania……if Regiments in future were not left during the whole term of their service at one of the southern colonies, it might be better; thus four years at Tasmania or New South Wales, three in Victoria and three in New South Wales, would tell better for discipline than the whole of the foreign service in the Australian colonies at one station. It is not desirable for officers or soldiers to become too
much localized until they actually retire from service. Also there should always be detachment messes and not officers living apart from each other, a fatal error and leading to the worst consequences.

In the end of November, we approached the southern Britain, New Zealand, resembling our island home........by many considered our finest colony.

Return to Sydney on the ship *Henry F. Fernie*

A portion of the 12th, which had been on duty in New Zealand, embarked from Auckland on the ship *Henry F. Fernie* on the 2nd October 1861 and rejoined Headquarters at Sydney, NSW, on the 16th October, under command of Captain Leeson, mustering two officers, three sergeants, one drummer, and one hundred rank and file.

**Musters**

Major Hutchins was appointed Military Secretary to the Lieutenant General Commanding the New Zealand forces. Upon this appointment, Captain Miller was promoted to Brevet Major.

Private (218) Joseph Woodward died in hospital at Taranaki on the 11th January 1861. Private (3406) George County died in hospital at Camp Otahuhu on the 4th June 1861. Private (41) Crawford was invalided to Sydney in June and returned to England in August 1861. (PRO3723)

Private (70) John Pollock was transported from Taranaki to Auckland as a prisoner in April 1861 (PRO3723).

Private (274) Rees Davies and Private (3714) John Stone were attached to the Military Police 65th Regiment while Private (3194) James Wright and Private (109) Michael Farrell rejoined the Battalion from the Military Police in December 1861 (PRO3723).

Private (3376) John Gavin (Gairne) transferred to the 65th Regiment on the 1st February 1861.

Only two desertions between October and December 1861.
1862

Stations
Bell Block, Queen’s Redoubt, Otahuhu, Pokeno and Taranaki.

Captan Mair

The Wellington Independent, 5 March 1862, reported Saturday 26th January 1862 that the *Tasmanian Maid* brought up Captain Miller, 12th Regiment, from the Waitara this morning, who was wounded in the leg 23rd instant. His wound is progressing favourably.

Enfield Rifle at Long Distances

The Wellington Independent, 5 March 1862, reported Saturday February 9th......The efficacy of the Enfield rifle at a long range was proved a few days since, when Lieutenant Chevalier, 65th Regiment, fired a few rounds from the Omata Stockade at a body of natives on Waireka hill, a distance of 2,500 yards. The rifle was given sufficient elevation by adding to the length of the sight and a steady aim taken. Two shots we are told by the Poutoko natives, took effect, wounding two natives – one having been so severely wounded that he was carried to Warea. The distance was so great that the natives neither heard the report of the rifle, nor knew where the bullets came from.

After the 2nd Maori War

During the next six months, the remaining detachment had a peaceful time, the Brigade to which it belonged being under canvas at Otahuhu, Pokeno, south of Auckland. The white rows of tents were surrounded by a semicircle of deep and entangled forest at Pokeno. Colonel Alexander of the 14th Regiment commanded the Brigade and wrote –

> I will not enlarge on the discomfort attending living in a subaltern’s bell tent (we had no marquees for field officers) during the three months of winter rains and frost occasionally so severe at night that the blankets failed to enable one to sleep through it; but we weathered it, had good appetites and found the huts afterwards a very agreeable change from the mud and damp of the tents. Which sometimes too were blown down by the violence of the gales on our hill side, between the Tamati creek and Manukau harbour.

Alexander described the camp at Pokeno –

> Of course precautions were taken at Pokeno Camp to guard against surprise; there was a strong picquet of 100 men nightly paraded and the arms and ammunition of the 800 men in camp were ready at hand and stacked round the tent poles, and sentries at the angles of the camp, in sentry boxes of taupo or flags, shouted “All’s well” in fine and stormy nights and pelting rain “indifferently”. The troops were told off in three bodies, one to extend round the tents with three supports, and the rest to run to the tents to be ready to strike them as soon as the native opened fire from the bush; but the Maories thought it as well to let the Pakeha soldiers alone.

Reconstruction after the 2nd Maori War

Colonel Mair wrote -

> “in December 1861, it was decided to make a military road through the thirty miles of very thick bush, and over the hills and deep gullies between the capital and the great Waikato River, a distance in all of thirty-seven miles. The 12th detachment, under Major Miller, was sent as far as the river, and from there we worked backwards towards Auckland. The work for the road parties was hard, but the pay was good and the duties not heavy, as besides our Regimental guards, we had only to take the precaution of having a Captain, two subalterns and a hundred men on picquet duty.
At the end of six months [June 1862], the road being completed, we all returned to our old quarters where huts had been erected."

**Soldier Born in Australia**

Private (253) Edward Charles Prince deserted from Otahuhu in August 1862. The Payroll PRO3725 advises that Prince was born in New South Wales, had enlisted in Sydney on the 4th March 1859 with the trade of riding master. If the Payroll is correct with respect to Prince’s place of birth, NSW Australia, then Prince would be one of the first soldiers born Australian to have fought in the war.

**Musters**

Eleven soldiers deserted from Otahuhu between January and March, four, two and three in the next quarterly musters respectively. (PRO3723)

Major Hutchins took leave between July and December 1862 and returned to Sydney.

Private (569) Patrick Brogan was a prisoner at Mount Eden Auckland between May and June 1862 (PRO3725).
1863

"taken at the point of a bayonet."  "you never hear the ping if it hits."

Stations
Queens Redoubt and Taranaki.

Battalion Strength
A Horse Guards’ letter, dated 13th November, directed that in consequence of a strong detachment of the 1st Battalion 12th Foot being now in New Zealand, with other detachments required at stations in Australia, its establishment is increased to 1,000 rank and file.

Troop Movements
Dr Arden and Ensign Boulton left Sydney for Auckland on the 7th July 1863.

3rd Maori War (1863 - 1866) Waikato

War broke out again when the Maori of the Waikato area rebelled. In order to prevent further alienation of their land, the Waikato Maori attempted to secede from New Zealand. They appointed a king and pledged allegiance to him.

1863 is the defining year of the Maori Wars with a massive British Army incursion in July of the Maori King’s avowed home area, the Waikato. Skirmishing occurred at Kokeroa and Meremere followed by a major engagement at Rangiriri. With Rangiriri taken, the British Army pushed south, ultimately defeating Waikato and allies at Orakau in 1864. The Maori King Tawhiao fled west, and took refuge amongst Ngati Maniapoto in dense bush country later known as the ‘Kings Country’.

Colonel Mair wrote -

“in the spring of this year, the Maori again began to give trouble. The Chiefs of the Waikato tribes informed the Governor, Sir George Grey, that they objected to the military road being carried beyond a certain point, and that if an attempt were made to bridge a certain stream, they would look upon it as a declaration of war.”

On the 4th May, they assumed the offensive, marking their hostility by firing on a party of Officers and soldiers, whom they shot and tomahawked, except one man who escaped.

By the end of May, the Maori having collected about 600 fighting men in a strong pa, on the left bank of the Katikaka River, General Cameron determined to attack their position, and strike a decisive blow, which was successful in causing their defeat, with a loss to British troops of three men killed and eight wounded.

The SMH reported on Saturday 27th June 1863 -

it was rumoured yesterday that 100 rank and file of the 12th Regiment, with the requisite complement of Officers, were to proceed to New Zealand by the earliest opportunity. No official intimation of the matter has yet been made but we believe the troops are to hold themselves in readiness, and probably the date of their departure would transpire today.

On the 9th July, the General assembled a considerable force at Drury and Colonel Mair related -

“planned a night march to attack some few hundred of the enemy, who had commenced to erect a fortification on a large scale, about ten miles from the Queen’s Redoubt (the General’s
Headquarters) and as the detachment 12th Regiment stood high in his estimation, and had had considerable experience in night marching, they were selected to furnish the advance guard.”

The General established strong posts along the line of communications, crossed the Mangatawhiri, and occupied the high ground beyond it, an important position on the Koheroa Range.

**Skirmish at Koheroa**

Colonel Mair continued -

“The force, which started from camp about 8 pm on a winter’s night (July 12th) consisted of only 400 men, 100 of which, with 6 Officers, formed the advance guard, under Major Miller.

On arriving just before dawn, about a quarter of a mile from the Maori fortification (which, on this occasion, was not a pa), a ten minutes’ halt was ordered to enable the main body to come up, and on the order to advance, the position was taken at the point of the bayonet.”

The engagement at Koheroa commenced at 11am and ended two hours later at 1pm. The enemy’s loss was estimated at thirty or forty killed, besides wounded, the casualties of the troops being two men killed, one Officer and ten men wounded.

The General spoke highly of the conduct of the Officers and men engaged and of the able way they were led by their officers; Major Miller, 12th, being honourably mentioned.

General Cameron’s Headquarters being at the Queen’s Redoubt, the Headquarters 14th Regiment, with 180 of the 12th, were pushed forward to Whangamarino, overlooking the Waikato River, and in sight of the strong Maori position of Meremere which Colonel Mair described as -

“a hill well protected with two deep rivers, one in front and one on a flank, and with a swamp in rear and on the fourth side. Great preparations were made later for attacking this most formidable position.”

A strong stockade was erected by the troops at Whangamarino. Single Maori used to pay the troops daily visits there, in the most daring manner, to have a shot at the sentries. One night, the camp was alarmed by a sentry of the 12th Regiment, who had been attacked on his post by a Maori who attempted to seize the sentry’s rifle with one hand and to tomahawk him with the other; he cut off the sentry’s thumb but did not get his rifle and escaped uninjured into the forest.

**Skirmish at Parapata**

General Cameron, having been informed that a body of the enemy had collected at the villages of Paparoa and Paparata (to the east of the Koheroa position) marched on the night of the 1st August from the Queen’s Redoubt with a force of 700 soldiers, seamen, and marines, with the intention of surprising them, but on reaching the villages, they were found deserted, the Maori having retired into the dense bush behind them, from whence they wounded a soldier of the 12th Regiment. The troops returned to Queen’s Redoubt about 3pm, having been under arms since 7pm on the previous evening and having marched about thirty miles.

**Casualties:** Private (608) Thomas Carney was wounded and later died (regarded as **killed in action**) on the 9th October 1863. He had arrived in Auckland on the ship *Henry F. Fernie* in July 1861.

The SMH dated 19th August 1863 described the attack on Paparata -

two companies of the 12th Regiment, forty men each, with the full complement of Officers and sergeants, commanded by Major Miller, led the attack with the 18th Regiment. Colonel Hutchins of Army HQ was also present. …..

The men commenced a night march of nine miles and carried no encumbrances of knap sack, great coat and no blankets. Instead they carried a blue fatigue coat and trousers and carried 60 rounds of ammunition and one day's provisions besides rifle and bayonet. The attack was led against the pa in single file because of the dense jungle and was thus particularly dangerous.
The Maori waited the advance of the troops in the bush at the second clearing; and it was here they delivered their first volley. The first shot fired at our men struck Private (608) Thomas Carney, of the 12th, inflicting a most dangerous wound on lip, jaw and neck. The shot which struck Carney was fired within a few yards of him, but the man who fired was completely sheltered from sight. The troops cheered and immediately rushed into the opening in the bush, and charged up the position from whence the Maori fired……

The troops took every advantage of the ground in the clearing and skirmished as well as possible the edge of the bush, but as the place was clearly untenable and as the enemy had sought safety in flight, the General ordered the troops to withdraw……

The natives not venturing to do more than fire a shot or two at the long range and indulge in savage yelling and the war dance……sometimes the ear was saluted by the comforting cry of "pakuru the oyeos" - kill the soldiers…but none of them were rash enough to expose themselves to the chance of a rifle bullet.

The men returned at 3pm after a fatiguing march of thirty miles.

On the 12th August, the General and Quarter Master General proceeded to reconnoiter the enemy’s position in the steamer Avon when shells and rockets were thrown into their works, inflicting some loss. On the steamer’s return, a running fire was opened on it and was replied to by the rifles of the Avon. One seaman was grazed by buck shot.

**Arrival of the ship Claud Hamilton**

The Southern Cross reported the arrival in Auckland on Tuesday the 25th August of Lieutenant Phillips and Ensign Boulton with fifty-three soldiers of the 12th Regiment where they proceeded to Albert Barracks then to Otahuhu the next day. The Southern Cross reported on Wednesday the 26th August under Reinforcements -

the Claud Hamilton brings Lieutenant Colonel Carey, two officers and 53 rank and file of the 12th Regiment from Sydney and this appears to be the number of military that we shall at present receive from that source.

From a statement in the SMH of the military forces in New South Wales, it appears that the whole effective strength there, deducting sick, daily guards, band and officer's servants, is 193 and taking from that the detachment which arrived yesterday there remains 143.

Whether there will be any further draft from that number for service in New Zealand remains to be seen but we suspect we have got all that are available. Our Sydney correspondent says on this subject - "The Governor General has at length consented to allow some of the troops stationed here to proceed to Auckland, the unsettled state of the country not permitting him with due regard to the safety of the Colony to send a larger number."

**Arrival of the ship Isabella** The Southern Cross reported on Tuesday the 26th August 1863 under Shipping Intelligence -

the troops from Hobart Town may be hourly expected so that by degrees we may hope to see a force here ultimately which will be able to cope with the rebels and teach them the necessity of subjection to the British rule.

The barque Isabella embarked from Hobart and arrived in Auckland on Wednesday the 2nd September and the Southern Cross reported on Tuesday the 3rd September 1863 under Shipping Intelligence -

…..the troops will disembark at 4pm.

The main deck has been cleared and thoroughly caulked, and as the Isabella possesses the advantage of having lofty and substantial bulwarks, this will be a dry and spacious promenade
for the men. Between the hatches a large box has been erected for the accommodation of the three horses, and also for the storage of a sufficient supply of provender.

The ‘tween decks’ are approached by two compartments, fitted with booby hatches and hurricane shades which can always be kept closed to windward, this affording shelter and accruing ventilation in rough weather. In addition to the ordinary cooking apparatus in the capoose, a large patent stove has been fitted for the use of the men, with apparatus sufficient to cook for 100 individuals. Additional out houses have also been erected forward.

The tween deck arrangements are very perfect. The space devoted to the troops is seventy feet long by 22 feet wide, and the height is 6 feet 6 inches between decks and about 6 feet 2 inches between the beams. Good roomy bunks have been fitted fore and aft for the accommodation of the 110 men and a substantial deck has been laid down.

In order to economise the room as much as possible the tables have been fitted upon sliding pillars and can be sent up to the deck when not in use, so that the whole space between the bunks is available for exercise and recreation. Each bunk is fitted with a rack for the soldier’s arms and pegs are also fixed for hanging accoutrements and clothing.

The spare arms and all the ammunition will be stowed in two large arm chests, ready for issue on disembarking.

The tween decks are whitewashed throughout and are ventilated by six spacious apertures; that will be lighted by 16 lamps. In regard to the provisioning of the ship, that has been in the hands of the Commissariat Department as far as regards the troops, and ample supplies have been sent on board for any emergency. …ample stocks have been provided for a month’s voyage. Everything shipped being of the first description. Under the tween decks, besides coal and ballast, 5,000 gallons of spare water are stowed, so that should the vessel have a long voyage, there will be little fear of her living freight having to go short of this essential necessary……(Hobart Town Mercury August 14th)

Accident on the ship Isabella

The Southern Cross reported on the 3rd September 1863 -

there was an unfortunate accident during the passage resulting in the loss of life of one of the soldiers. It appears that the man was drawing a bucket of water over the side when by some means or another he got dragged overboard. A boat was immediately lowered but the poor fellow was never to rise after passing the stern of the vessel. The day upon which this took place was the 22nd August.

Private (3289) William Woolley drowned on the voyage to New Zealand on the 22nd August 1863. Woolley had arrived in Australia in 1854 on the ship Camperdown

Arrival of the ship HMS Curacoa

The Headquarters 1st Battalion, consisting of three Captains, seven subalterns, four staff, twenty sergeants, nine drummers, 222 rank and file, under command of Lieutenant Colonel HM Hamilton, embarked at Sydney on the 22nd September, on the steamship HMS Curacoa for service in New Zealand, arriving at Auckland on the 3rd October. The Southern Cross reported on Saturday the 3rd October 1863 - Arrival of HMS Curacoa -

this fine frigate arrived in harbour last night and dropped anchor in the man-o-war offing about half past seven o’clock. She left Sydney between four and five o’clock on the afternoon of the 22nd in company with HMS Eclipse and the Waikato gun boat.

Immediately after leaving the Sydney heads, it blew very hard with a heavy sea, in fact the weather was more boisterous than was experienced since the Curacoa left England. She parted company with the Eclipse and the gun boat shortly after leaving the Heads, and
nothing further was seen or heard of them. It was supposed that they would have put back to Sydney, but as the Lord Ashley left three days after the Curacoa, it would appear that they have proceeded on their voyage. It is probable from the heavy weather experience that their passage to Manakau may have been considerably delayed.

Two days after leaving Sydney Captain Vereker, the senior Captain of the 12th Regiment on board the Curacoa, met with an accident which resulted in the fracture of his collar bone but we are glad to be able to state that the gallant officer is recovering as well as can be expected, although it may be some time before he will be ready for active service.

The Curacoa experienced foul and variable winds the whole way. She rounded the North Cape in the middle watch on Wednesday night last, and from there the weather was exceedingly foggy.

She brings 251 men of the 12th Regiment, under the command of Colonel Hamilton, with the following Officers - Captains Vereker, Downing and O'Shaughnessy; Paymaster Olivey, Lieutenants Crawhall, Morris and De Lacy (Adjutant), QM Laver, Ensigns Taylor, Thomas, Cutbill, Gibb and Brittain; and Surgeon Barclay. The field band, consisting of twenty men and one sergeant, accompanies the detachment.

Private (775) Robert Johnson drowned at sea on the voyage to New Zealand in October 1863. Johnson was drafted in England and had arrived in Sydney on the ship HMS Curacoa one month earlier in September 1863.

Lieutenant Boulton, 12th Regiment, wrote in his diary -

“on arrival of the 1st Battalion at Auckland, embarkation practice in boats by the Regiment at once took place.”

HQ and Detachments

On the 9th October, the Headquarters staff under Lieutenant Colonel Hamilton (including Lieutenants Crawhall, Lacy, and Morris, Surgeon Barclay and QM Laver) marched from Auckland en route to the advanced post at Koheroa where the detachment under Major Miller was stationed arriving on the 13th October, and on the same day, the remainder of the Battalion, under Captain Downing, marched from Auckland to Otahuhu, where they encamped until November 16th.

On the 19th October, a party consisting of one Sergeant, one drummer and fifty rank and file, under Lieutenant Mair, marched from Koheroa to Queen’s Redoubt en route to Wairoa to join a Flying (moveable) Column under Colonel Nixon of the Colonial Forces.

On the 25th, the Battalion received orders to move, without tents and in light marching order, at a moment’s notice. Lieutenant Boulton related that -

“on the afternoon of the 27th, the gunboat Pioneer arrived at the Bluff, having steamed up the River Waikato, with perfect impunity, under some heavy firing, and that she brought some large bullet proof boats for the conveyance of troops, and also two four pounder Armstrong guns. She looked very grand, being 140 feet long with accommodation for nearly 500 men and is quite bullet proof.”

Meremere

On the 1st November, a mixed force, from six Regiments, of twenty-six officers and five hundred men (including nine officers and 166 of other ranks, 1st Battalion 12th), the whole under command of Lieutenant General Cameron were conveyed from Koheroa up the Waikato River to Meremere where a pa and numerous lines of rifle pits had been constructed by the rebel Maori. They did not, however, await the attack but fled southwards across country which recent rains had made impassable for Europeans. Whereupon the General occupied their position and fortified it. Lieutenant Boulton continued -
“We landed immediately, most of us up to our necks in water, and ran up the hill as far as the pa and flagstaff. Not a single man was to be found and so this famous stronghold, with its innumerable rifle pits and other defences, fell into our hands without a blow; we found two of the enemy guns, and another is supposed to be in the river.

Dusk now approaching, we proceeded to make large fires and be as comfortable as possible, with nothing to eat and no blankets on a very cold night with occasional showers. The next morning (November 2nd) whilst anxiously awaiting the arrival of rations and bedding, the Avon came up about daybreak, with a few blankets and some rum and was followed at 8 o’clock by the Pioneer, bringing a portion of the 12th’s baggage, lots of provisions and 400 men of the 18th and 70th Regiments.

We now set about pitching our tents on the slope of a hill leading down to the river, a very pretty spot, and there being only two tents for nine Officers, three of us commenced to build a hut which was sufficiently complete to sleep in by the evening.

On the 3rd, we commenced to build at Meremere (under the superintendence of an Officer of the Royal Engineers) a redoubt on the flagstaff hill for 200 men, which was occupied on the 11th by a detachment of three Officers and fifty men of the Regiment.”

The Taranaki Herald reported on the 14th November 1863 that the following Officers of the 12th Regiment participated in Meremere – Captains Cole and Williams, Lieutenants Crawhall, Featherstonehaugh, Phillips, Murphy and Morris, Ensigns Cooper and Boulton.

**Food Rations**

In its report on the skirmish at Meremere, the Taranaki Herald reported on the 14th November –

Along the banks of the Waikato between Meremere and Rangiriri, there are about 500 acres of excellent potatoes in the ground. These will fall into the hands of the troops, to whom this will be a welcome addition to a remarkably simple daily bill of fare.

On the 12th November, the troops at Meremere were reinforced by two hundred each of the 40th and 65th Regiments. Also provisions and baggage for 1,200 men were conveyed there by steamers in the course of the day.

An expeditionary force under Captain Downing, 12th, with six officers and 178 men, left Otahuhu on the 16th November. And sailed next day in HMS Miranda from Auckland, for the Thames River, on the east coast, where they disembarked on the 22nd and were employed under Colonel Carey (18th) in erecting a line of redoubts between the Thames and Waikato rivers. Lieutenant Boulton related -

“two more men-o-war accompanied this expedition, conveying 200 men each from the 18th and 70th Regiments, with 50 cavalry, and 300 militia, the whole under command of Colonel Carey, 18th Royal Irish. On the following day, the General proceeded up the river in the gun boat Pioneer with the Avon in attendance, as far as Rangiriri, which was shelled by our force, the Maori replying with musketry, having built a pa on the west side of the river, opposite to Rangiriri.”

**The Battle of Rangiriri**

On the 20th November, a mixed force, comprising Officers and men of the Naval Brigade with forty-six Officers and 1,135 men of Artillery, Engineers and four infantry Regiments (to which the 1st Battalion contributed five Officers and 107 men) marched from Meremere, under command of Lieutenant General Cameron, to Rangiriri, where the Maori had erected a formidable line of earthworks, extending from the River Waikato to the Waikare Lake, thereby impeding the advance of the British troops into the heart of the country.
This line of works showed great engineering skill, comprising a pa in the centre, on the highest ground, well protected by a parapet twenty feet high from the bottom of the ditch and numerous lines of rifle pits, of the most intricate nature, in front.

The works were assaulted again and again by the Regiments comprising the attacking force and after some hours’ fighting, the pa was surrounded.

Under the cover of night, several hundred of the enemy escaped through the swamp. At daybreak, the remainder surrendered and 183 prisoners were taken. The British military casualties were 132.

Colonel Mair described the attack -

“The crossing of the river and the landing in front of Meremere, there being only one very small boat for the transit, was rather a difficult business but Commodore Seymour managed it and the 12th, 14th, 40th and 65th Regiments were conveyed to the north side of the Waikato River.

The same afternoon the place was attacked. I can’t quite remember how the storming parties were told off, but I know that one hundred men each of the 12th and 65th Regiments were provided with scaling ladders, each party being given about twenty. All went well, only one or two men being knocked over in crossing the cleared space in front of the pa.

This pa had a most unusual addition to its defences, a deep ditch and earthwork which ran round the stockade. Our party advanced at a good pace, and got into the ditch, where they discovered that the ladders were five feet too short, the distance from the lowest part of the ditch to the top of the ramparts being eighteen feet.

From a good flanking angle the Maori fired on our men, only one of whom succeeded in getting to the top of the earthwork. Lieutenant Murphy, 12th, one of the Officers of the storming party, who with two Sergeants, made a desperate attempt to climb the earthwork, was killed, and the others had to retire.

As it was almost dark by the time the last storming party retired, the order was given for the different parties to bide for the night pretty well in the positions which had been allotted to them. Biscuits and the usual ration of rum were sent round, and the men, having their great coats, made themselves fairly comfortable.

At daybreak, next morning, we found the pa empty excepting the bodies of two men, one of the 12th and one of the 65th, being found inside. I think the 12th man must have managed to get on to the top of the defences, and was shot through the head and so fell forward.”

Lieutenant Boulton recounted the action on the 20th and 21st November -

“At 7am on the 20th, 400 men of the 65th, 100 of the 40th, with 100 artillery and 20 engineers left Meremere for Rangiriri. At about 9am, the General and staff arrived at Meremere in the Pioneer with 200 of the 40th Regiment, and 150 sailors. The General then landed and sent the Pioneer on to land the 40th beyond Rangiriri, to cut off the enemy’s retreat, whilst he himself proceeded by land, accompanied by 100 of the 12th and 160 of the 14th.

On reaching Rangiriri at 4pm, they found themselves opposed by a redoubt and earthworks whose parapets were twenty feet high with ditches on both sides. On the order to charge and escalade, the men charged and rushed on but the ladders proved too short. Nevertheless, they scrambled on to the parapet only to be shot down and it was here that Lieutenant Murphy of the 12th was killed.

Four times were the troops led to the assault, as many times repulsed. When dusk approached, our troops were in possession of a few of the outworks, but the principal redoubt remained untaken.
The men bivouacked on the wet ground, disgusted and disheartened, and were kept awake by a chorus of bullets throughout the night. Unfortunately the *Pioneer* did not land her troops in time to cut off the retreat of some of the enemy, but enabled the 40th to do some execution among them. The British loss was heavy, but that of the enemy was very great, as large numbers were slain crossing the swamp.

The 12th Regiment, in the engagement, had suffered more than any other in proportion to its numbers. Out of 5 Officers and 107 men engaged, the Regiment had one Officer (Lieutenant Murphy) and five men killed, and nineteen men wounded; thus, about one man in every four was hit.

**Recount of the Battle at Rangiriri by QM Laver**

As reported in the SMH 8th December 1863 -

The following extract from a letter to Mr Teale, from Mr Laver, Quarter Master of HM’s 12th Regiment, formerly Captain and Brigade Adjutant of the New South Wales Volunteer Rifles, will be interesting to our readers, especially those who were associated with him in the voluntary service.

Since writing last we have had a little stir here, in which I had the honor of taking part. On the 20th instant, a forward movement, was made to attack Rangiriri and a party of the 12th had to take part and the Quarter Masters of Regiments had to attend.

On the 19th, I went to Meremere, which, you know, had been previously occupied by our troops. From this our party of four Officers and 108 men were to move. I and one rank and file went by steamer in charge of stores whilst the other party marched with the General; altogether about 1200 men moved up by land and water, exclusive of blue jackets.

Our trip was very monotonous until within two or three miles of Rangiriri when the first position (a strong redoubt) appeared on the right bank of the river and dark forms were seen moving about in great excitement. However, we passed without a shot. The next position was on the left, where one woolly head only appeared. Then appeared the stronghold of Rangiriri, swarming with Maori who appeared of unusual size against the eastern clear horizon. At the same time appeared on the hills to our left, the General’s line of soldiers, looming out against the western sky.

The little army had made good progress and arrived in time. Our steamer, the one built in Sydney, ran aground here and so wasted a quarter of an hour, and when got off she could not be got alongside the bank to land the troops of the 40th Regiment.

At four o’clock pm, the General commenced the action with two Armstrong guns, which had been in position some time waiting for the gunboats to be cast loose. A thundering bombardment now commenced from the land and river, which lasted upwards of an hour. All this time, the steamer had been up and down ten times, unable to get in shore, while we on board were being saluted with bullets from both sides of the river - ping, ping, every minute near our heads.

The General, impatient at the delay, and it getting late, ordered the infantry to the front which extended in fine order, the 65th right, 12th centre, and 14th left; while the scaling ladders were formed close behind. I saw every movement from the steamer, and saw the enemy too, who were not idle, but rushed out to meet the soldiers; but hid themselves in the long ti-tree scrub, and were out of sight to our men; meanwhile the supports extended and reinforced the skirmishes and the whole went forward with a cheer loud and hearty.

The distance, however, was too long for a charge even in clear ground, but here it was almost impossible. On they went, however, amidst a perfect hail of bullets, and many poor fellows fell.
The stronghold is reached at last, and on the walls the brave fellows stand, but it was too hot; they had to turn to the right flank, turning the enemy’s left.

Many of the enemy were here driven out of the scrub, and bounding like kangaroos, retreated round the rear, by the hill side, and trying to evade the soldiers and escape. Now was the time for the steamer’s men. The 40th had just this moment began to disembark, and away they went after them and many bit the ground.

The whole front towards the river was fortified, and almost hidden from the flats below. The enemy now concentrated within their strong hold, and kept the men in check; a head dare not appear above the hill or entrenchment which the enemy had fortunately dug on one side. I had a long shot at one fellow from the steamer at eight hundred yards.

The fire now became serious. The shots from the enemy’s centre redoubt flew right into the steamer, and I thought I might just as well go ashore and see what was going on as remain there. Leaving my Corporal in charge, I went up to the first party, who told me to be careful and not show above. The enemy still held this place. I here passed the Commodore (Wiseman) and crossing a valley and the enemy’s fire at the same time I reached our men, who were keeping up a fire on the Maori who were blazing away like fury.

I was in happy ignorance of the enemy’s whereabouts when crossing the fire, but soon found my latitude from the music of the balls. The enemy, in throwing up their entrenchments, had thrown out a ditch on one side which circumstance saved many a skin whole. I here mingled with our men, and, rising my head above the embankment, I beheld the stalwart form of a Maori come out and he deliberately sent a bullet at me, “ping,” close to my head. It had passed. “By Jove, sir, that was pretty close to you,” one of our men said; “you had better take care; that place is rather dangerous,” and so I pretty soon understood.

For here lay it up at two of our men, one mortally, the other dangerously wounded; the former since dead. I joined the group of Officers. The General’s face was clouded. Many had fallen, killed, and wounded. The brave Talbot, 65th; Lieutenant Alexander, Curacoa, wounded; Watkins, middy, Curacoa, killed; Lieutenant Murphy [12th], killed; Captain Mercer, RA, wounded, mortally; Captain Phelps, mortally, both since dead.

Another storming party were being organised; away they went, repulsed with loss. The blue jackets were sent for. In twenty minutes from the time they left the ship they were repulsed, with loss of Commander Mayne wounded; Lieutenant Hotham, wounded both seriously; Lieutenant Downes also very badly. A coloured man who was in the fight, was shot at by our own men. After being wounded in the storm. Poor fellow, he quietly observed to the man, “Never mind, you are not to blame.” He had been taken for one of the enemy. This was the last push at the entrenched citadel, I may call it, for the night.

The wounded were carried off to the steamer as fast as possible. The dead lay about on the upper ground untouched. I returned to the steamer to bring our poor fellows some rum, of which I had on board a ration for next day and after great difficulty obtained. While here, one of our men was wounded by a ball from the enemy, showing the dangerous position of the vessel. The man was close beside me and had just assisted down a wounded man.

On we went until crossing the valley through a dense scrub, across the line of fire, when “ping” went a bullet close to us and “thud” into the ground close by. I pulled out my revolver, convinced that the enemy was on my left. I pushed through without any further danger and joined my party. I soon gathered a good many of my men whom I never saw appreciate a little stimulant so much before.

I then got volunteers to go out to the front position where some of our men were guarding the guns. Two men went with me. My road or path should have been farther down, where a breach had been made, and which I afterwards discovered led out through a ravine or gully
out of fire. I, however, was ignorant of this and went straight out by another breach close to
the works and into the tea-tree. Our rum barrel and heads soon brought a sharp fire on us. The
enemy from the front position was not fifty yards off. “Down, men” I quickly said, and soon
we were not seen, and proceeded very cautiously until clear of the range. Keeping more to the
left, we gained the safer path and got round to the guns. Here our fellows were comfortably
ensconced under the blankets, with an occasional double picket to keep guard.

They soon rallied round me for their “tot” and I left to return by a safer route. I met
Lieutenant Phillips and a Sergeant of ours, who were looking for me. We sat down a little on
one side of the line of fire and there listened to the ball music.

I soon rejoined our party but was nearly firing into some of our men who were being mistaken
for the enemy. As one was about to fire I challenged and the answer in English soon set
matters right. Within thirty yards of the enemy I made my bed, having taken the precaution to
bring my waterproof sheet and some blankets. Here I turned in with Captain Cole, Lieutenant
Phillips, and Crawhall on my left, and slept pretty well, although the enemy kept up a blazing
fusilade all night and yelled like infernal demons every quarter of an hour. ‘Puckeroo the
hoya” kill the soldier!”

It rained heavily several times during the night but I never felt it. The whistling music was
now very pleasant, but quite harmless. Woke up at daylight, fresh business was soon to
commence.

The infernal trap, that had proved so fatal to so many, had been partially undermined, and its
mouth partially stopped by the earth of a ditch, dug in front of it to enable our men to
withdraw the wounded. Lieutenant Crawhall and Phillips had remained there for five hours,
checking the enemy from rushing out on the wounded.

About 5am the enemy surrendered. In half an hour more they would have been blown up.
They saved themselves and many valuable lives on our side, for many more must have been
sacrificed.

All now was excitement. The enemy came out, a very old chief with a white flag. They were
soon surrounded, and on a little hill within their works sat 180 prisoners, with as many guns,
some of them double barreled (at least more than half), and of excellent make and finish. I
quietly went round the entrenchments to see the result of our fire; the sight was horrible.

To see a description written would be almost too painful to read; suffice to state, that the dead
of both sides lay thickly about, in all the ghastly contortions of violent death. Twenty five
Maori were soon laid outside, and thirty-three of ours - the former swelled to forty-one
(buried in their own entrenchments and the latter to thirty-eight before the day was over,
many having fallen in the swamps around in trying to escape. We had hemmed them in, they
could not escape. We have lost four Officers and thirty-eight men killed in this action, and
ninety men and ever so many Officers wounded.

But you cannot depend upon the version given, because it is very inaccurate. The outline of
the affair is pretty nearly what I have tried to tell you. I looted a few articles for our men,
some pots and potatoes. I have also a paddle with the great chief William Thompson’s
(Wiremu Tamati) name on it; I took four and gave away two by the greatest fluke I kept the
notable one.

It is stated that 1000 Maori were in this position, and that W. Thompson escaped by
swimming at nine o’clock, and that the King and 400 men escaped immediately after the first
charge. My impression that there were about 500 or 600 there; I saw every movement and
also observed but few canoes in the lake, which confirms me that I am not far out.

The enemy demurred very much at giving up their arms. They are a fine looking lot of men,
and fought with great courage, and deserve much credit for their defence. But the works are
very formidable; I tried several times to commit them to memory, without effect, and at last spent an hour or two taking them down on paper.

The line proper runs from west to east, a light wall and ditch on each side. The left is on the river, the right on the lake or swamp Waikare the length being about a quarter of a mile; whilst inside, for nearly half a mile, lie a succession of redoubts and fortifications. The principal one, the front side (north), contains a fortification within a redoubt. The whole have snug whares under the thickest part of the works, Our men are now snugly encamped within the different works and the prisoners have been sent down to Auckland. It is said that they are to be sent on board hulks.

I fear I have bored you with this long detail of the battle of Rangiriri but I thought you would like to hear the particulars from an eye witness.

I am the only Officer of ours that came over with Headquarters that was present in the action which was the first time I have been under fire. It was great fun to see the fellows ducking their heads as the bullets whistled past. Of course the danger is then over. You never hear the “ping” if it hits. The 12th, out of the number of five Officers and nineteen wounded, the greatest average loss of any in the field, some of whom it is feared mortally. The whole force behaved admirably.

No doubt you will read some of this from me that it is no light duty they have undertaken but one that every man has a right to for the protection of their homes. But they have no idea of the horrors attending a sharp engagement with an entrenched enemy and I beg that they will make themselves as proficient as possible in their military exercises.

I have ever tried to make them thus and take as much interest now I ever did in their advancement in this particular because they will be less likely to fall into confusion in action. If a well disciplined Regiment gets confused, how much more likely an undisciplined mass. Let your brave fellows not scorn the steady step of the soldier nor the exercise of the rifle in every possible way, for depend upon it, success attends upon confidence and accuracy in both.

Tell our champion shots what fine game they would have had for their small bores had they been here. Lots of black cock and game black cock too.

In a General Order published the next day, the Lieutenant General Commanding, congratulated the forces under his command on the success of the attack on the enemy’s formidable position at Rangiriri and on the capture of a large number of prisoners, thanking the Officers and men by whose valour and conduct the important advantage had been gained, with the promise of bringing their services to the favourable notice of His Royal Highness the Commander-in-Chief.

Death of Lieutenant Murphy

The New Zealand Herald of the 25th November 1863, reported under The Killed and Wounded -

Lieutenant William Lewis Murphy was among the first who fell at Rangiriri. According to one account, in surmounting the parapet, revolver in hand, he was grappled by a powerful Maori who bent his arm (Lieutenant Murphy’s) over his shoulder, one of the chambers of the revolver at the same time exploded and the shot entered his back. According to another statement, he was slain by being exposed to a cross fire.

Mr Watkins, of HMS Curacoa, was shot through the forehead in leading the blue jackets to the attack. So close was the rebel, by whom he was shot, that the powder as well as the ball passed into his brain.
Official Return of Killed and Wounded at Rangiriri

The marching out state of the 12th Regiment was Captain Cole, Lieutenants Crawhall, Phillips and Mercer, one staff officer, five sergeants, two drummers and 101 rank and file (SMH 5th December 1863).

The SMH reported on the 21st December 1863 from the Government Gazette dated 30th November 1863 –

Killed

Lieutenant William Lewis Murphy
40 Private Richard Needham
187 Private Thomas Osborne
425 Private Darby Shea
248 Private George Smith
2399 Private John Wood (reference PRO3726)

Wounded

3240 Corporal Richard Norgrove flesh wound right thigh, ball lodged, severe
213 Corporal Henry Savage flesh wound below left knee, severe
3461 Private William Baxter gunshot wound, fracture right femur, very severe
3483 Private Charles Boucher gunshot wound of chest, severe,
606 Private Paul Cane gunshot wound of left shoulder, severe
3175 Private James Dornan gunshot wound of back, severe,
3308 Private John Doward gunshot wound right shoulder, ball lodged, severe
22 Private James Granger flesh wound below left knee, severe
3260 Private James McCammon superficial wound right eye brow, slight
3393 Private Hugh McReynolds flesh wound right leg, slight
13 Private Edward Mead graze of abdomen, slight
184 Private Joseph Milloy gunshot wound right knee, very severe
692 Private John Sayers two gunshot wounds of chest, severe
260 Private James Yeates gunshot wound L shoulder and chest, very severe.

Who were the Killed

Lieutenant Murphy had arrived as an Ensign in Sydney in June on the ship Nugget.

Private Richard Needham had enlisted on the 6th November 1857 and fought in both the 2nd and 3rd Maori Wars.

Private Thomas Osborne had enlisted on the 6th March 1857 and arrived on the ship Nugget. He was a member of the detachment that was sent to Lambing Flat after the first riot in 1861.

Private Darby Shea had enlisted in Sydney on the 2nd November 1859.

Private George Smith had enlisted on the 30th May 1859 and had arrived in Auckland on the ship Henry F. Fernie.

What Happened to the Wounded

PRO3726 and PRO3727

Private John Wood had enlisted on the 9th April 1846 and arrived in Victoria 1854 on the ship Camperdown.

Corporal Richard Norgrove had been posted to Ballarat during Eureka in 1854. Norgrove was discharged in May 1865 from New Zealand.

Corporal Henry Savage had arrived on the ship Nugget and was later demoted to Private. He fought in both the 2nd and 3rd Maori wars and returned to England in 1867.
Private William Baxter arrived on the ship *Donald Mackay* and was on the payroll in New Zealand until August 1865 and it is presumed that he transferred to another Regiment.

Private Charles Boucher arrived on the ship *Lancashire Witch*. He was discharged in Auckland on the 14th March 1867.

Private Paul Cane arrived in Auckland on the ship *Henry F. Fernie* and spent various periods in confinement including thirty days in 1865 and eighty-one days between October and December 1866 in civil prison in Napier. He returned to England with the Regiment in May 1867.

Private James Dornan arrived in Victoria on the ship *Empress Eugenie* in 1854 and was discharged in New Zealand on the 17th June 1865 and then re-enlisted in July 1865. He returned to England in 1867.

Private John Doward had been posted to Ballarat during Eureka. Doward returned to England from New Zealand as an invalid in June 1864.

Private James Granger returned to England in 1867.

Private James McCammon arrived in Victoria on the ship *Camperdown* in 1854 and was discharged in New Zealand on the 18th April 1865.

Private Hugh McReynolds arrived in Victoria on the ship *Empress Eugenie* in 1854 and was discharged in New Zealand on the 4th September 1866.

Private Edward Mead was discharged in New Zealand on the 15th May 1867.

Private Joseph Milloy arrived on the ship *Nugget*. After Rangiriri, he was posted from the Queen’s Redoubt to Auckland where he was invalided to England in June 1864. (PRO3727)

Private John Sayers had arrived on the ship *Henry F. Fernie*. Shortly after Rangiriri, he was invalided to England in June 1864. (PRO3727)

Private James Yeates had arrived on the ship *Daphne*. He was invalided to England in June 1864.

**Funeral for the Dead at Rangiriri**

SMH 7th December1863 reported several stories on the aftermath of this engagement being the second major battle of the 3rd Maori War. Under Maori Barbarities in Abeyance - it states –

one redeeming feature in the character of the Maori engaged in this last affair is that there was no tomahawking of the dead bodies of our men.

Under Internment of the Dead, it wrote that the funeral of the men who fell took place yesterday (22nd November) -

A separate grave was dug for each alongside the church arranged in rows but having a distinguishable division between those belonging to each Corps. The bodies were all carefully washed in the morning and sewn up in blankets; and at 12 o’clock the men of each Regiment marched down to pay the last tribute to their departed comrades. Archdeacon Maunsell read the burial service after which three volleys were fired over the graves and the sad ceremony was concluded.

Under the heading of “The Graves of Our Soldiers who fell at Rangiriri”, another article states –

in a small plot of ground adjoining the little Maori church, built of raupo, and not far from the river, our brave men who fell in the attack peacefully repose in their last long sleep. Prettily laid out by their comrades, the place offers a touching spectacle. Each grave is already turfed over and wattled round with twigs of green willows and planted with some few small sweet briar bushes found in the neighbourhood, the paths between each grave being covered with the yellow sand from the river. At the heads of most of the graves have been erected by the soldiers small boards fastened in the shape of a cross bearing the name and age of the fallen
warrior and in many cases a prayer for their peaceful rest, rudely carved and not always grammatically expressed, but all the more touching for that very reason.

The same writer described the Maori Church -

the church itself bears marks of the engagement - the sides are perforated in places with rifle balls and the traces of an Armstrong shell which must have burst in the interior and just over the raised platform at the end, evidence the destructive powers of these missiles. The building of the church is strictly Maori, being formed by a framework of stout timber, neatly thatched on the roof, the sides consisting of reeds laced together in a manner which closely resembles the bamboo purdahs which in India supply the places of doors made sufficiently close together to exclude dust and impenetrable to sight from without but at the same time allowing a free passage of air...

**Funeral of Lieutenant Murphy**

The New Zealand Herald of the 25th November 1863 reported –

Yesterday afternoon, the remains of Lieutenant William Lewis Murphy, 1st Battalion 12th Regiment and of Mr Watkins, midshipman of HMS Curacoa, killed in action with the rebel Maori at Rangiriri, on Friday, the 20th instant, were borne from the Albert Barracks (where the corpses had been received the previous night) to their final resting place.

At any time a military funeral is one of the most solemn pageants contrived by man to awaken the sympathies of his fellow man; but at a time like this, when war is raging around us, when our best and bravest are sacrificing life and limb in our defence – when our graveyards are, week by week, receiving their mutilated remains, the last sad rites cannot fail in conveying a deep impression to every sensitive heart.

Shortly before 4 o’clock a dense mass of our fellow townsmen might be seen wending their way towards the barrack square, and as if to enforce the great truth that “in the midst of life we are in death,” the steamer Rangatira might also be seen crowded with a large and joyous excursion party, visiting the Himalaya and the attractive bights and bays of our North Shore. All the arrangements having been made, the funeral party moved from the centre of the Artillery huts in the following order –

Firing party of forty men from the Auckland Garrison and Otahuhu camp
In command of Lieutenant Forster 12th Regiment
Band of 12th Regiment
Band of 50th Regiment
Band of HMS Curacoa.

The band of the 12th playing the Dead March in Saul which was rendered exceedingly touching by long funeral wails of the trumpets and prolonged rolls of the muffled drums, between each repetition of that surpassing funeral hymn.

The bodies placed side by side on a gun carriage covered with the Union Jack and drawn by six Artillery horses and drivers.

Seamen of HMS Curacoa and Himalaya
Fifty men of the Land Transport Corps
Fifty men of troops in garrison
Officers of the Militia
Officers of HM troops
Officers of the Navy
Civilians
Members of the General Assembly
Members of the Executive Council
Attorney General Colonial Secretary, Defence Minister, Postmaster General
Captain Lacy *HMSS Himilaya*
Major General Galloway
His Excellency the Governor

Arrived at the cemetery, the bodies were received by the Chaplain of *HMS Curacoa* who read the funeral services. One large grave to the northward of that of Commodore Burnett was prepared for internment of the departed, the corpse of the young midshipman being placed in immediate contact with that of the Commodore.

It was a melancholy and a solemn spectacle, such as the narrator never before witnessed, except when the bodies of Lady Mary Fitzroy and Lieutenant Masters, 58th Regiment, killed by the upsetting of the Governor’s carriage were laid in one grave in the churchyard of Parramatta. The public sympathy of that sad day found its counterpart in the mournful scene of yesterday.

The funeral service pronounced – the parting volleys fired – and all was over. The soldiers reformed – the bands struck up a lively air; and the spectators returned to their habitual avocations. We fear, however, that the earth which has closed over Murphy, Watkins and the gallant Swift, may yet to be opened for others of their heroic comrades.

**Funeral of Captains Mercer RA and Phelps 14th Regiment**

Although these two officers were not of the 12th, the Regiment was involved in their funeral. The *SMH* of the 28th November says –

> Yesterday the wail of funeral music again resounded through our streets. At four o’clock (the hour appointed for the funeral) Auckland sent forth her thousands in the direction of the Albert Barracks, in one of the Artillery Huts of which were deposited the mutilated remains of the latter Officers.

> The Reverend Mr Kinder performed the funeral services. There were two graves, that of Captain Mercer being next to that of Lieutenant Murphy [12th Regiment]; that of Captain Phelps to the northward and outside of the six which now are clustered round that of Commodore Burnett.

**A Deserter joined the Maori**

*SMH* 7th December 1863 reported under the heading Deserter from the Queen’s Redoubt Taken in Battle –

> amongst the prisoners captured at Rangiriri there was a white man named Campbell of the 12th Regiment who deserted about a year and half ago. He and a sentry of the 14th Regiment went away together and are supposed to have been amongst the Maori ever since. Campbell had his face blackened when fighting to appear like a Maori but it soon rubbed off. Another deserter named Jones, a Sapper, was discovered fighting with the rebels but our men made short work of him for he was pierced with many bayonets. He was an old deserter and very likely much of the sapping and mining skill displayed in the construction of their field works had been taught to the Maori by him.

**Move into Kings Country**

General Cameron, after consulting the Governor, next decided to invade the Kings Country, as some eighty miles of land beyond the Waikato is called, but as there were no roads and many rivers and swamps to cross, the preparation for advance took two months.

The following move of Headquarters of the 1st Battalion from Koheroa to Ratinipokeha is described by Lieutenant Boulton as follows -
“December 7th – Colonel Hamilton, the Adjutant, Major Miller, Dr Bartley and the writer of the journal, with 110 men, marched to Meremere and Rangiriri, arriving at the latter at about 5.30pm after a twenty mile march, over a most desolate and hilly country, almost devoid of wood and the march rendered doubly tedious by the slow progress of the bullock drays.

December 9th - we were joined at Rangiriri today by Captain Williams, Lieutenant Featherstonehaugh, Ensign Cooper and seventy men of the Regiment.

December 10th - moved forward sixteen miles to Ratinipokeka where we were joined by Captain Cole and 80 men of the Regiment. The country we passed through was flat and open with numerous deserted Maori villages and settlers’ houses with well cultivated cornfields. We now encamped on rough scrubby ground close to the Waikato, and the next day, received Orders to remain, in order to finish the redoubt and other works.

December 19th - Captain Vereker rejoined today from sick leave, after having broken his collarbone on the voyage from Sydney, New South Wales.”

**Occupation of Maori Kingdom Ngaruawahia**

The Headquarters of the Army in New Zealand, under Lieutenant General Cameron, had on the 9th December, occupied Ngaruawahia, the capital of the rebellious country.

And on the 20th, a General Order announced his pleasure in publishing to the troops the following resolutions, adopted by the House of Representatives, Auckland, 1st December 1863, “feeling sure that this honourable tribute to their gallantry and valour will be fully appreciated by all ranks under his command.”

“Resolved that the thanks of this House be presented to Lieutenant General Cameron CB, Commanding Her Majesty’s Forces in New Zealand, for the energy and ability with which he has conducted the military operations in New Zealand and especially for the decisive defeat of the rebels at Rangiriri.

That the thanks of this House be given to the Officers of Her Majesty’s Army for their zeal and gallantry, and to the non-commissioned Officers and soldiers for the discipline and valour they have displayed in the military operations in which they have been engaged and especially at the assault and capture of Rangiriri.

That the Speaker do communicate these resolutions to Lieutenant General Cameron and that he be requested to signify the same to the Officers and soldiers under his command.”

**Relocation of the Battalion**

On the 22nd December, the detachment 1st Battalion, belonging to the Thames Expeditionary Force, marched under command of Captain Downing to the Queen’s Redoubt and followed the Headquarters of the Battalion up country as far as Ngaruawahia where they arrived on the 31st December.

Lieutenant Boulton’s diary gives the following –

“Pursuant to an order from the General, Colonel Hamilton took thirty men to the other side of the river, to endeavour to capture a chief and twelve rebels, said to be concealed amongst the friendly lines.

The party went with their rifles hidden at the bottom of the boat, and immediately surrounding them, captured the whole, and at once despatched them in the Pioneer to the General.”

On the 26th December, the Headquarters of the 1st Battalion, under Colonel Hamilton were conveyed by steamer from Ratinipokeka to the advanced post at Ngaruawahia and joined the Headquarters of the Army under Lieutenant General Cameron CB. Referring to this move, Lieutenant Boulton wrote:

“At this station were the General and his staff, a battery of Armstrong guns, some RE, about 750 of the 40th and 65th Regiments and a large staff of Commissariat. The King’s palace
here, consisting of one large room with a portico, is now the guard-room, where eleven Maori prisoners are confined. There are large cultivations of potatoes here and the camp is pitched in a potato field. The surface of the soil is covered with light sand, and the dust is perfectly blinding.”

On the 31st December, the Headquarter’s detachment consisting of four Officers, five Sergeants, and one hundred rank and file under Colonel Hamilton, marched to Whata Whata where they arrived at 3pm en route to join Lieutenant General Cameron who had again moved.

**Musters**

Major Hutchins was promoted to Brevet Lieutenant Colonel in January 1863 (PRO3725).

Private (491) Bernard McKiernan, born Cloome, drowned on the 8th January 1863 at Panmure.

Private (3714) John Stone transferred to the 40th Regiment in June 1863 (PRO3726).

Sergeant (3248) William Atwell was attached to the 40th Regiment between October and December 1863.

Private (2976) Jesse Spalding, who had been posted to Ballarat in 1854, re-enlisted in October 1863 (PRO3727) and later returned to England with the Regiment in 1867.

Sergeant (3329) Samuel Adair was promoted to Colours on the 1st November 1863. Adair was one of only several soldiers to be promoted three ranks.
"signs of peace……twelve dray loads of ammunition".

Stations
“Movable Column”, Ngaruawahia, Manapouri, Nahupokuka, Otahuhu, Queen's Redoubt, Raglan and Rear Redoubt.

Fresh Ammunition Supplies
The SMH 5th January 1864 reported from Drury New Zealand – Signs of Peace -
twelve dray loads of ammunition arrived here late evening, mostly I believe ball cartridges. A practical proof this that no half measures are to be adopted with the rebels and an assurance that the Maori insurrection is to be effectually quelled.

General’s Guard
On the 31st January, the 1st Battalion was appointed the General’s guard and escort.

The March Continues
On the 1st January, the march was continued five miles farther to Tinkaramayo. The General now had with him 1,100 men, consisting of detachments of the 12th, 40th, and 65th Regiments.

On the 27th January, the field force at Tinkaramayo, under the Lieutenant General Commanding (having been joined by the 12th and Colonial forces from Whata Whata), advanced towards the enemy’s strongly fortified positions at Pikopiko and Paterangi and arrived the same evening at Te Rore, having on the march, detached four officers and one hundred and thirty men under Captain Vereker 12th, who proceeded to Nyalimapouri to erect redoubts on both sides of the Waipa River and on relief by a party of the 40th, this detachment rejoined Headquarters.

The Headquarters of the Battalion remained at Te Rore a considerable time without any change, garrisoning three redoubts and supplying a detachment to the enemy's evacuated stronghold at Paterangi.

Arrival of the clipper Silver Eagle
A draft of 123 men marched from the Depot at Chatham to Gravesend England where they embarked on the 30th November 1863 and arrived in Auckland on the 29th March 1864. (PRO3726 WO12/2986 page 240) The New Zealand Herald reported on the 4th March 1864 that -

Our old friend the clipper Silver Eagle was the foremost of the two ships signalled yesterday afternoon. Our reporter boarded her off Rangitoto reef at a late hour last night and through the courtesy of Captain Longman, we are enabled to give the following particulars of her passage.

Sailed from Gravesend on the 1st December and on the 3rd experienced the full force of the hurricanes experienced on the coast of England, full reports of which have appeared in our columns. During this fearful weather, she was hove to for three days in the gulf stream. Took her final departure from Torbay on the 12th December; passed outside the Cape de Verde islands and had fine light north easterly trade winds; crossed the equator on the 1st January, 10 days out from Torbay and out into Pemamhugo at midnight on the 6th for livestock, nearly the whole on board having been lost owing to severe weather; took her departure again in the morning of the 8th January and experienced middling SE trades. The meridian of the Cape of
Good Hope was crossed on the 28th January 50° south passed to the southward of the Desolation Island and ran down her longitude between the parallels of 50° and 51°, experiencing fine weather throughout.

Passed to the southward of Tasmania and made the Three Kings on Friday last during a very severe gale from the SSE. Beat all down the cost against light winds and calms and had to come to anchor for two nights. The average run from the Cape of Good Hope to Tasmania was 10 1/2 knots and her greatest days work 540 miles.

We are again glad in being enabled to welcome back Captain Longman and his beautiful ship after a fine passage of 82 days from Torbay. It also affords as much pleasure to state that out of some 450 souls on board, there has been no deaths or sickness of any kind.

The following is an analysis of the troops on board –

43rd Regiment Captains Sargeant, Hamilton, Harris, Lieutenant Hogarth, Ensigns Mulholland and Cairns, Surgeon Turner, 1 sergeant, 2 corporals and 103 privates.

68th Regiment - Lieutenant H. Grear, Brevet Major Fitzgerald, Captains Light and Tucker, Lieutenants Cox and Kay, Ensigns Clifford, Green, Sederton, Pace, Woodward, 1 sergeant, 6 corporals, 3 buglers and 56 privates; 123 privates

12th Regiment, 3 sergeants and 23 privates

Army Hospital Corps, Staff Reverend Beaton, Reverend Bailey, Reverend Collins, Assistant Surgeon Hemphill and Purveyor Buttnick.

The Siege of the Maori Pa at Orakau

On the 31st March, a detachment under Captain Vereker left Te Rore to reinforce the British force of 1,500 men engaged at the storming of a Maori pa at Orakau against 300 Maori. On the pa being surrounded, the Maori, although without water, and suffering severe loss, held out in the most determined manner for three days, when, in an escape that was attempted, many were killed or taken prisoner. A sap of some length was successfully conducted by Lieutenant Hurst, 12th Regiment, attached to the Royal Engineers, up to within a few feet of the pa. The detachment of the Regiment suffered two wounded on this occasion.

The Siege of Orakau is the most famous battle in the Maori Wars, where it is remembered for the courage of the Maori. The fighting at Orakau has been described as the bloodiest in New Zealand’s history where imperial troops, angered by the death of so many of their own comrades, used bayonets among the wounded and women.

Casualties: Nominal Return of the Killed and Wounded at Orakau from 31.3.1864 to 2.4.1864 -

3457 / 2793 Private James Bevil wounded right shoulder, slightly

337 Private Joseph Clarkson wounded left elbow, severely.

Private Bevil, enlisted on the 19th January 1856, had disembarked on the Lancashire Witch. He had been posted to Lambing Flat after the first riot in 1861 and was with Captain Saunders on the return march from Lambing Flat to Sydney in 1862. Bevil was placed in confinement by Colonel Hamilton for giving honest testimony at Saunders’ court martial in an attempt by Colonel Hamilton to dissuade others from giving evidence that was contrary to his position. Bevil, born Devonshire, blacksmith, took discharge on the 18th May 1867 in New Zealand.

Private Clarkson had arrived on the Daphne and had also attended Lambing Flat after the first riot. He died one year later on the 3rd April 1865 in New Zealand.
Storming of the Gate Pa

On the 29th April, a detachment under Captain O'Shaughnessy, attached to the Flying (Movable) Column, took part in the storming of the Gate Pa, near Tauranga, on the east coast of New Zealand, when the 43rd Regiment suffered almost unparalleled losses among their Officers.

Casualties – (PRO3727) Nominal Return of the Killed and Wounded at Gate Pa 29.4.1864 -

3479 Private William Brissington, gunshot wound through chest, killed in action 29th April.

268 Private Andrew Mitchell, age 22, 5 years service, gunshot wound right arm, slight

619 Private Patrick Monaghan, age 23, 3 years service, gunshot wound right thigh, severe.

Private Brissington, born Plymouth, clock maker, had enlisted on the 10th January 1856 (PRO3727) and arrived in Hobart in August 1856 on the ship Lancashire Witch.

Private Mitchell had attended Lambing Flat after the first riot and was with Captain Saunders on the return march from Lambing Flat to Sydney in 1862. He returned to England with the Regiment in May 1867.

Private Monaghan had arrived in New Zealand on the ship Henry F. Fernie in July 1861.

Diary Notes of Sergeant (280) William Rylance

The following diary notes of Sergeant William Rylance have been kindly provided by a descendant, Mrs Margaret Baker from New Zealand. Though short, the notes referring to the Taranaki and Waikato campaigns, underscore the matter of factness to daily marching and battle. Rylance writes -

June 1862 marched back to Otahuhu.
9th August 1863 promoted Corporal.
14th January 1863 appointed temporary clerk in PMs (Paymaster’s) office in Auckland.
10th July 1963 war broke out - marched with full force with PMs to Queens Redoubt.
1st & 2nd August night marched to Paparata.
20th November Battle of Rangiriri - back to Queens Redoubt and again to the front - overtaking forces and staff at Ngaruawahia Kings Palace.

Marched to Whatawhata and Tuhikaramea.

Marched to Te Rore.

Te Rore to Te Awamutu.
20th & 21st February action at Rangiaowhio.

Marched to Pukerimu.

Back to Auckland - and down to Tauranga and action at Gate Pa on the 29th April 1864.

Conduct in action mentioned in Despatches.
13th marched to Te Awi or Kakaramea skirmish killed 23 rebels 25 killed & 25 wounded 5 prisoners, 2 since dead (or suicided).
14th marched to Manutahi - plenty of potatoes.
29th marched to Tangahoe.
31st marched to Waingongoro.

14th May arrived in steamer Gundagai at Wanganui.
The Funeral and Burial at the Old Mission Cemetery Tauranga

As related by Gilbert Mair (awarded the New Zealand Cross) in his recount “the Story of Gate Pa” -

the graves of the dead had all been prepared by the 2nd of May when the funeral took place. The coffins were, on that day, borne in procession from the marquee. The ceremony was conducted with impressive solemnity. General Cameron, Commodore Wiseman and all the officers who could be spared from duty, attended this service which was performed by the Venerable Archdeacon Brown……….on the monument is inscribed the name of a soldier from the 12th Regiment, Private Brissington 1st Battalion.

At the gateway of this historic cemetery is a notice board telling us in simple words that it is Otamataha Pa

The Burial Ground of the Church Missionary Society 1835-1881
also of the
Soldiers and sailors who fell in the Maori War 1864-1865.

Te Rore

The detachment of one hundred rank and file, under Major Miller, left Headquarters at Te Rore for Manapouri and on the same date a similar detachment under Captain Downing marched to Raglan, a town on the west coast.

The 1st Battalion, on the 13th October, under Colonel Hamilton, left Te Rore for Ngaruawahia, furnishing, en route, three detachments to stations on the line of communication between Auckland and the Headquarters of the Army.

On the 15th and 27th, the Headquarters of the Battalion was augmented by the return of the detachments which had been attached to the Flying (Movable) Column, and from Whata Whata respectively, but on the 28th, a party, consisting of four Officers and 145 of other ranks, left for the Queen’s Redoubt, thereby reducing the strength of the Headquarters to seven Officers and 282 of other ranks.

Captain Vereker’s detachment rejoined Headquarters at Ngaruawahia on the 17th November.

Permission to build in the Waikato District

Public feeling was such that the New Zealand Herald wrote this Editorial Comment on the 16th December 1864 -

Some little excitement has been caused by the publication of the notice at Ngaruawahia forbidding the erection of buildings on the lately sold township of Newcastle, except when after application to the Brigadier General commanding the district, the proposed building shall have received his sanction.

We again republish the notice, for it is such a literary gem that it is worth a re-perusal and might we think on the same principle that the Spartans made their Helots drunk and then caused them to make fools of themselves before the Spartan children, be framed and glassed and hung up in every school and academy in the Colony. This notice is as follows -

Notice - Orders having been received from the Brigadier General commanding the Waikato district, that no buildings of any kind are to be erected herein, by any persons whosoever without his sanction having been previously obtained, the Commanding Officer at this station given notice that all of any kind and all owners of buildings and persons wishing to erect buildings either wholly or partially erected up to the present time, must be forwarded for the approval and sanction of the Brigadier General before a continuance of building can be permitted. The Commanding Officer wishes to be clearly understood that any buildings put up after this notice without permission having been previously applied for will be destroyed.
and the offender turned out of camp without further notice. By order G. De Lacy Lacy Lieutenant 12th Regiment and Camp Adjutant Ngawawahia Dec. 7.

A great deal more importance has been attached to this choice document than is at all necessary owing to the view in which it has been placed by a local journal. It is there represented that the Notice emanates from the Colonial Government and is the first step in withdrawing settlement within the boundary of the Maungatawhiri line. However, we may differ in the opinion from the views of the present Minister.

**Arrival of the troop ship Light Brigade**

Ensigns Hobson and Boulton and a draft of seventy-four men embarked from Gravesend on the 28th September 1864 and arrived in Auckland on the 29th December 1864. 

Our old acquaintance the Black Ball and Eagle liner, *Light Brigade*, arrived in harbour last evening from London after a fine passage of 86 days from the Downs and 84 from the Start.

She sailed on the 24th September, taking her final leave of the Start on the 28th and passed inside the Cape de Verde islands. No north east trades were experienced thereby causing a very tedious passage to the equator which was not crossed until the 27th October.

A peculiar phenomenon was seen on the 17th October in latitude 16°N 28°W, the ship passing through shoals of dead fish for a distance of about forty miles causing the water to be of a dull brown appearance.

These trades proved very fair and a good run was made to the Cape of Good Hope, November 3rd passed the island of Trinidad. On the 13th, Tristan D'Achuna and on the 28th, Kerguelin's Island. Has down her casting in the parallel of 40° south sighting a large iceberg on the 24th November but on the whole experiencing fine weather.

Was off Tasmania on the 12th instant after which very light and baffling weather was experienced the Kings being sighted on Wednesday last, the 21st instant…….

The *Light Brigade* brings some 460 troops of different Regiments of which the following is a list - Lieutenant Molloy and 33 men Royal Engineers; Ensign Hobson, Ensign Boulton and 74 men 12th Regiment; Major Holmes, Ensigns Brett, Miller, Honan, Lyons and 45 men 43rd Regiment; Lieutenant Rogers 54 men 70th Regiment; Lieutenants Young and McGregor and 171 men 50th Regiment, 10 men Army Hospital Corps, 15 men Military Train and Staff Assistant Surgeon Wallace.

The soldiers have arrived under charge of Major Holmes, 43rd Regiment and are in good health, only one death occurring and that off the Three Kings. A melancholy accident occurred on the 3rd November, a soldier named Andrew Logan having fallen overboard during a heavy gale of wind and was drowned. The boat was immediately lowered and the chief officer with great presence of mind and daring proceeded off to try and save the unfortunate fellow but without success and he went with a watery grave. As usual she has arrived in the best and cleanest condition possible for a troop ship.

**A Soldier of Lambing Flat NSW who settled in New Zealand**

Private (3381) Robert Marshall enlisted in the 12th Regiment in Cork, 1854, was stationed at Lambing Flat and fought in the Maori wars. Marshall took his discharge in New Zealand, 1864, and is believed to have married Mary Ann Lynch in Wanganui in 1868. (From Eric Marshall, Hamilton, NZ 2001).
Musters


After the death of Private Groundsell, his wife Sarah, aged twenty-nine and with two children aged three years and one year, married Private (3717) John Strahan also of the 12th Regiment in 1866.

Lieutenants Doonerty and Triphook left Gravesend on the 13th June 1864 and arrived in Auckland on the 10th October 1864. Two soldiers transferred into the 12th from the 65th Regiment in September.

Private (2902) Charles Olley left Auckland on the 11th March 1864 to be discharged in Sydney. Five soldiers were discharged between January and March 1864 (PRO3726). Sergeant (2863) Fahey was demoted to Private on the 27th September 1864.

Captain Cole died from sunstroke (PRO3727 WO12/2988 page 183) in Rangiriri on the 14th December 1864.

Corporal Robert Griffin re-enlisted and received a special bounty of £7. His re-enlistment states, enlisted aged fourteen for ten years on the 28th April 1848 and re-enlisted, aged thirty, for nine years on the 28th April 1864 (PRO3727). Griffin was twenty when posted to Ballarat during Eureka.

In July 1864, Private (543) Joseph Murphy was sentenced to seven years penal servitude, while Private (669) Charles Kelly and Private (2023) William Turner were sentenced to four and two years respectively. Turner, who had been posted to Ballarat in 1854, deserted (escaped) from prison on the 19th October 1864.

Corporal (762) Robert Snowden purchased his discharge for £20 on the 4th April 1864 (PRO3727). He had enlisted in Sydney in January. Private (892) Patrick Wallace transferred to the 50th Regiment on the 1st June 1864 (PRO3727). He had just arrived on the ship Silver Eagle in March 1864.
1865

Stations
Napier, Manapouri, Queens Redoubt, Raglan, Rangiriri, Te Rore, Wanganui and Whata Whata.

3rd Maori War - (1865-1872) Hau Hau Rebellion
The rebellion, fought in the Waikato region, was led by the Maori prophet Te Kooti who told his followers to shout “hau hau” in honour of the angel Gabriel. This he told his men would make them impervious to bullets.

On the 2nd January, the 1st Battalion furnished a detachment to Whata Whata, and another, on the 29th April, to Mangawara Creek, Tanpiri, where they erected a redoubt.

On the 21st July, the detachment at Otahuhu was strengthened by a party of fifty-three of all ranks from the Queen’s Redoubt, the detachment at Tanpiri joining Headquarters on the 8th November.

Appointment of Surgeon W.G.N. Manley VC
On the 20th October, Surgeon W.G.N. Manley VC was posted on promotion, as Regimental Surgeon to the 1st Battalion. As Assistant Surgeon, on first appointment to the Royal Artillery, in June 1855, he served in the Crimea at the Siege of Sebastopol and in 1864, whilst serving in New Zealand, gained the Victoria Cross for the following act of bravery -

at the Maori pa, Tauranga, on the 29th April 1864, he volunteered to accompany the storming party into the pa. Here, Commander Hay RN was mortally wounded and when removed, Doctor Manley followed, amid a hail of lead, to attend upon him. This done, he again volunteered to enter the pa in search of wounded and being successful in finding many, he was the last man to quit it.

He also possessed the Royal Humane Society’s Medal for saving the life of a man of the Royal Artillery, in New Zealand, on the 21st July 1865 and for service with the British Ambulance in 1870-1871, Doctor Manley received the Prussian (steel) War Medal, the Iron Cross, and the Bavarian Order of Merit. He exchanged into the Royal Artillery on the 8th November 1867, finally attained the rank of Surgeon General and was appointed a Companion of the Order of the Bath.

Death of Colonel Kempt
As reported in the Southern Cross 29th July 1865 -

A telegram was received last evening by Dr Mouat, principal medical officer, stating that Brevet Lieutenant Colonel Kempt had expired at the Queen’s Redoubt. Colonel Kempt was seized with an apoplectic fit in the morning and died yesterday at half past 2 o’clock in the afternoon. The deceased officer, who was about sixty years of age, came from Sydney only a few months ago and was appointed to take the command of the Queen’s Redoubt where 120 of the 12th Regiment are stationed. He had been in command at Sydney from June 1863 up to his leaving for New Zealand.

Colonel Kempt entered the army as Ensign in June 1830, was appointed Lieutenant in 1837, Captain in 1842, purchased his Major’s commission in 1854 and was appointed Brevet Lieutenant Colonel in 1858.

Mrs Colonel Kempt came to New Zealand a short time after her husband and is now at the Queen’s Redoubt. Her wishes will be decisive as to where her late husband will be buried.

However a letter to the SMH editor, on the 10th August 1865, advised that Kempt’s rank -
was that of Colonel, having been promoted from his previous Brevet Lieutenant on the 5th February 1864.

Colonel Kempt was buried with full military honours in the Symonds Street cemetery Auckland. Probate of his effects was sworn in London at under £3,000. His wife Mary Ann died, aged ninety, at Kensington London on the 25th March 1892. They had no children. (Australian Dictionary of Biography 1851-90, 5, K-Q)

**Headquarters**

The Headquarters 1st Battalion, under Colonel Hamilton, left Ngaruawahia for Otahuhu on the 4th December en route to Napier on the east coast. The detachments at Whata Whata, Rangiriri, and Queen’s Redoubt rejoined and arrived at Otahuhu on the 6th.

On the 9th December, the Headquarters having marched from Otahuhu, embarked at Auckland in HMS *Esk*. HQ consisted of Colonel Hamilton, Captain Crawhall; Lieutenants Dawson, Foster, Doonerty and Brittain, Ensign and Adjutant Thomas, Ensigns Taylor and Bolton, Assistant Surgeon Arden and 330 rank and file. HQ arrived at Napier on the 11th and occupied barracks there.

The remainder of the Battalion, under Brevet Major Miller, embarked at Auckland on the 15th December in HMS *Eclipse* with Captain Lacy, Lieutenants Triphook and Cutbill, and 150 rank and file. They joined Headquarters at Napier two days later. A subaltern’s detachment was left at Otahuhu.

**Fatal Boat Accident in Napier Harbour - Three Men of the 70th Regiment Drowned**

It is with feelings of regret that we have to record the occurrence of an accident of a very painful nature that happened in the outer harbour on Monday, the 18th of December, and which, we are sorry to add, terminated fatally. The facts connected with this sad affair are brief, and as nearly as we have been able to ascertain, as follows.

*HMS Eclipse* arrived in the roadstead about noon on Sunday, the 17th, with a detachment of the 12th Regiment, and with orders to embark three men of the 70th for whom the *Esk*, man-of-war, could not find room. The weather that day was very rough; the Bay being very nearly feather-white, notwithstanding which, however, an attempt was made by several boats from the shore (engaged for the purpose), to reach the *Eclipse*, in order to proceed with the landing of the soldiers, but owing to the increasing sea, were obliged to put back. At the dawn of day on Monday morning, the embarkation of the 12th Regiment commenced, and by 9 o’clock they had all been loaded in safety. The sea at the time being comparatively smooth, and the men marched to the barracks, preceded by their own drum and file band.

However, shortly after a breeze sprang up, and before ten o’clock (at which hour the embarkation of the 70th began), it was blowing a stiff nor-easter, with heavy seas setting in. It was about 11 o’clock when the boat which contained the unfortunate men who were drowned, put off from shore; the numerous spectators, both military and civilian, who lined the beach, shaking hands with the poor fellows, wishing them a prosperous voyage home and expressing heartfelt hopes that they would reach their dear native land in safety; hopes, alas! never to be realised as regards three at any rate of the nineteen gallant fellows who embarked on board the *Esk*…….(From Hawks Bay Time 21st December 1865. The Sydney Morning Herald, 8th January 1866)

**Theft of a Watch**

The Hawkes Bay Herald reported on Friday 29th December 1865 –

Resident Magistrates Court Larceny - James Kelly, a Private of HM 12th Regiment, was charged with stealing a watch, £1.3s.6d, in money and a quantity of wearing apparel, the property of a baker in the employ of Mr. Blake, named John William McLean. The prosecutor at a late hour on the night of the 26th inst treated the prisoner and two other soldiers to drinks. He then went home and went to bed. Upon waking in the morning he found that a soldier’s
suit had been substituted for his own and that the watch and money had disappeared. He had omitted to lock the door before going to bed, so that any one could have come in without noise. The prisoner was subsequently apprehended at the Settler’s Hotel with all the stolen clothes on. He was convicted and sentenced to four months imprisonment with hard labour.

Theft of Meat
The Hawkes Bay Herald reported on Saturday 30th December 1865 –

Resident Magistrates Court Wednesday 27th December 1865. Larceny – John Simpson, Private 12th Regiment, was charged with having, on the 23rd inst., stolen a piece of meat value 6s, and a knife, the property of Michael Baldwin. Prisoner, on the night in question, was seen to take the meat out of the shop and run away. He was followed and caught with the stolen property in his possession. He was ordered to be imprisoned with hard labour for a period of 14 days.

Theft of a Watch
The Southern Cross reported on Saturday 4th March 1865 –

Supreme Court Friday 3rd March 1865 Watch Robbery. Theophilus James Manser (35) was arraigned, charged with stealing a silver watch and chain, the property of H. E. Leaden, at Maungatawhiri Creek, on the 18th of January last. Prisoner pleaded not guilty. Mr. Beveridge, in the absence of the Crown Prosecutor, briefly opened the case to the jury and proceeded to call the following evidence.

Herbert Edward Leaden deposed; I live at Maungatawhiri Creek and am agent for Government steamers at that place. I was in my office on the 18th of January last, and had a watch and chain on the desk, which I missed in the afternoon of that day. I next saw it in the possession of Edward Williams and at once identified it as my property. The watch produced by Constable McCaffery is the same. I saw the prisoner, who is a soldier of the 12th Regiment, at Maungatawhiri on the week of the robbery acting as Telegraph Orderly, or on fatigue duty. The watch is worth £8.

Henry Edward Williams deposed: I am a surveyor and about the 23rd of January was staying at Queen’s Redoubt. I purchased a watch from a person named Fitzpatrick for £2 on the 24th. On the following day I met Mr. Leaden at Drury and in consequence of what he said I showed him the watch. The one produced is the same. He identified it as his property.

Thaddeus Fitzpatrick deposed: on the 24th January last, I was in charge of a store at Queen’s Redoubt. The prisoner came into the store and asked if I had any watch keys for sale. I replied that I had not. He had a watch in his hand and said he had lost the key. He said it was of no use to him and asked me to buy it. I gave him15s for it. There was a steel chain attached to it. The one produced is the same. In the evening, I showed the watch to Williams, the last witness, and he purchased it from me for £2.

Constable McCaffery deposed: I am stationed at Papakura and from information received I went to Mr Leaden’s at Maungatawhiri Creek, respecting a watch robbery. I received the watch produced from him and I apprehended the prisoner on suspicion of stealing it. He was pointed out to me by the witness Fitzpatrick, and on being interrogated said he bought the watch.

Thomas Newell deposed: I am acting Sergeant Major of detachment of HM’s 12th Regiment at Queen’s Redoubt, and know the prisoner who is a Private in the same Regiment. On the 24th of January he volunteered to give up his light duty at the Queen’s Redoubt in order to go on escort to Maungatawhiri Creek, which would occupy him from eight am till nine pm, whilst his own duty would have been over by 4pm. I was present when the Constable inquired
for the prisoner and sent for him. In reply to my inquiry, he said he bought the watch in Sydney.

This was the case for the prosecution. Prisoner handed in a written defence denying all knowledge of the robbery. His Honour (Sir G.A. Arney) summed up the evidence and the jury returned a verdict of larceny. Sentence – six months hard labour.

Letter from Colonel Hamilton to Sir Donald McLean

31st Dec., 1865

My dear Mr. McLean,

I was asked yesterday by two or three persons, whom I knew nothing of, to allow the Band to play some 7 or 8 miles off. I refused in consequence of the distance, as the men could not be expected to march that distance. If there is any reason for the Band being sent, and I am asked by any one, whom I know and there is any reason for its going, I would be the last person in the world to refuse it. I shall be happy to allow it to go if carriages are provided and the Instruments can be taken without injury, and I am asked to send it by any one you may depute to do so, if you think it advisable.

I am, Sincerely yours,

H. Hamilton.

Colonel & St. Col. 12th Regt.

Napier.

Musters

Private (3317) Thomas Payne drowned in January 1865.
Private (442) John Delaney escaped from prison on the 28th February 1865.
Captains Downing and Vereker returned to England in August 1865.
Forty soldiers took discharge in 1865.
There were eleven desertions between October and December 1865.
The first recruits in New Zealand (PRO3729) –

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Height</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Date of Enlistment</th>
<th>Bounty</th>
<th>Bringing Money and Attesting</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>James Wright</td>
<td>5’6”</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>7.7.1865</td>
<td>£1</td>
<td>16s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Dornan</td>
<td>5’8”</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>19.7.1865</td>
<td>£1</td>
<td>16s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Fitzpatrick</td>
<td>5’6 7/8”</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>4.10.1865</td>
<td>£1</td>
<td>16s</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note that Dornan and Wright had earlier resigned in the same month. The two men forfeited their entitlement to the special bounty of £7 for “men re-engaging in the Colonies.”

Hospital Sergeant (3217) John Thompson re-enlisted for ten years and nine days. Aged twenty-eight and eleven months on the 25th July 1865. He had enlisted for ten years at age seventeen and eight months on the 29th May 1853 and had been posted to Ballarat at age eighteen. Thompson received a special bounty of £7 for “men re-engaging in the Colonies.”
Corporal (2553) Griffin was promoted to Sergeant on the 10th June 1865 (PRO3729).
1866

Stations
Auckland, Napier, Otahuhu, Queens Redoubt, Raglan, Tauranga, Te Riri and Wairoa.

Troop Movements
Captain Crawhall and Ensign Onslow embarked from England on the 12th December 1865 and arrived in Auckland on the 5th March 1866. (PRO3729)

Casualties: (PRO3729) Private (45) William Pike was killed in action on the 5th January 1866.

Pike had arrived in Melbourne on the ship Donald Mackay in July 1859, was in a civil prison between April and June 1859. Pike deserted in Hobart in October 1859 and was described as 19.6yrs, 5'6'', fair complexion; light brown hair; grey eyes; enlisted 30.11.57 Great Grimsby, labourer; born Kingsland Middlesex. (PRO3718 and PRO3720).

On the 31st January and 17th February, the 1st Battalion furnished detachments to Wairoa and Tauranga respectively; the Headquarters, under Colonel Hamilton, following to Tauranga a week later, and, between the 9th March and the 23rd May, Officers and men from three outposts (under Ensigns Taylor, Turner, and Boulton), and the detachment under Captain O’Shaughnessy from Raglan, rejoined Headquarters.

On the 28th August, an Officer’s party, from the detachment at Napier, proceeded under Lieutenant Hurst to Waipawamate.

Probable Mutiny at Wairoa
Webb’s official history of the 12th Regiment advised only that a detachment had been stationed at Wairoa whereas the Payrolls and Musters were more explicit and vocal. Almost all of the detachment of eighty men from Colour Sergeant to Private had been confined to Barracks, military prison or civil prison from July to December 1866.

One Colour Sergeant, one Sergeant, two Corporals, forty eight Privates and three Drummers were sentenced to various periods of confinement mostly six months. Twelve soldiers were sentenced to military prison and eight soldiers were sentenced to civil prison. One soldier from the 65th Regiment was also sentenced to civil prison.

Since the records are held by the PRO in England, I have not been able to discover the cause of this major incident.

It is significant that William Green was demoted from Colour Sergeant to Private and forfeited Good Conduct Pay on the 13th September 1866 after being confined from the 1st to the 12th September 1866.

Larceny at Fort Murray
The Taranaki Herald reported on the 2nd June 1866, under Resident Magistrate’s Court, the following case of larceny –

William Barrett, a Private of the 50th Regiment, was charged with having stolen a blacksmith’s stock and dies. Defendant pleaded not guilty…………..

William Andrews, a Private of the 12th Regiment, corroborated the prisoner’s account of finding the stock and dies. Witness said to the prisoner at the time, “Perhaps it belongs to the shop”, and he replied, “Well I’ll take it home, and if anyone claims it, he can have it.”
Henry Ford, a Private of the 12th Regiment, also confirmed the prisoner’s account.

The magistrate in passing sentence said as the prisoner admitted having had the tool in his possession and instead of having endeavoured like an honest man, to find the owner and claim a reward for finding the tool, had endeavoured in a covert way to sell it – in the eye of the law, the possession was prima facie evidence of his being a thief........he would receive a lenient sentence of one week’s imprisonment with hard labour.

Promotions

The Taranaki Herald reported under The Military on the 2nd June 1866 that Dr Arden had been promoted to Surgeon and transferred from the 12th Regiment to HQ Staff. The Herald also advised that Paymaster Olivey had been promoted to Brevet Major.

Arrival of the last detachment from Sydney on the ship Alice Cameron

The New Zealand Herald reported on Tuesday, the 18th November 1866, the arrival of the barque Alice Cameron –

The “Circular Saw” clipper Alice Cameron arrived in harbour at an early hour yesterday morning. After a good run of ten days from Sydney, running a full general cargo and the following passengers – Captain Mair, Captain Sillery...28 soldiers, women and children.

The Alice Cameron left Sydney late on the evening of the 31st ultimo and had fine weather all the way, with light northerly airs for the first four days. Sighted the Three Kings on Thursday last and was off the port on Sunday afternoon. Reports speaking to the barque Anglo Saxon, in 126°N, from California, bound to Melbourne, 66 days out, with flour and wheat. The Alice Cameron has entered inwards at the Customs House and will come alongside the wharf today to discharge, after which she will leave for San Francisco.

Mr. Benjamin Joyner, formerly Private (156), recalled the landing in New Zealand in a letter entitled the Old Burial Ground to the Brisbane Courier dated 13th October 1913 –

Sir -......there is a slight mistake as regards the 12th and 50th Regiments. In 1863 a detachment of the 12th Foot was in Brisbane, under the command of Lieutenant Seymour and Ensign Brittain. In 1866 the right wing of the 50th Regiment left New Zealand for Sydney under the command of Colonel Waddy, and relieved a detachment of the 12th Foot, and also the detachment at Brisbane.

In 1866, I was stationed at Tauranga (New Zealand) with my regiment and helped to assist the detachment of the 12th from Brisbane to disembark. At that time there were no wharves at Tauranga. The steamer came close to the shore and then the men were transhipped into punts, and from them were either carried ashore by us or else waded through the water to dry land.

If a Mr Cahill, or a Mr Croft, who was in the Post Office Brisbane, and belonged to the 12th, are alive they could tell you the date they left for New Zealand. I belonged to the 12th and served in the Regiment during part of the war. I also am in possession of the war medal.

After the war, Joyner left for England with the Regiment where he took discharge and returned to Gladstone, Queensland. He died in Brisbane on the 1st September 1925, aged 78. His grave though is in Gladstone along with that of his wife who died in September 1938, aged 87.

Private Edward Fahey and Wife

On board the ship Alice Cameron was Mrs Fahey and child, and the following is an abridged account that has been provided by a descendant Mrs Carolyn Johnston Rhodes of Auckland, New Zealand –

on the 21st August 1850, my mother's grandmother, Rebecca Elizabeth Kilsby married Private Edward Fahey 12th Regiment at Weedon, Northamptonshire. Fahey's father, also called Edward, was in the 12th as well and came from Co. Kerry.
Edward and Rebecca arrived in Melbourne on the ship *Camperdown* in 1854. Private Fahey was in the Regiment’s band. They had a son named Edward in Paddington, Sydney, 1859. Private Fahey was in hospital for twenty two days in late 1861 and was invalided out of the service in February 1862.

On the 12th November 1866, Mrs Fahey and child arrived on the *Alice Cameron* in Auckland with soldiers of the 12th. I don't know Private Fahey’s fate but I believe his wife deserted him and she must have met another soldier who was serving in either the Brisbane or Hobart detachments.

The child Edward was given a new identity "Charles": - the name of Rebecca's brother and told he was born in Tahiti. This created a problem when he was old and applied for a pension. No birth certificate.

The 12th was camped here in Otahuhu where I live, as were many other Regiments over the years. The town was settled in 1848 by Fencibles, who were pensioners from many regiments.

There was an old military hospital here for many years. Sadly it was demolished as was most of Otahuhu's historic past. New Zealand's first VC (posthumous) is buried here and the grave kept in order by the the Army.

**Minden Peak**

On the 9th and 10th November, the 12th furnished two strong detachments of two hundred rank and file, with a proportion of Officers to each, in aid of the civil power. The first of these proceeded on the 9th, over a very hilly and rugged country, and pitched their camp in a commanding position, subsequently named “Minden Peak,” about fifteen miles from Tauranga, and opposite the Maori village of Waiwhata Whata, and the second marched on the 10th to the Wairoa River. The services of the Battalion not being required on either occasion, they returned to camp.

In consequence of reports land received of reinforcements of hostile Maori having joined the rebels, another reserve, consisting of five Officers and 156 of other ranks, marched to Minden Peak, where it remained.

On the 12th November, a party of twelve Officers and two hundred of other ranks, under Colonel Hamilton, left for the scene of operations, but returned to camp at Tauranga the same night.

All danger of attack from hostile Maori having now ceased, the camp at Minden Peak was broken up the next day, when the detachment returned.

**Diabolical Murders by the Hau Haus**

The Wanganui Chronicle of 9th December gives the following account of the recent cold-blooded murder near Nukumaru.

On Wednesday afternoon, a carter named John Arbon, in the employment of Mr. Simpson, who had been out at Nukumaru with a load to the canteen there, was returning with his cart filled with empty barrels, when after proceeding in this direction about four miles, and when about a mile on, the other side of Hie Otatoka stream, he seems to have been set on by Maories, and dispatched with circumstances of great barbarity.

When his body was found the poor fellow's dog was sitting by its side. It presented a fearful spectacle. The unfortunate man seems to have been first shot, as a Maori bullet was found lying near the corpse. He had also been stabbed in front of the throat with a knife and then his throat had been cut. Two cuts appear on the right side of the head, about two inches long, stretching from the temple to the ear. The inside of his right arm was much cut, and his right leg was broken below the knee. There are also one or two cuts in the back of the head. The whole of his back was hacked and hewed as with a tomahawk. His body was opened in front there being a cut from his breast to the lower part of the abdomen, and two transverse cuts to the right side, one at the breast and the other below the ribs. The heart and bowels were protruding. The intention of the murderers seems to have been to cut the body
into pieces, possibly with the view of more easily carrying it off. But they appear to have been alarmed before they accomplished their object.

The cart had been led about three hundred yards along the road, from which it turned into a pah about a mile distant. The mark of the wheels has been traced to within half a mile of this pah. The body was taken back to Nukumaru, and was buried on Thursday evening.

The deceased was a native of England, and had served twelve years in the 12th Regiment, from which he was discharged about three years ago. He had been in Mr. Simpson's employment for two years and a half, and was much esteemed for his good conduct. (from New Zealand, Sydney Morning Herald 3rd January 1866)

**Departure of the 12th Regiment from the Waikato - January 1866**

A correspondent at Ngaruawahia town describes the departure of the 12th Regiment:

At an early hour on the morning of the 6th, the township and camp at Ngaruawahia were all astir, the occasion being the departure of the well known 12th, under the command of Colonel Hamilton, who had become so familiar with their quarters as to give them an interest in the once royal village of the late Te Where Where. And the interest taken in the gallant fellows by the natives of the district will, we doubt not, be long appreciated by them.

The route having come some days prior to the march, time was given to prepare for a well merited ovation, which evidently pleased the gallant commander and delighted all. The hour having arrived, the troops marched to the martial music of the Band of the Regiment from the parade ground to the beach.

On their arrival at the wharf a novel scene was presented to them, an archway surmounted by a beautifully wrought banner having been erected.

The banner was made under the direction of Mr. De Thierry, native interpreter, appropriate devices having been painted on it by Mr. Rowe, of the Survey Department. On the right side of the banner was a picture of a 12th man supporting a Union Jack, beneath which was a native with spear reversed, and a bunch of flax, the emblem of peace, in his right hand. The banner was mounted on two elaborately decorated poles, supported by two of the principal Maori chiefs. Beneath this the troops marched amidst loud huzzas, which drowned the music and resounded through the romantic heights on the western bank of the Waipa.

On the wharf, upwards of eighty natives, painted and otherwise decorated, performed the war dance, much to the delight of the spectators. The native women were neatly attired, with the exception of their very gay head-dresses. An address had been prepared, which was to have been read by Mr. De Thierry, and presented to Colonel Hamilton, but the excitement of the people, Maori and pakeha, precluded the possibility. The troops embarked, after which the steamer and barges cast off; and as they left the wharf, to the tune of “Auld Lang Syne”, and the vessels doubled the bend of the swift flowing Waikato, cheers and counter cheers resounded over the waters. (Argus 30th January 1866)

**Departure of the 12th Regiment from the Napier - February 1866**

*SS Aburiri* arrived by daylight this morning, having on board the headquarters of the 12th Regiment from Napier, under Colonel Hamilton, and departed this evening for Auckland with the remainder (headquarters) of the 68th. This Regiment has been stationed at Tauranga during the last two years, and as a body won the esteem of the whole of the residents of the district, as well as the fear and respect of the natives.

Perhaps, with regard to the latter, no officer had succeeded better than Colonel Greer. It was his good fortune, with the force under his command, to give the rebels the severest dressing ever received by them, from regular forces at least since the war commenced. A large number of natives have congregated in camp to day for the purpose of bidding the troops good bye. (Auckland Herald, March 1, Tauranga. From NZ February 23. Sydney Morning Herald 10th March 1866)
End of the 3rd Maori War (Waikato)

The Taranaki Herald reported on Saturday the 24th November 1866 under The Front -

The Governor gives it as his opinion that the war is over on the West Coast at least for a time. A number of chiefs have tendered their submission to His Excellency while the recusants have fled and so far as can be ascertained, have abandoned the idea of fighting. They have dispersed into small guerilla bands of twos and threes and may do mischief to unwary travellers but beyond this there is not a particle of foundation for saying that the country is more unsafe just now than it has been for a long time.

**Musters**

There were thirty-five discharges and sixteen desertions in 1866.

Having already served ten years, Private (3488) Edmund Power and Private (3512) John Hale re-enlisted at Tauranga for another ten years. They had enlisted aged 18 and 19 years respectively.

PRO3730

Private 255 Michael Fitzpatrick drowned on the 14th August 1866.
Stations
Auckland New Zealand and Chatham England.

George Mair’s Service in New Zealand
Mr George Mair joined the 1st Battalion 12th Regiment as interpreter, at Tauranga, about November 1866, and was present at several skirmishes against the rebel Maori. He had his horse shot from under him at Whakamarama, on 23rd January, 1867. He took part in subsequent skirmishes at Irihanga, Whakamarama, Maeneene, Te Taumata, Oropi, Paengaroa, Pungarehu, Te Kaki. At the last named place he fell into an ambuscade by sixty Piriakaus. All the friendly Maori on that occasion with the exception of Pani, who assisted his leader in killing two of the enemy, while Mair and his brave companion also succeeded in rescuing their wounded comrade, Manparaoa. For these services, Colonel Haultain (then Defence Minister) promoted Mr Mair on the field to the rank of Lieutenant in the Auckland militia, and praised him, from personal observation, in his official despatch. Promoted to militia Captain in 1870, George Mair later received the New Zealand Cross.

3rd Maori War (Hau Hau Rebellion)
On the 21st January 1867, soldiers of the 12th Regiment were ambushed by Maori at Whakamarama without casualty. In consequence of a telegram received, on the 23rd January, from the Governor of New Zealand, a party of 230 men, with a proportion of Officers under Colonel Hamilton, again marched to Minden Peak en route to Whata Whata. This village, however, having been burnt down by the militia, the party returned to camp at Tauranga which was reached at midnight.

At the request of the Defence Minister, that Colonel Hamilton commanding the 1st Battalion 12th Regiment should aid the Militia and the Arawas (a friendly tribe) when attacking the villages of Meene, Ake Ake, and Taumata, Colonel Hamilton with a party of seven officers and 225 men, marched to Taumata and after the destruction of these villages (from which the Maori fled at the approach of the troops) returned to Tauranga, leaving 175 men under Captain Sillery until next morning, in a redoubt on the Wairoa river.

Transfers to the 18th Regiment
Upon discharge from the 12th Regiment in New Zealand, several soldiers transferred to the second Battalion, 18th Regiment. These men included –

- 3571 Color Sergeant William Bradford  final discharge 1st March 1868
- 3555 Private Cornelius Brien  final discharge 31st December 1869
- 68 Private Thomas Rawlings  final discharge 6th June 1867
- 520 Private Dominick Rooney  final discharge 31st August 1868.

The Last Drowning
Private (960) James Scanlon drowned on the 11th February 1867 in Auckland. Scanlon, born Liverpool, trade of mason, had enlisted on the 18th February 1863.

Return to England
The Taranaki Herald reported on the 4th May 1867 -
there are at present 3,000 British troops in New Zealand, but for the future only one Regiment would be kept permanently here.

On the 13th February 1867, the 12th received orders to be held in readiness to embark for England at short notice. Accordingly, Headquarters and the detachments embarked at Tauranga at intervals, as expeditiously as possible, for Auckland where the whole Battalion was concentrated by the 10th April. (PRO3731)

On the 2nd May 1867, five companies under Captain Sillery embarked at Auckland for England in the transport ship *England*, mustering eleven Officers and 285 of other ranks.

The Headquarters and remaining five companies, under Colonel Hamilton, mustering eleven officers and 286 of other ranks, embarked at Auckland, in the transport ship *Mary Shepherd* on the 17th May for England.

A General Order, dated Headquarters Auckland 16th May 1867, by Major General Trevor Chute, commanding the force in New Zealand announced -

“The Major General Commanding cannot allow the 1st Battalion 12th Regiment to leave this command without placing on record the very high opinion he entertains of the services, discipline and good conduct of the corps.

On the occasion of his recent inspection, the appearance of the Regiment on parade, their steadiness under arms, and proficiency in manoeuvring, as well as the excellence of their interior economy, reflects the highest credit on Colonel Hamilton, his Officers, and the Regiment. Of their valuable services in the field, prior to the Major General’s arrival in the country, he is well aware, and he cordially thanks them for those rendered since he assumed the command.”

Prior to the issue of the foregoing General Order, a letter had been received from the Governor of New South Wales, dated Government House, Sydney, 29th January 1867, to the Officer Commanding as follows -

“As the detachment of the Regiment under your command has been relieved by Her Majesty’s 50th Regiment, I feel bound to take this opportunity of expressing to you my appreciation of the services rendered by the 12th Regiment while quartered in Sydney. Personally I had every reason to be well pleased with the bearing of all ranks, and I am persuaded that the inhabitants of Sydney generally concur in this favourable opinion.”

The Taranaki Herald reported on the 25th May 1867 -

the end of active duty or the semblance of it on the part of Her Majesty's troops was consumated on Thursday last when the last horse and cart from the front arrived in town. The whole of the buildings at Patea, Waingongoro and the other outposts have passed under the hammer of the auctioneer and next week the buildings forming the military train camp will be sold as also the horse carts and stores. (Wanganui Chronicle May 4th)

Arrival of the Regiment in England

The hired transport *Mary Shepherd*, 905 tons, Captain George Croot, from New Zealand, with the right wing of the 12th Regiment, arrived in Plymouth Sound on August 28. (Sydney Morning Herald 18th November 1867)

Upon Return to Chatham, England

The Musters record eight desertions just prior to leaving New Zealand, one death during the voyage and one death upon return. Lieutenant Alfred Woodward died at sea on the voyage home on the 5th July 1867.

**Marriage of Lieutenant Cutbill**

Lieutenant Henry Cutbill married Isabella Matilda Rhodes in Napier on the 30th May 1867. A son, Hythe, was born in Napier New Zealand on the 18th May 1868.

**City of Hamilton, New Zealand**

It is often thought that settlers, who were discharged members of the 1st Battalion 12th Regiment, named the city of Hamilton in the north island of New Zealand after Colonel Hamilton. However, the city was named after Captain Fane Charles Hamilton, the popular commander of *HMS Esk* who was killed in the battle of Gate Pa, Tauranga in 1864.

**Battalion School**

AJCP M973 advises that James Astbury was awarded the New Zealand War medal for his service in New Zealand in 1867. He returned to England where he transferred into the Royal Artillery and then into the 6th Regiment of Foot.

**Musters**

Private (3483) Charles Boucher discharged in Hobart Australia 1857. He re-enlisted and took final discharge as Corporal ten years later in Auckland New Zealand on the 14th March 1867.

Between January and March 1867, five soldiers re-enlisted (PRO3730). Between January and August 1867, there were eighty-six discharges and 42 desertions.

The Astbury family was still teaching the Regiment's children upon return to Chatham...life goes on.
PART 3

After 1867

The Regiment went on to take part in the Third Afghan War 1879-1881. Then followed the Boer War 1899-1902 and the Great War, 1914-1918, during which the Regiment served in Gallipoli, France, Flanders, Macedonia and Palestine.

In World War II, Battalions served in Belgium, Holland, Germany, Italy and Burma. Men of the Suffolk Regiment were at Dunkirk and the D-Day landings. In Normandy they again fought with roses in their caps on Minden Day. At one point during the war they found themselves fighting a German regiment which also wore roses on Minden Day. Four territorial battalions were captured at Singapore and many men died on the Burma Siam Railway. Others died in Palestine 1946-1948, in Malaya 1949-1953 and in Cyprus 1956-1959.

Marriage of the Daughter of Sergeant Lisbey

On the 25th May, at the residence of the bride’s grandfather, Mr. William Hunt, of Melbourne, to Catherine, the oldest daughter of the late Sergeant Lisbey, 12th Regiment. (The Mercury, 30th May 1872)

Death of Captain G. H. Bacchus

Captain George Henry Bacchus, of the New South Wales Artillery, died yesterday afternoon at the Victoria Barracks, Paddington. This officer joined H. M. 12th Regiment as an Ensign in June, 1860; he exchanged into the 2nd Dragoon Guards in October of the same year and was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant in the 7th Dragoon Guards in September, 1864. From the latter corps he was appointed Commandant of the troops belonging to the Rajah of Sarawak. He joined the New South Wales Artillery, as a Lieutenant, in February, 1876, and was promoted to the rank of Captain in December of the same year. (Sydney Morning Herald, 29th July 1878)

Death of George Douglas Callen

George Douglas Callen, aged 65 years, died at Surry Hills, Sydney, on 5th May 1879.

Lieutenant Callen was the well known and talented conductor of the Artillery Band and the Headquarters Band. It appears Mr. Callen had been for some time suffering from disease of the heart, but still was able to keep about until the 5th instant. Early on the following Tuesday morning, while sitting up in a chair, for his complaint would not allow him to lie down, he found himself near his end, and calling his family about him calmly wished them farewell and then quietly expired.

The deceased gentleman was for many years connected with the army. He came out to Tasmania in 1854, in the capacity of Band Master to the 12th Regiment. After some time he removed to Sydney, where he remained ever since, and where he became a great favourite with the music-loving portion of the public. Deceased was buried with military honours, at Randwick. The New South Wales Artillery furnished a firing party of one Sergeant, one trumpeter, and forty rank and file under command of Lieutenant Airey.

The remainder of the New South Wales Artillery staying at Headquarters, in charge of H. Le Patourel, also followed in procession, the whole being under command of Major Spalding. The officers present in, addition to those mentioned were Colonel Richardson, Commandant, and his Staff-Major Christie, Major Baynes, Captain Compton, Colonel Roberts (Commander of the Artillery Forces of the Colony), Major Murphy, Captain Murray, Captain Mackerode, Staff-Surgeon Bedford, Captain Strong, Captain McCutcheon, Lieutenant Hill. Major Baynes superintended the funeral arrangements.
The procession formed opposite deceased's home, in the following order: firing party, bands, gun-carriage, Volunteer Force, officers according to seniority. In this order the cortege proceeded to the Randwick Cemetery, the New South Wales Artillery Band and the Headquarters. Volunteer Band playing funeral marches. The funeral ceremony was most impressive, and at its close the firing party fired a funeral salute of three volleys, the trumpets sounding after each volley. (Sydney Morning Herald 22nd May 1879)

Death of Sergeant (3695) James O’Brien

Deaths 10th May, 1884, James O’Brien, late officer of H. M. Goal and of the 12th Regiment, aged 57 years. (The Maitland Mercury & Hunter River General Advertiser, 17th May 1884)

Death of Private (1092) John O’Connor

A Waterloo veteran named John O’Connor was found dead in a hut at Specimen Hill, Eureka Street, this morning. He was a Private in the 12th Regiment of Foot, and had a pension of 8d per day. He was 80 years of age, and is believed to have died of privation and exposure during the recent cold nights. An inquiry into the cause of death is to be held. (Ballarat. The Argus, 19th March 1884)

Death of Private (1389) Joseph Tristram

On the 17th September, Joseph Tristram, late of Her Majesty's 1st Battalion, 12th Regiment, and father of Thomas Tristram, of this city, aged 67 years. (Brisbane Courier, September 1890)

Death of Mr. W. T. Tampion

Mr. W. T. Tampion, who died at his residence, Gouger Street, Adelaide, on Tuesday afternoon, was a son of the late Mr. T. Tampion, a soldier who came to New Zealand with a detachment of the 12th Regiment, and who afterwards settled in South Australia. The deceased was a well-known business man. He possessed a kindly disposition and his sudden death will deprive many a poor household of his friendship and quiet charity. (The Advertiser Adelaide South Australia, 16th November 1905)

Death of Private (2019) Robert Jackson

In memoriam. Robert Jackson, late of H.M. 12th Foot Regiment, died at Paddington, Sydney, 5th April, 1898, aged 74 years. Inserted by his son, David. (Brisbane Courier 5th April 1899)

Death of Private (2911) David Long


Death of Miss E. A. Prince

Miss Ellen Anne (Nellie) Prince, who died recently at Berrima District Hospital from injuries accidentally received, was the second daughter of the late Mr. Henry Prince, a former bandmaster of Her Majesty's 12th (Suffolk) Regiment. He was also a Band Master in the Newcastle and Waratah districts. The funeral took place at Bowral. (Sydney Morning Herald 9th October 1931)

Death of Captain R. H. Reynolds

Captain Robert Henry Reynolds, one of the few remaining Crimean veterans, died at his residence, Linwood, Lombard Street, Glebe Point, on the 12th inst, at the age of nearly 80 years.

Captain Reynolds was born at Abergavenny, Wales, on January 20, 1831. He served through the Crimean campaign (1854-55) with Lord Raglan and Sir Colin Campbell, for which he received the Crimean Medal and the Turkish War Medal with clasp. He also served with the first Battalion of HM 12th Regiment of Foot in the New Zealand War at the conclusion of which he came to New South Wales and carried out the duties of Sergeant Instructor of Muskets for over 10 years.

After leaving the military service, Captain Reynolds started business in the Richmond River timber trade. He owned a number of barques, two of which, the Victory and the Atlantic, berthed at the
After 1867

western corner of Circular Quay, nearly opposite where the Harbour Trust’s offices now stand. Having achieved much success in the timber trade, he next turned his attention to city property investments, at which he accumulated considerable wealth, having owned the block on which the YMCA building now stands the opposite corner of Bathurst Street down to Wilmot Street, Dixon’s Corner and many other valuable properties. He was the first white man to take up land at Katoomba, on which the mountain township now stands. In November last he received a paralytic stroke of the tongue, from which he never recovered.

He was twice married, his first wife being a daughter of the late Mr William Orr, CE who carried on business at the foot of Bathurst Street, Sydney. He leaves a widow and six sons, viz, the Rev. R.B. Reynolds MA BD Chairman of the Congregational Union, Major E.H. Reynolds, Royal Australian Army at present in the War Office London (Eng), Victor C. Reynolds of the Board of Fire Commissioners (Sydney), Haviland Reynolds, W.O. Reynolds, and L.C. Reynolds. The funeral took place yesterday afternoon the remains being interred in the Congregational section of the Waverley Cemetery. (Sydney Morning Herald 14th November 1914)

**Inspection of the Volunteer Rifle Reserves at Young (Lambing Flat)**

On Wednesday Major General Richardson, accompanied by Major Mackenzie, inspected the Young Volunteer Rifle Reserves. Forty-one men paraded under the command of Captain Healey, and after the various movements had been performed, the General addressed a few words to the Corps, stating that he was very well pleased indeed with their clean soldierly appearance and by the manner in which the various movements had been performed. He complimented Captain Healey on the proficiency of the Corps under his command, which he regarded as the second best in the Colony.

Additional interest was attached to the visit of Major General Richardson, from the fact that it was his first visit since 1861, when as Adjutant of the 12th Regiment he was present at the Lambing Flat riots. During the morning of Wednesday, the Major-General visited Camp Hill, and could point out the site of the military barracks. He expressed much surprise at the prosperous town that had grown up since his former visit. (Sydney Morning Herald 13th May 1887)

**Helping to Find Lost Relatives – Sergeant (2940) Charles Paske**

(The Queenslander 30th January 1892) The following is a list, taken from Lloyd's London Weekly Newspaper, of persons who left the United Kingdom for Australasia, or were last heard of in these colonies, and who are inquired for by friends in Great Britain. Answers to inquiries should be sent to the editor of Lloyds, who has the addresses of the inquiring friends, and it is requested that in these answers mention should be made of the newspaper through which discoveries are made:

December, 20, 1891. Paske, Charles, of Chedburgh, Suffolk, enlisted in the 12th Regiment of Foot, and sailed for Melbourne in 1854; when last heard of had left the army and taken to farming.

**Band Master – Mr. William Hutchinson**

Open Air Music. As the outcome of the discussion upon open air music which was carried out in these columns some time back, Mr William Hutchinson, formerly Band Master of the 12th Regiment, Infantry, has lately formed an amateur band. The object being to have free open air concerts of music to the citizens. (Sydney Morning Herald 25 November 1893)

**Three Brass Buttons (Sydney) - Link with British Regiments**

Three brass buttons rusted and dinted were dug up recently when workman were excavating at the Victoria Barracks, Sydney. The buttons were once part of the Regimental uniforms of British soldiers stationed in Australia in the days when the young Colony was not able to care for itself. They have been added to a collection of military relics treasured by the chief of the General Staff of the Australian Military Forces (Major General J H Brushe). Each button has been polished and the inscriptions may be read plainly.
One is a Regimental button of the 12th East Suffolk Regiment which was in Australia from 1854 to 1861. In addition to the figure “12” the button displays a Royal Crown and a laurel leaf, which are still the Regimental devices. With the 40th Regiment the 12th was called to take part in the engagement at the Eureka Stockade. Since the Australian Military Forces were established, British Regiments have made alliances with Australian Battalions bearing similar numerical devices. These alliances are cemented by the exchange of correspondence and Regimental newspapers. Thus the 12th Regiment retains a link with Australia as it is allied to the 12th Battalion which has its headquarters in Tasmania. (Sydney Morning Herald 14th February 1933)

Relic of the Past - Launceston

There was unearthed in a garden at Anglesea Barracks, Hobart, recently a button from a tunic worn by soldiers of Her Majesty's 12th Regiment of Foot (the Suffolk Regiment), stationed in Hobart and Launceston about the middle of last century. The last members of the Regiment left Hobart in 1866. The relic forms an historical link with the past and the present, for there is an alliance between the Regiment and the 12th Battalion at Launceston. The 12th Battalion occupies the same barracks as the Regiment did in Launceston. The button is reproduced with till note in its actual size. The number 12 is surmounted by the Crown. The laurel wreath is of more than ordinary significance, and was prized by the Regiment, inasmuch as it was won at the Battle of Minden, in Germany, during the Seven Years War, on August 1, 1759. There have only been two battles in the history of the British Army for which the wreath has been given, the other occasion being at Albuhera in the Peninsular Wars. (The Hobart Mercury, 11th August 1937)

Garrison Church, Sydney

In 1963, the Regiment presented a volume of Lieutenant Colonel Webb’s history of the Regiment to the Garrison Church, Sydney. The large book bears the inscription -

“To the Rector and Parishioners of Trinity Garrison Church, Miller’s Point, Sydney. In remembrance of the association of the XIIth Foot (East Suffolk) Regiment with New South Wales 1858-1863.

The Last word from an old Soldier of the Twelfth

Sergeant (665) Patrick Kearns (retired), employed as the porter at Parliament House Queensland, observed to a columnist for the weekly magazine Queenslander in November 1885 -

“There is no other field where the virtues of character, manliness and religious principle are so severely tested. And there, as everywhere, the fittest man will survive and succeed.”
Appendix 1

STRENGTH – 1st BATTALION

Men Serving

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Men Serving</th>
<th>All Ranks</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Major troop movements from England</td>
<td>1,438</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Recruits from Australia and New Zealand</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Transfers from the 99th Regiment</td>
<td>181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Others</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>1,989</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Note:** “Others” totalled 300 and represent men who appeared on the 1st Battalion's payroll on station in Australia and New Zealand. Individuals came and went from the payrolls and I have not been able to identify how each of these men came to arrive in Australia.
## Appendix 2

### MAJOR TROOP MOVEMENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SHIP</th>
<th>FROM ENGLAND</th>
<th>DESTINATION</th>
<th>SOLDIERS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gloucester</td>
<td>29th May 1854</td>
<td>Hobart, Australia</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Camperdown</td>
<td>19th October 1854</td>
<td>Melbourne, Australia</td>
<td>326</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Empress Eugenie</td>
<td>3rd November 1854</td>
<td>Melbourne, Australia</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lancashire Witch</td>
<td>28th August 1856</td>
<td>Hobart, Australia</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Donald Mackay</td>
<td>4th July 1859</td>
<td>Melbourne, Australia</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nugget</td>
<td>2nd June 1860</td>
<td>Sydney, Australia</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daphne</td>
<td>12th December 1860</td>
<td>Sydney, Australia</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry F. Fernie</td>
<td>25th July 1861</td>
<td>Taranaki, New Zealand</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HMS Curacoa</td>
<td>13th September 1863</td>
<td>Sydney, Australia</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Silver Eagle</td>
<td>3rd March 1864</td>
<td>Auckland, New Zealand</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Light Brigade</td>
<td>22nd December 1864</td>
<td>Auckland, New Zealand</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>TOTAL</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>1,438</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SHIP</th>
<th>FROM AUSTRALIA</th>
<th>DESTINATION</th>
<th>SOLDIERS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Derwent Water (invalids)</td>
<td>10th February 1858</td>
<td>England</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>La Hogue (invalids)</td>
<td>19th January 1859</td>
<td>England</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>City of Sydney</td>
<td>10th April 1860</td>
<td>Taranaki, New Zealand</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HMS Fawn</td>
<td>15th July 1860</td>
<td>Auckland, New Zealand</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isabella</td>
<td>13th August 1863</td>
<td>Auckland, New Zealand</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Claud Hamilton</td>
<td>20th August 1863</td>
<td>Auckland, New Zealand</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HMS Curacoa</td>
<td>22nd September 1863</td>
<td>Auckland, New Zealand</td>
<td>266</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HMSS Himalaya (invalids)</td>
<td>13th December 1863</td>
<td>England</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Auckland</td>
<td>17th October 1866</td>
<td>Auckland, New Zealand</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alice Cameron</td>
<td>18th November 1866</td>
<td>Auckland, New Zealand</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>TOTAL</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>1,438</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SHIP</th>
<th>FROM NEW ZEALAND</th>
<th>DESTINATION</th>
<th>SOLDIERS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Henry F. Fernie</td>
<td>17th October 1861</td>
<td>Sydney, Australia</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>England</td>
<td>2nd May 1867</td>
<td>England</td>
<td>285</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Shepherd</td>
<td>17th May 1867</td>
<td>England</td>
<td>286</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Notes:**

1. The number of men that served with the 1st Battalion in Australia and New Zealand was 1,438 plus 70 recruits and 181 transfers from the 99th Regiment and 300 “others” equalling 1,989 all ranks.

2. The 1st Battalion returned to England with 571 all ranks.
Appendix 3

THE HONOUR ROLL

The following records were identified from the Regiment’s payrolls.

### Australia

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Status</th>
<th>Place</th>
<th>Date</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3280</td>
<td>Private Felix Boyle</td>
<td>Killed</td>
<td>Eureka Stockade</td>
<td>10.01.1855</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2078</td>
<td>Private John Hall</td>
<td>Killed</td>
<td>Eureka Stockade</td>
<td>31.12.1854</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3301</td>
<td>Private William Webb</td>
<td>Killed</td>
<td>Eureka Stockade</td>
<td>5.12.1854</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lieutenant William Paul</td>
<td>Wounded</td>
<td>Eureka Stockade</td>
<td>3.12.1854</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3329</td>
<td>Private Robert Adair</td>
<td>Wounded</td>
<td>Eureka Stockade</td>
<td>3.12.1854</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3307</td>
<td>Private William Butwell</td>
<td>Wounded</td>
<td>Eureka Stockade</td>
<td>3.12.1854</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3865</td>
<td>Private William French</td>
<td>Wounded</td>
<td>Eureka Stockade</td>
<td>3.12.1854</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3028</td>
<td>Private William Butwell</td>
<td>Wounded</td>
<td>Eureka Stockade</td>
<td>3.12.1854</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3335</td>
<td>Private John Smith</td>
<td>Wounded</td>
<td>Eureka Stockade</td>
<td>3.12.1854</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note that Private Boyle was severely wounded on the 3rd December 1854 and died on the 10th January 1855.

### New Zealand

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Status</th>
<th>Place</th>
<th>Date</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3090</td>
<td>Private Edward Archer</td>
<td>Killed</td>
<td>Te Arei Pa, Kairau</td>
<td>23.01.1861</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3479</td>
<td>Private William Brissington</td>
<td>Killed</td>
<td>Gate Pa</td>
<td>29.04.1864</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>608</td>
<td>Private Thomas Carney</td>
<td>Killed</td>
<td>Parapata</td>
<td>9.10.1863</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lieutenant William Lewis Murphy</td>
<td>Killed</td>
<td>Rangiriri</td>
<td>20.11.1863</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
<td>Private Richard Needham</td>
<td>Killed</td>
<td>Rangiriri</td>
<td>20.11.1863</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>187</td>
<td>Private Thomas Osborne</td>
<td>Killed</td>
<td>Rangiriri</td>
<td>20.11.1863</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45</td>
<td>Private William Pike</td>
<td>Killed</td>
<td>Place unknown</td>
<td>5.1.1866</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>425</td>
<td>Private Darby Shea</td>
<td>Killed</td>
<td>Rangiriri</td>
<td>20.11.1863</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>248</td>
<td>Private George Smith</td>
<td>Killed</td>
<td>Rangiriri</td>
<td>20.11.1863</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2399</td>
<td>Private John Wood</td>
<td>Killed</td>
<td>Rangiriri</td>
<td>20.11.1863</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3461</td>
<td>Private William Baxter</td>
<td>SW</td>
<td>Rangiriri</td>
<td>26.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3475</td>
<td>Private James Bevil</td>
<td>SLW</td>
<td>Orakau</td>
<td>April 1864</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3483</td>
<td>Private Charles Boucher</td>
<td>Wounded</td>
<td>Rangiriri</td>
<td>20.11.1863</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3487</td>
<td>Private Patrick Cahill</td>
<td>SW</td>
<td>Mahoetahi, Kairau</td>
<td>23.01.1861</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>606</td>
<td>Private Paul Cane</td>
<td>Wounded</td>
<td>Rangiriri</td>
<td>20.11.1863</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>337</td>
<td>Private Joseph Clarkson</td>
<td>SW</td>
<td>Orakau</td>
<td>April 1864</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3175</td>
<td>Private James Dornan</td>
<td>Wounded</td>
<td>Rangiriri</td>
<td>20.11.1863</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3308</td>
<td>Private John Doward</td>
<td>SW</td>
<td>Rangiriri</td>
<td>20.11.1863</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2952</td>
<td>Private Robert Dye</td>
<td>SLW</td>
<td>Mahoetahi, Kairau</td>
<td>Dec. 1860</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>Private James Granger</td>
<td>SW</td>
<td>Rangiriri</td>
<td>24.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ensign T.G.D. LaTouche</td>
<td>Wounded</td>
<td>Bell Block; Kaihihi</td>
<td>30.09.1860</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>695</td>
<td>Private Dominic Lenehan</td>
<td>SW</td>
<td>Mahoetahi, Kairau</td>
<td>November</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## THE HONOUR ROLL

### New Zealand

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Injury</th>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Date</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3260</td>
<td>Private James McCammon</td>
<td>SLW</td>
<td>Rangiriri</td>
<td>28.10</td>
<td>20.11.1863</td>
<td>20.11.1863</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3393</td>
<td>Private Hugh McReynolds</td>
<td>SLW</td>
<td>Rangiriri</td>
<td>29.9</td>
<td>20.11.1863</td>
<td>20.11.1863</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>Private Edward Mead</td>
<td>Wounded</td>
<td>Rangiriri</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>20.11.1863</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Captain T. E. Miller</td>
<td>SW</td>
<td>Te Arei Pa, Kairau</td>
<td>23.01.1861</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>268</td>
<td>Private Andrew Mitchell</td>
<td>Wounded</td>
<td>Gate Pa</td>
<td>22.5</td>
<td>April 1864</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>184</td>
<td>Private Joseph Milloy</td>
<td>SW</td>
<td>Rangiriri</td>
<td>23.4</td>
<td>20.11.1863</td>
<td>20.11.1863</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>619</td>
<td>Private Patrick Monaghan</td>
<td>SW</td>
<td>Gate Pa</td>
<td>23.3</td>
<td>April 1864</td>
<td>20.11.1863</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3240</td>
<td>Corporal Richard Norgrove</td>
<td>SW</td>
<td>Rangiriri</td>
<td>28.10</td>
<td>20.11.1863</td>
<td>20.11.1863</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3488</td>
<td>Private Edward Power</td>
<td>SW</td>
<td>Mahoetahi Kairau</td>
<td>23.01.1861</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>213</td>
<td>Corporal Henry Savage</td>
<td>Wounded</td>
<td>Rangiriri</td>
<td></td>
<td>20.11.1863</td>
<td>20.11.1863</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>692</td>
<td>Private John Sayers</td>
<td>SW</td>
<td>Rangiriri</td>
<td>21.3</td>
<td>20.11.1863</td>
<td>20.11.1863</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>260</td>
<td>Private James Yeates</td>
<td>SW</td>
<td>Rangiriri</td>
<td>22.4</td>
<td>20.11.1863</td>
<td>20.11.1863</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

SW: severely wounded  
SLW: slightly wounded

### Other Sources

The following injuries and deaths were identified from miscellaneous sources:

- Lowry, Lt, Kaihihi 9 10 60
- Arvon, John, b Suffolk, discharged after 12 yrs, drayman, killed near Nukumaru Dec 1865
- Richardson, Lt & Adj, Bell Block slw 30 9 60; Kaihihi
- Mair, Lt, Kaihihi slw 9 10 60
- Manning, Denis, Pte, Kaihihi, slw
- England, Capt, (late 12th), Cloudy Bay 17 6 43, killed
- Hurst, Lt, Asst Eng, Orakau
- Hutchins, Major, Bell Block slw 30 9 60; Kaihihi; Mahoetahi slw 6 11 60

**Sources:**

2. Hawke’s Bay Herald 1861-1868
3. Wellington Independent 1860
# RECRUITS IN AUSTRALIA AND NEW ZEALAND

## Summary

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Recruits</th>
<th>Place</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1855</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Melbourne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1856</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Hobart</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1858</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1859</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1860</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1861</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1862</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1863</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1865</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>New Zealand</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1866</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unknown</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## Details

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Regt #</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Place</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Height</th>
<th>Enlistment</th>
<th>Bounty</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>122</td>
<td>Barratt William</td>
<td>Hobart</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>5'6&quot;</td>
<td>13.12.1859</td>
<td>£2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>722</td>
<td>Barrett William</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>5’6”</td>
<td>2.07.1860</td>
<td>£2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>835</td>
<td>Bone Edward</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>23.1</td>
<td>5’6”</td>
<td>11.02.1862</td>
<td>£1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Brooks Isaac</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>5’8”</td>
<td>28.09.1859</td>
<td>£2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bryce John</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>5’6 1/2”</td>
<td>14.07.1863</td>
<td>£1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Burrill Robert</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>6’2”</td>
<td>23.08.1858</td>
<td>£2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Butler Francis</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>5’9”</td>
<td>4.06.1863</td>
<td>£1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Butler William</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>6’</td>
<td>3.05.1859</td>
<td>£2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1027</td>
<td>Cobden Henry Ephraim</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>5’6”</td>
<td>7.08.1863</td>
<td>£1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Cole John</td>
<td>Hobart</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
<td>24.11.1856</td>
<td>1s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>773</td>
<td>Connolly Patrick</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>5’9”</td>
<td>15.03.1861</td>
<td>£2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Davy Phillip</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>5’8”</td>
<td>13.07.1859</td>
<td>£2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>836</td>
<td>Devine Archibald</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>5’10 1/4”</td>
<td>17.02.1862</td>
<td>£1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>635</td>
<td>Doherty John</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>5’7”</td>
<td>24.04.1860</td>
<td>£2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>838</td>
<td>Donolan Michael</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>24.8</td>
<td>5’7”</td>
<td>5.04.1862</td>
<td>£1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>854</td>
<td>Eligett Denis</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>5’10 1/4”</td>
<td>4.02.1862</td>
<td>£1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>168</td>
<td>Evans Hugh</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>5’8”</td>
<td>20.10.1858</td>
<td>£2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>426</td>
<td>Fraser Hugh C.</td>
<td>Hobart</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>5’8”</td>
<td>28.11.1859</td>
<td>£2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>633</td>
<td>Furnish Charles</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>5’8”</td>
<td>2.4.1860</td>
<td>£2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## Appendix 4

### RECRUITS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Regt #</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Place</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Height</th>
<th>Enlistment</th>
<th>Bounty</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>694</td>
<td>Gaul William</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>5' 7 1/2&quot;</td>
<td>2.05.1860</td>
<td>£2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>755</td>
<td>Gordon Thomas</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>5' 8&quot;</td>
<td>22.11.1860</td>
<td>£2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Graham Henry</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>5'7 1/2&quot;</td>
<td>6.2.</td>
<td>£2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Graham Robert</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>5'9&quot;</td>
<td>27.08.1863</td>
<td>£1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Grannon Michael</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>5'8&quot;</td>
<td>11.08.1863</td>
<td>£1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>239</td>
<td>Hardiman Mathew</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td></td>
<td>5'8&quot;</td>
<td>22.02.1859</td>
<td>£2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>842</td>
<td>Hermes Charles</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>5'8&quot;</td>
<td>2.07.1862</td>
<td>£1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Husband Cornelius</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>5'6&quot;</td>
<td>19.06.1858</td>
<td>£2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>663</td>
<td>Kearns Patrick</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>5'5&quot;</td>
<td>24.07.1863</td>
<td>£1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Kerr Francis</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>22 1/2</td>
<td>5' 8 1/2&quot;</td>
<td>17.02.1860</td>
<td>£2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>796</td>
<td>Kirkland Alexander</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>5' 9&quot;</td>
<td>25.07.1861</td>
<td>£2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>695</td>
<td>Lenehan Dominic</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>5' 7 1/2&quot;</td>
<td>4.05.1860</td>
<td>£2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2566 / 349</td>
<td>Loney George William</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>5'7&quot;</td>
<td>1.07.1859</td>
<td>£2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>576</td>
<td>Marsland John</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>4'10&quot;</td>
<td>6.03.1860</td>
<td>£2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3456</td>
<td>McCormick Patrick</td>
<td>Melbourne</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2.07.1855</td>
<td>£6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>McGillivray Andubon</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>5'7&quot;</td>
<td>30.6.1858</td>
<td>£2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>721</td>
<td>McGregor John</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>5' 10&quot;</td>
<td>1.07.1860</td>
<td>£2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>452</td>
<td>Melville George</td>
<td>Hobart</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>6'1&quot;</td>
<td>29.12.1859</td>
<td>£2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>181</td>
<td>Mitchell Henry</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>5'7&quot;</td>
<td>28.06.1861</td>
<td>£2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>841</td>
<td>Mitchelson George</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>24.8</td>
<td>5' 8 1/4&quot;</td>
<td>17.05.1862</td>
<td>£1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>844</td>
<td>Molyneaux Richard</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>5'9&quot;</td>
<td>19.08.1862</td>
<td>£1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>759</td>
<td>Morris Nicholas</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>5' 8 1/2&quot;</td>
<td>3.12.1860</td>
<td>£2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>723</td>
<td>Muir Thomas</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>5' 9&quot;</td>
<td>12.07.1860</td>
<td>£2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>784</td>
<td>Mullins Martin</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>5'7&quot;</td>
<td>26.06.1861</td>
<td>£2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>869</td>
<td>Murphy William</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>5' 5 1/2&quot;</td>
<td>10.10.1862</td>
<td>£1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>837</td>
<td>Neenan John</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>5' 5&quot;</td>
<td>27.03.1862</td>
<td>£1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>224 / 724</td>
<td>O'Callaghan Denis</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>5' 11&quot;</td>
<td>13.07.1860</td>
<td>£2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1317</td>
<td>Ormsby George</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
<td>4.08.1866</td>
<td>£1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Paget Edward</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>5'6&quot;</td>
<td>13.07.1859</td>
<td>£2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>255</td>
<td>Prince Edward Charles</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>25.8</td>
<td>5'9&quot;</td>
<td>5.03.1859</td>
<td>£2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ridge Henry</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>5'9&quot;</td>
<td>8.08.1859</td>
<td>£2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>636</td>
<td>Robinson Oliver</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>5' 8&quot;</td>
<td>24.04.1860</td>
<td>£2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1005</td>
<td>Scott James</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>5' 9&quot;</td>
<td>9.04.1863</td>
<td>£1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>425</td>
<td>Shea Derby</td>
<td>Hobart</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>5'7&quot;</td>
<td>2.11.1859</td>
<td>£2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>762</td>
<td>Snowden Robert</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>5' 9 1/2&quot;</td>
<td>12.01.1861</td>
<td>£2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>798</td>
<td>Stafford Thomas</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>5' 9&quot;</td>
<td>31.07.1861</td>
<td>£2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>634</td>
<td>Stewart George</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>5' 7 1/2&quot;</td>
<td>23.04.1860</td>
<td>£2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>111 / 120</td>
<td>Stewart James</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>20.3</td>
<td>5' 6 1/2&quot;</td>
<td>23.06.1863</td>
<td>£1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>457</td>
<td>Thompson Robert</td>
<td>Hobart</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>5'8&quot;</td>
<td>24.10.1859</td>
<td>£2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Thorpe Isaac</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>5' 6 1/2&quot;</td>
<td>7.05.1863</td>
<td>£1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1006</td>
<td>Waterer George</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>5' 7 1/2&quot;</td>
<td>23.04.1863</td>
<td>£1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Barrett, William (born London, Middlesex), Private (722), enlisted Sydney, NSW, 2 July 1860, and deserted from Brisbane Detachment of the 12th Regt, 14 May 1861.

Devine, Archibald (born Plymouth, England), Private (836), enlisted 17 February 1862, Sydney, NSW, and deserted from Brisbane Detachment of the 12th Regt, 20 February 1863.

Graham, Robert (born Ireland), Corporal (1074), enlisted NSW, 27 August 1863, and discharged in New Zealand, 20 April 1867.

Prince, Edward Charles (born Alexandria, Sydney, NSW), No.253, enlisted Sydney, NSW, 4 March 1859, and deserted at Pokeno, New Zealand, 26 May 1862.
Appendix 5

### AGE OF SOLDIERS STATIONED AT BALLARAT

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Rank</th>
<th>Outcome</th>
<th>Age at Outcome</th>
<th>Age at Ballarat</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2949</td>
<td>AUSTIN</td>
<td>Frederick</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DES 16.1.1855</td>
<td>21.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3248</td>
<td>ATWELL</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DIS 17.7.1865</td>
<td>21.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1654</td>
<td>BARROW</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>UNKNOWN 1865</td>
<td>33.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3242</td>
<td>BIRCH</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DES 13.1.1855</td>
<td>20.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3261</td>
<td>BIRD</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DIS 30.11.1856</td>
<td>21.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3157</td>
<td>BROWN</td>
<td>George</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DES 2.10.1855</td>
<td>19.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3229</td>
<td>BYERS</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DES 23.8.1855</td>
<td>19.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3268</td>
<td>CAMPBELL</td>
<td>Charles</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DIS 1.1.1864</td>
<td>27.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3035</td>
<td>CANTY</td>
<td>Andrew</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DIED 1.5.1862</td>
<td>28.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3270</td>
<td>CRESWELL</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>RET Sept 1865</td>
<td>28.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3298</td>
<td>CRIDGE</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DES 16.8.1855</td>
<td>19.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3187</td>
<td>DALEY</td>
<td>Martin</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DIS 9.9.1865</td>
<td>28.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2222</td>
<td>DENNY</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DIED 3.10.1856</td>
<td>19.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3220</td>
<td>DONEGAN</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DIED 13.11.1858</td>
<td>21.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3223</td>
<td>DONOHOE</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DES 17.3.1864</td>
<td>27.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3218</td>
<td>DORE</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Corporal</td>
<td>DIS 11.3.1866</td>
<td>29.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3190</td>
<td>DOWD</td>
<td>Peter</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DES 28.11.1854</td>
<td>23.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3243</td>
<td>DUKE</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>RET 3.5.1867</td>
<td>29.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3059</td>
<td>EGAN</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Drummer</td>
<td>DIED 8.9.1860</td>
<td>21.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3028</td>
<td>GALVIN</td>
<td>Timothy</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DIED 13.5.1863</td>
<td>36.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3343</td>
<td>GEATES</td>
<td>Alfred</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DES 23.8.1855</td>
<td>19.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2852</td>
<td>GODDARD</td>
<td>Henry</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DES 16.1.1855</td>
<td>22.11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2553</td>
<td>GRIFFIN</td>
<td>Robert</td>
<td>Drummer</td>
<td>RET 17.5.1867</td>
<td>33.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3259</td>
<td>HARDING</td>
<td>George</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DIS 30.3.1866</td>
<td>29.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3125</td>
<td>HURSTWAITE</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DES 29.7.1855</td>
<td>22.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3212</td>
<td>HUXLEY</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DES 4.11.1858</td>
<td>23.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3262</td>
<td>HUXTABLE</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DIS 12.6.1865</td>
<td>28.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3100</td>
<td>LEEKEY</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DIS 7.8.1863</td>
<td>22.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1457</td>
<td>LEONARD</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DIED 9.1.1862</td>
<td>39.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3117</td>
<td>MARTIN</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DES 10.9.1855</td>
<td>21.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3330</td>
<td>McGORRIGLE</td>
<td>Peter</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DES 29.7.1855</td>
<td>20.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3296</td>
<td>MELTON</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DES 26.12.1861</td>
<td>26.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3112</td>
<td>MEDGLEY</td>
<td>Edmund</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DES 10.9.1855</td>
<td>21.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1209</td>
<td>PARKER</td>
<td>Samuel</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DIS 31.1.1857</td>
<td>33.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3288</td>
<td>PARRY</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DES 21.7.1855</td>
<td>19.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3154</td>
<td>QUINN</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DES 20.2.1855</td>
<td>20.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3215</td>
<td>REID</td>
<td>Robert</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>RET 23.3.1857</td>
<td>21.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1142</td>
<td>SHOVLIN</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DES 2.5.1855</td>
<td>32.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3142</td>
<td>WATERS</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DES 29.8.1855</td>
<td>21.0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Average Age: 21

Median Age Group:
- 13-19yrs - 23
- 20-25yrs - 11
- 26-30yrs - 2
- over 31yrs - 3

Most soldiers (23) were young, between 13-19 years.
Appendix 6

SOLDIERS OF THE 12TH REGIMENT STATIONED AT BALLARAT DURING EUREKA

CODES:
Rank – soldier’s rank while stationed at Ballarat. Where two ranks have been listed, the first is the rank at Ballarat. The second rank is the soldier’s final rank on leaving the service in Australia and New Zealand or upon return to England.
Ship – Camp - Camperdown
Cur - HMS Curacao
DMC - Donald Mackay
EmEu - Empress Eugenie
Glouc - Gloucester
Nug - HMS Nugget
(Note two ships against a soldier’s name implies a second tour of duty.)
Action - LF - Lambing Flat First Riot (1861)
2M - Second Maori War (1860-1861)
3M - Third Maori War (1863-1867)
Outcome - DES - deserted
RET - returned to England
DIS - discharged
TRANSF - transferred
KIA - killed in action
Place - place where outcome occurred
Reference - PRO (Public Records Office microfilm number) where outcome was identified
Age – age at time of outcome. In most cases, this was the age at time of desertion. A couple of ages have been provided by re-enlistments such as that of Hospital Sergeant Thompson
Some ages have also been provided by descendants of the soldier, for example Private Martin Daley, and these ages are those at the time of Eureka.
## SOLDIERS OF THE 1ST BATTALION, 12TH REGIMENT STATIONED AT BALLARAT DURING EUREKA

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NO</th>
<th>SURNAME</th>
<th>FIRST NAME</th>
<th>RANK</th>
<th>SHIP</th>
<th>ACTION</th>
<th>OUTCOME</th>
<th>PLACE</th>
<th>PRO REF</th>
<th>NOTE</th>
<th>AGE</th>
<th>TRADE</th>
<th>ENLISTMENT</th>
<th>WHERE BORN</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ADAIR</td>
<td>Samuel</td>
<td>Private (Colour Sergeant)</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td></td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIS 10.6.1866</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>3730</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>19.12.1853</td>
<td>Belfast</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ADAMS</td>
<td>B. T.</td>
<td>Lieutenant</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>RET 1854</td>
<td>Melbourne</td>
<td>3714</td>
<td>Leave</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1533</td>
<td>ADAMS</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>RET May 1861</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>3722</td>
<td>Invalid</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>11.7.1840</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2929</td>
<td>ALDERTON</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Sergeant (Color Sergeant)</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>DIS 14.5.1863</td>
<td>Hobart</td>
<td>3726</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3090</td>
<td>ARCHER</td>
<td>Edward</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td>KIA 23.1.1861</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>3721</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>13.5.1852</td>
<td>Essex</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3329</td>
<td>ALDERTON</td>
<td>George</td>
<td>Asst. Surgeon</td>
<td>Glouc</td>
<td></td>
<td>X</td>
<td>TRANSF 1866</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>3730</td>
<td></td>
<td>Weymouth</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3248</td>
<td>ATKINSON</td>
<td>R.</td>
<td>Captain</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td></td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td>RET June 1861</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>3722</td>
<td>Leave</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3249</td>
<td>ATWELL</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Private (Sergeant)</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td></td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td>DIS 17.7.1865</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>3729</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2949</td>
<td>AUSTIN</td>
<td>Frederick</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>DES 16.1.1855</td>
<td>Ballarat</td>
<td>3714</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>14.4.1851</td>
<td>Bury St Edmunds</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2997</td>
<td>BARDEN</td>
<td>Joseph</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>RET 12.12.1863</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>3727</td>
<td>Invalid</td>
<td>5.10.1851</td>
<td>Chatham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1654</td>
<td>BARROW</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td></td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DES 21.3.1859</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>3729</td>
<td>38.6</td>
<td>Cotton Spinner</td>
<td>24.3.1842</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2793</td>
<td>BERRY</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td></td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td>DES 11.3.1862</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>3722</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3242</td>
<td>BIRCH</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td>DES 13.1.1855</td>
<td>Ballarat</td>
<td>3714</td>
<td>22.6</td>
<td>Brass Founder</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3261</td>
<td>BIRD</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>DIS 30.11.1856</td>
<td>Hobart</td>
<td>3716</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>16.3.1853</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3087</td>
<td>BOURNE</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Drummer (Private)</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td>RET 3.5.1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>3731</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## SOLDIERS STATIONED AT BALLARAT DURING EUREKA

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NO</th>
<th>SURNAME</th>
<th>FIRST NAME</th>
<th>RANK</th>
<th>SHIP</th>
<th>ACTION</th>
<th>OUTCOME</th>
<th>PLACE</th>
<th>PRO REF</th>
<th>NOTE</th>
<th>AGE</th>
<th>TRADE</th>
<th>ENLISTMENT DATE</th>
<th>WHERE BORN</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3280</td>
<td>BOYLE</td>
<td>Felix</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>LF</td>
<td>KIA 10.1.1855</td>
<td>Ballarat</td>
<td>3714</td>
<td>Carpenter</td>
<td>26.8.1852</td>
<td>Fermanagh</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3034</td>
<td>BRADLEY</td>
<td>Bart, H.</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td>3M</td>
<td>DES 10.1.1855</td>
<td>Ballarat</td>
<td>3714</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>12.1.1852</td>
<td>Cork</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1010</td>
<td>BRAGG</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td>3M</td>
<td>RET 24.3.1857</td>
<td>Hobart</td>
<td>3716</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>4.2.1836</td>
<td>Somerset</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2924</td>
<td>BROKER</td>
<td>Benjamin</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIS 5.3.1862</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>3724</td>
<td>1.3.1851</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3157</td>
<td>BROWN</td>
<td>George</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>3M</td>
<td>DES 2.10.1855</td>
<td>Melbourne</td>
<td>3715</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>15.1.1853</td>
<td>Taunton, Somerset</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3380</td>
<td>/ Bryan</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>3M</td>
<td>DIS 12.12.1862</td>
<td>Perth</td>
<td>3725</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3294</td>
<td>BRYANT</td>
<td>George</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>3M</td>
<td>DIED 8.7.1856</td>
<td>Hobart</td>
<td>3716</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>26.9.1853</td>
<td>Taunton, Somerset</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3307</td>
<td>BUTWELL</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>3M</td>
<td>TRANSF 1855</td>
<td>Ballarat</td>
<td>3715</td>
<td>Brass Finisher</td>
<td>11.10.1853</td>
<td>Westminster, Brighton</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3229</td>
<td>BYERS</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>3M</td>
<td>DES 23.8.1855</td>
<td>Ballarat</td>
<td>3715</td>
<td>Bleacher</td>
<td>1.4.1853</td>
<td>Cork, Hillsborough</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3268</td>
<td>CAMPBELL</td>
<td>Charles</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>3M</td>
<td>DIS 1.1.1864</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>3727</td>
<td>Clerk</td>
<td>4.4.1853</td>
<td>Westminster, Middlesex</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3035</td>
<td>CANTY</td>
<td>Andrew</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIED 1.5.1862</td>
<td>Yass, NSW</td>
<td>3724</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>15.1.1852</td>
<td>Cork</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3348</td>
<td>CANTY</td>
<td>Timothy</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIS 17.8.1866</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>3730</td>
<td>16.8.1853</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3169</td>
<td>CARRIGAN</td>
<td>Joseph</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIS 21.8.1865</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>3729</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1512</td>
<td>CASSELY</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Sergeant</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td>X, X</td>
<td>20.6.1865</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>10.6.1840</td>
<td>Dublin, Gibraltar</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2981</td>
<td>CHAMBERLAIN</td>
<td>Charles</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>3M</td>
<td>DIS 7.3.1863</td>
<td>Perth</td>
<td>3725</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>10.10.1851</td>
<td>Chatham</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3152</td>
<td>COLLINS</td>
<td>Josiah</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X, X</td>
<td>DIS 12.6.1865</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>3729</td>
<td>13.2.1852</td>
<td>Taunton</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NO</td>
<td>SURNAME</td>
<td>FIRST NAME</td>
<td>RANK</td>
<td>SHIP</td>
<td>ACTION</td>
<td>OUTCOME</td>
<td>PLACE</td>
<td>PRO REF</td>
<td>NOTE</td>
<td>AGE</td>
<td>TRADE</td>
<td>ENLISTMENT DATE</td>
<td>WHERE BORN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1151</td>
<td>COOMBS</td>
<td>Richard</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td></td>
<td>RET 1859</td>
<td>Hobart</td>
<td>3719</td>
<td>Invalid</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>Miller</td>
<td>24.8.1837</td>
<td>Gloucester, Exeter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3052</td>
<td>CORNISH</td>
<td>Robert</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td>DES 27.12.1854</td>
<td>Ballarat</td>
<td>3714</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>30.8.1852</td>
<td>Bristol, Somerset</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2767</td>
<td>COLVIN</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Corporal</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td>DES 5.1.1855</td>
<td>Melbourne</td>
<td>3714</td>
<td>labourer</td>
<td>22.8.1849</td>
<td>Fermanough</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3279</td>
<td>CRESSWELL</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>RET Sept 1865</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>3729</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3298</td>
<td>CRIDGE</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td>DES 16.8.1855</td>
<td>Ballarat</td>
<td>3715</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>5.10.1853</td>
<td>Taunton, Westhatch, Somerset</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3150</td>
<td>CRUDEN</td>
<td>Hayman</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td>RET 3.1.1861</td>
<td>Perth</td>
<td>3722</td>
<td>Invalid</td>
<td>22.9.1852</td>
<td>Somerset</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3187</td>
<td>DALEY (DAILY)</td>
<td>Martin</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIS 9.9.1865</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>3729</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>1.3.1853</td>
<td>Dublin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2566</td>
<td>DAVIDSON</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td></td>
<td>DIS 31.1.1860</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>3720</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>930</td>
<td>DAVIS</td>
<td>Samuel</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td>RET 26.1.1860</td>
<td>Perth</td>
<td>3720</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>20.2.1835</td>
<td>Lancashire, Cheshire</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2870</td>
<td>DAWSON</td>
<td>Thomas H.</td>
<td>Sergeant</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td></td>
<td>DIS 31.1.1857</td>
<td>Hobart</td>
<td>3720</td>
<td>28</td>
<td></td>
<td>17.6.1850</td>
<td>St. Edmonds</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2222</td>
<td>DENNY</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td></td>
<td>DIED 3.1.1856</td>
<td>Hobart</td>
<td>3716</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>16.3.1853</td>
<td>Cork</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3220</td>
<td>DONEGAN</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td>DIED 13.11.1858</td>
<td>Perth</td>
<td>3719</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3223</td>
<td>DONOHUE</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td>DES 17.3.1864</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>3728</td>
<td>27.6</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>16.3.1853</td>
<td>Cork, Blagh, Galway</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3218</td>
<td>DORE</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Corporal</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIS 11.3.1866</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>3730</td>
<td>18.9</td>
<td></td>
<td>14.3.1853</td>
<td>Cork</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3009</td>
<td>DOW</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIS 1.1.1864</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>3727</td>
<td></td>
<td>11.10.1852</td>
<td>Essex</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3308</td>
<td>DOWARD</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>RET June 1864</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>3727</td>
<td>Invalid</td>
<td>10.10.1853</td>
<td>W'minster</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3190</td>
<td>DOWD</td>
<td>Peter</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td>DES 28.11.1854</td>
<td>Ballarat</td>
<td>3714</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>3.3.1853</td>
<td>Meath, Kilnshire, Eng</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
# Soldiers Stationed at Ballarat During Eureka

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NO</th>
<th>Surname</th>
<th>First Name</th>
<th>Rank</th>
<th>Ship</th>
<th>Action</th>
<th>Outcome</th>
<th>Place</th>
<th>Pro Ref</th>
<th>Note</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Trade</th>
<th>Enlistment Date</th>
<th>Where Born</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2077</td>
<td>Downs</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>LF</td>
<td>DES 1.3.1855</td>
<td>Ballarat</td>
<td>3714</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>14.3.1843</td>
<td>Clare</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1124</td>
<td>Drury</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>2M</td>
<td>RET Jan 1858</td>
<td>Hobart</td>
<td>3718</td>
<td>Invalid</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>Shoemaker</td>
<td>27.2.1837</td>
<td>Suffolk, Norwich</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3243</td>
<td>Duke</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>3M</td>
<td>RET 3.5.1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>3731</td>
<td>Invalid</td>
<td>17.8</td>
<td>Miner</td>
<td>6.4.1853</td>
<td>Belfast</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2925</td>
<td>Dutton</td>
<td>Frederick</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>Died 4.3.1862</td>
<td>Brisbane</td>
<td>3722</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>19.7.1851</td>
<td>Cockfield, England</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3172</td>
<td>Earl</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Sergeant</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>Unknown</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>18764</td>
<td></td>
<td>18</td>
<td>Dublin</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3059</td>
<td>Egan</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Drummer</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td></td>
<td>Died 8.9.1860</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>3721</td>
<td></td>
<td>15</td>
<td>Manchester, Athlone</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3160</td>
<td>Ferguson</td>
<td>Adam</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td>RET 3.1.1862</td>
<td>Perth</td>
<td>3723</td>
<td></td>
<td>18</td>
<td>Hillsboro</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1369</td>
<td>Finn</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td>RET May 1861</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>3722</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>2.8.1839</td>
<td>Sligo, Ireland, Sligo</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1298</td>
<td>Flynn</td>
<td>Daniel</td>
<td>Sergeant</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td>RET 24.3.1857</td>
<td>Hobart</td>
<td>3716</td>
<td></td>
<td>33</td>
<td>Baker</td>
<td>5.2.1839</td>
<td>Tralee, Mallow, Ire</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3032</td>
<td>Flynn</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td>Died 14.4.1858</td>
<td>Perth</td>
<td>3719</td>
<td></td>
<td>19</td>
<td>Westminster</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3032</td>
<td>Flynn</td>
<td>Patrick</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>Dis 22.6.1864</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>3727</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>22.6.1854</td>
<td>Waterford</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3149</td>
<td>Forsythe</td>
<td>Joseph</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td>RET 24.3.1857</td>
<td>Hobart</td>
<td>3716</td>
<td></td>
<td>13.1.1853</td>
<td>Newry</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2865</td>
<td>French</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Sergeant</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>Ret 3.5.1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>3731</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2945</td>
<td>Fuller</td>
<td>George</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>Dis 8.4.1863</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>3725</td>
<td></td>
<td>23</td>
<td>8.4.1851</td>
<td>Bury, St. Edmunds</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3028</td>
<td>Galvin</td>
<td>Timothy</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td>RET 26.1.1860</td>
<td>Perth</td>
<td>3720</td>
<td>Contractor</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>8.5.1852</td>
<td>Westminster, Cork</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1157</td>
<td>Gibson</td>
<td>Joseph</td>
<td>Color Sergt</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td></td>
<td>Dis 30.9.1861</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>3722</td>
<td></td>
<td>33</td>
<td>18.10.1837</td>
<td>Cork</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1006</td>
<td>Glading</td>
<td>George</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td>RET 24.3.1857</td>
<td>Hobart</td>
<td>3716</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>22.1.1836</td>
<td>Ipswich, Newmarket</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

334
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NO</th>
<th>SURNAME</th>
<th>FIRST NAME</th>
<th>RANK</th>
<th>SHIP</th>
<th>ACTION</th>
<th>OUTCOME</th>
<th>PLACE</th>
<th>PRO REF</th>
<th>NOTE</th>
<th>AGE</th>
<th>TRADE</th>
<th>ENLISTMENT</th>
<th>WHERE BORN</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2852</td>
<td>GODDARD</td>
<td>Henry</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ballarat</td>
<td>3714</td>
<td>22.11</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>15.3.1853</td>
<td>W’minster</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3208</td>
<td>GRANT</td>
<td>Robert</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>3719</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>15.3.1853</td>
<td>W’minster Bethnal Green, Middlesex</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2553</td>
<td>GRIFFIN</td>
<td>Robert</td>
<td>Drummer</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>3731</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1194</td>
<td>GRIMSTONE</td>
<td>Bryan</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Perth</td>
<td>3720</td>
<td></td>
<td>Shoe maker</td>
<td>15.3.1838</td>
<td>Cork Cork</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1020</td>
<td>GRIMWOOD</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Perth</td>
<td>3719</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td>26.10.1853</td>
<td>Bury St Edmunds</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3328</td>
<td>HADDON</td>
<td>Charles</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>3730</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td>28.11.1853</td>
<td>Leicester</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1173</td>
<td>HALL</td>
<td>Henry</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ballarat</td>
<td>3714</td>
<td></td>
<td>Basket Maker</td>
<td>27.8.1838</td>
<td>Suffolk</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3295</td>
<td>HALL</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ballarat</td>
<td>3714</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>5.10.1853</td>
<td>Kilkenny Limerick</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3048</td>
<td>HALL</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Sandhurst</td>
<td>3715</td>
<td></td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>2.2.1852</td>
<td>Surrey</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3259</td>
<td>HARDING</td>
<td>George</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>3730</td>
<td>18.8</td>
<td>Weaver</td>
<td>11.4.1853</td>
<td>Armagh</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3097</td>
<td>HARE</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Perth</td>
<td>3719</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
<td>29.5.1852</td>
<td>Taunton</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1531</td>
<td>HARGRAVES</td>
<td>Richard</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Hobart</td>
<td>3716</td>
<td></td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>30.6.1840</td>
<td>Burnley</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3147</td>
<td>HAWTHORNE</td>
<td>David</td>
<td>Alexander</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Sydney 1864</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>10.1.1852</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3309</td>
<td>HAYMAN</td>
<td>George</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>3730</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td>11.10.1853</td>
<td>W’mister</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## SOLDIERS STATIONED AT BALLARAT DURING EUREKA

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NO</th>
<th>SURNAME</th>
<th>FIRST NAME</th>
<th>RANK</th>
<th>SHIP</th>
<th>ACTION</th>
<th>OUTCOME</th>
<th>PLACE</th>
<th>PRO REF</th>
<th>NOTE</th>
<th>AGE</th>
<th>TRADE</th>
<th>ENLISTMENT</th>
<th>WHERE BORN</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3315</td>
<td>HEARN</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td>LF</td>
<td>DES 12.12.1854</td>
<td>Ballarat</td>
<td>3714</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>18.10.1855</td>
<td>Cork</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3349</td>
<td>HOGAN</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>Corporal</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIS 15.7.1866</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>3730</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>14.1.1852</td>
<td>Cork</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3125</td>
<td>HURSTWAITE</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td>DES 29.7.1855</td>
<td>Sandhurst</td>
<td>3715</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>Macell, Cambridge</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1326</td>
<td>HUSBAND</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td>DES Jan 1860</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>3720</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>14.2.1839</td>
<td>Kilkenny</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3212</td>
<td>HUXLEY</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td>DES 4.11.1858</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>3719</td>
<td>23.7</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>16.3.1853</td>
<td>W'minster Spitalfields, Eng</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3262</td>
<td>HUXTABLE</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIS 12.6.1865</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>3729</td>
<td>19.6</td>
<td>22.7.1853</td>
<td>Taunton</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3036</td>
<td>JONES</td>
<td>Robert</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td>DIED 10.6.1856</td>
<td>Hobart</td>
<td>3716</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>28.1.1852</td>
<td>Chatham Canterbury</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3292</td>
<td>JEFFREY</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td>DIED 18.12.1856</td>
<td>Perth</td>
<td>3717</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>28.9.185</td>
<td>Taunton</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3297</td>
<td>JEWELL</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td>DIED 10.6.1856</td>
<td>Hobart</td>
<td>3716</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>3.10.1853</td>
<td>Taunton Taunton</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2926</td>
<td>KEEN</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>(Corporal)</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIED 1.3.1856</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>3724</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>24.5.1851</td>
<td>England</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3213</td>
<td>KEEN</td>
<td>Francis</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td>DIED 1.3.1856</td>
<td>Hobart</td>
<td>3715</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>16.3.1853</td>
<td>Tipperary</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2954</td>
<td>KING</td>
<td>Hugh</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIED 1.3.1856</td>
<td>Perth</td>
<td>3725</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Dublin</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Soldiers Stationed at Ballarat During Eureka

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NO</th>
<th>Surname</th>
<th>First Name</th>
<th>Rank</th>
<th>Ship</th>
<th>Action</th>
<th>Outcome</th>
<th>Place</th>
<th>Pro Ref</th>
<th>Note</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Trade</th>
<th>Enlistment Date</th>
<th>Place</th>
<th>Where Born</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1018</td>
<td>KNIGHTS</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>LF 2M 3M</td>
<td>RET 24.3.1857</td>
<td>Hobart</td>
<td>3716</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>13.2.1836</td>
<td>Suffolk</td>
<td>Suffolk</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3164</td>
<td>LACKEY</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X RET 3.5.1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>3731</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>7.2.1853</td>
<td>Hillsboro</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2617</td>
<td>LANG</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Corporal (Sergeant)</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>DIS 30.11.1859</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>3720</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3281</td>
<td>LAWRENCE</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Private (Sergeant)</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X X DIS 18.3.1865</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>3727</td>
<td>Miner</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3100</td>
<td>LEEKEY</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>DIS 7.8.1863</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>3727</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>28.6.1852</td>
<td>Chatham</td>
<td>Kent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3069</td>
<td>LUMBER</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu/Cur</td>
<td>X RET 3.1.1862</td>
<td>Perth</td>
<td>3723</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>1.3.1852</td>
<td>Gloucester</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3200</td>
<td>LYNNESS</td>
<td>Joseph</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td>X RET 3.5.1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>3731</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>Weaver</td>
<td>21.3.1853</td>
<td>Hillsboro</td>
<td>Shankill, Ir</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3221</td>
<td>MANNING</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X X DIS 16.9.1866</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>3730</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>15.5.1853</td>
<td>Cork</td>
<td>St Finnan,</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3117</td>
<td>MARTIN</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>DES 10.9.1855</td>
<td>Sandhurst</td>
<td>3715</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>30.6.1852</td>
<td>Clonmel</td>
<td>Cashel, Tipperary</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3174</td>
<td>McARDLE</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td>RET 24.3.1857</td>
<td>Hobart</td>
<td>3716</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>1.3.1853</td>
<td>Newry</td>
<td>Down</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3179</td>
<td>McCORMISH</td>
<td>Edward</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X DIS 30.12.1865</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>3729</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>21.3.1853</td>
<td>Newry</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

337
### SOLDIERS STATIONED AT BALLARAT DURING EUREKA

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NO</th>
<th>SURNAME</th>
<th>FIRST NAME</th>
<th>RANK</th>
<th>SHIP</th>
<th>ACTION</th>
<th>OUTCOME</th>
<th>PLACE</th>
<th>PRO REF</th>
<th>NOTE</th>
<th>AGE</th>
<th>TRADE</th>
<th>ENLISTMENT</th>
<th>WHERE BORN</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1350</td>
<td>McDERMOTT</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td></td>
<td>RET</td>
<td>24.3.1857</td>
<td>Hobart</td>
<td>3716</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2063</td>
<td>McGARVER</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>RET</td>
<td>Feb 1862</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>3722</td>
<td>Invalid</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3330</td>
<td>McGORRIGLE</td>
<td>Peter</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td>DES</td>
<td>29.7.1855</td>
<td>Sandhurst</td>
<td>3715</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>23.12.1853</td>
<td>Belfast, Maryborough, Queen’s County</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3113</td>
<td>McGATH</td>
<td>Patrick</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td></td>
<td>DIED</td>
<td>21.1.1857</td>
<td>Hobart</td>
<td>3716</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>2.6.1852</td>
<td>Newry, Tipperary</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3112</td>
<td>MEDGLEY</td>
<td>Edmund</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td>DES</td>
<td>10.9.1855</td>
<td>Sandhurst</td>
<td>3715</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>Shoe Maker</td>
<td>23.6.1852</td>
<td>Clonmel, Dungarvan, Waterford</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3296</td>
<td>MELTON</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DES</td>
<td>26.12.1861</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>3722</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>5.10.1853</td>
<td>Westminster, Regsmanworth, Hertfordshire</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2810</td>
<td>MINER</td>
<td>Charles</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td>DIS</td>
<td>16.6.1862</td>
<td>Perth</td>
<td>3725</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2699</td>
<td>MORAN</td>
<td>Michael</td>
<td>Sergeant</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td>DIED</td>
<td>31.8.1856</td>
<td>Hobart</td>
<td>3716</td>
<td></td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>21.12.1848</td>
<td>Ballyhohan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>954</td>
<td>MOORE</td>
<td>Jacob</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td>RET</td>
<td>24.3.1857</td>
<td>Hobart</td>
<td>3716</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>23.9.1835</td>
<td>Norfolk, Norwich</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3010</td>
<td>MURREY</td>
<td>Alfred</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td>DES</td>
<td>21.11.1854</td>
<td>Ballarat</td>
<td>3714</td>
<td></td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>7.11.1851</td>
<td>Somerset</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3360</td>
<td>NEWELL</td>
<td>Jeremiah</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIS</td>
<td>26.2.1866</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>3730</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>26.6.1853</td>
<td>Bury St Edmunds</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3240</td>
<td>NORGROVE</td>
<td>Richard</td>
<td>Corporal</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIS</td>
<td>27.5.1865</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>3729</td>
<td>19</td>
<td></td>
<td>23.3.1853</td>
<td>W'minster</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1039</td>
<td>NORRISH</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td>RET</td>
<td>24.3.1857</td>
<td>Hobart</td>
<td>3716</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>2.5.1836</td>
<td>Somerset, Devon</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### SOLDIERS STATIONED AT BALLARAT DURING EUREKA

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NO</th>
<th>Surname</th>
<th>First Name</th>
<th>Rank</th>
<th>Ship</th>
<th>Action</th>
<th>Outcome</th>
<th>Place</th>
<th>Pro Ref</th>
<th>Note</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Trade</th>
<th>Enlistment Date</th>
<th>Where Born</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1009</td>
<td>Nowlan</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td></td>
<td>RET Jan 1858</td>
<td>Hobart</td>
<td>3718</td>
<td>Invalid</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>13.2.1836</td>
<td>Dublin, Manchester</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1467</td>
<td>O'Donnell</td>
<td>Patrick</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td>RET Feb 1862</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>3722</td>
<td>Invalid</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>Tobacco Spinner</td>
<td>24.12.1839</td>
<td>Sligo, Sligo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1209</td>
<td>Parker</td>
<td>Samuel</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td>DIS 31.1.1857</td>
<td>Hobart</td>
<td>3716</td>
<td>33.8</td>
<td></td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>23.6.1839</td>
<td>Charsfield, Suffolk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3342</td>
<td>Parkhouse</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>UNKNOWN</td>
<td>Sydney 1864</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>23.12.1853</td>
<td>Taunton, Taunton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3288</td>
<td>Parry</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td>DES 21.7.1855</td>
<td>Castlemaine</td>
<td>3715</td>
<td>19.10</td>
<td></td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>12.9.1853</td>
<td>Taunton, West Monckton, Somerset</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5065</td>
<td>Payne</td>
<td>Henry</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIS 13.4.1864</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>3727</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
<td>16.7.1852</td>
<td>Taunton</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3180</td>
<td>Percy</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td></td>
<td>RET 1859</td>
<td>Hobart</td>
<td>3719</td>
<td>Invalid</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>Husbandman</td>
<td>7.5.1838</td>
<td>Ipswich</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3225</td>
<td>Pinder</td>
<td>Michael</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>RET 3.5.1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>3731</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td>17.3.1853</td>
<td>Cork</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3154</td>
<td>Queade</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Captain</td>
<td>Camp / Nug</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>RET Jan 1858</td>
<td>Hobart</td>
<td>3718</td>
<td>Leave</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2866</td>
<td>Quinn</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td>DES 20.2.1855</td>
<td>Ballarat</td>
<td>3715</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>Weaver</td>
<td>12.1.1853</td>
<td>Hillsboro, Anahilt Down, Eng</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3215</td>
<td>Reid</td>
<td>Robert</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td></td>
<td>RET 23.3.1857</td>
<td>Hobart</td>
<td>3716</td>
<td>21.10</td>
<td></td>
<td>29.3.1853</td>
<td>Belfast, Tyrone</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3346</td>
<td>Reilly</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>RET April 1865</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>3729</td>
<td>Furlough</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>14.1.1854</td>
<td>Dublin, Dublin</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## SOLDIERS STATIONED AT BALLARAT DURING EUREKA

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NO</th>
<th>SURNAME</th>
<th>FIRST NAME</th>
<th>RANK</th>
<th>SHIP</th>
<th>ACTION</th>
<th>OUTCOME</th>
<th>PLACE</th>
<th>PRO REF</th>
<th>NOTE</th>
<th>AGE</th>
<th>TRADE</th>
<th>ENLISTMENT</th>
<th>WHERE BORN</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3183</td>
<td>REYNOLDS</td>
<td>Samuel</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td>DIS 4.7.1866</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>3730</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>2.3.1853</td>
<td>Hillsboro</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2784</td>
<td>SARGEANT</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>DES 26.12.1854</td>
<td>Ballarat</td>
<td>3714</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>17.10.1849</td>
<td>Suffolk</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3219</td>
<td>SHANAHAN</td>
<td>Garret</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>UNKNOWN</td>
<td>Brisbane 1865</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3244</td>
<td>SHARKEY</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td>DIS 17.6.1866</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>3730</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>6.4.1853</td>
<td>Belfast</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3081</td>
<td>SHARPE</td>
<td>George</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>DES 17.12.1855</td>
<td>Melbourne</td>
<td>3715</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>12.4.1852</td>
<td>Suffolk</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1142</td>
<td>SHOVLIN</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>DES 2.5.1855</td>
<td>Ballarat</td>
<td>3715</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>Ireland</td>
<td>St. Helens Sligo</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>942</td>
<td>SMITH</td>
<td>Robert</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td>RET 24.3.1857</td>
<td>Hobart</td>
<td>3716</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>30.7.1833</td>
<td>Cork</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3306</td>
<td>SMITH</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>DIED 25.12.1855</td>
<td>Hobart</td>
<td>3715</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>8.10.185</td>
<td>Cork</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2976</td>
<td>SPALDING</td>
<td>Jesse</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td>RET 3.5.1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>3731</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1272</td>
<td>SULLIVAN</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td>DIS 31.1.1860</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>3714/3720</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>15.1.1839</td>
<td>Kerry</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1401</td>
<td>SUTCLIFF</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>RET 3.1.1861</td>
<td>Perth</td>
<td>3722</td>
<td>Invalid</td>
<td>30.9.1939</td>
<td>Lancashire</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>959</td>
<td>SWATMAN</td>
<td>George</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Glouc</td>
<td>RET Oct 1856</td>
<td>Adelaide</td>
<td>3717</td>
<td>Furlough</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3198</td>
<td>THOMPSON</td>
<td>Henry</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>DIS 24.12.1865</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>3729</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>17.3.1853</td>
<td>Newry</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3217</td>
<td>THOMPSON</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Corporal (Hospital Sergeant)</td>
<td>Camp / DMC</td>
<td>RET 17.5.1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>3731</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>29.3.1853</td>
<td>Belfast</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1985</td>
<td>TIMMONS</td>
<td>Henry</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td>DIS 30.11.1856</td>
<td>Hobart</td>
<td>Servant</td>
<td>11.9.1846</td>
<td>Salop</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Soldiers Stationed at Ballarat During Eureka

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No</th>
<th>Surname</th>
<th>First Name</th>
<th>Rank</th>
<th>Ship</th>
<th>Action</th>
<th>Outcome</th>
<th>Place</th>
<th>Place</th>
<th>Pro Ref</th>
<th>Note</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Trade</th>
<th>Enlistment Date</th>
<th>Where Born</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2023</td>
<td>TURNER</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIS 21.2.1864</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3730</td>
<td>24.11.1851</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3306</td>
<td>UNDERWOOD</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>RET 14.2.1863</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>3724</td>
<td>Invalid</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>5.11.1844</td>
<td>Wiltshire</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2031</td>
<td>VAUGHAN</td>
<td>Daniel</td>
<td>Corporal (Private)</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>RET 14.10.1864</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>3729</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1874</td>
<td>WAGSTAFF</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td>RET 17.5.1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>3731</td>
<td></td>
<td>29.4.1841</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>Wiltshire</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3216</td>
<td>WALKER</td>
<td>Andrew</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>RET 3.5.1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>3731</td>
<td></td>
<td>29.3.1853</td>
<td>Belfast</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3142</td>
<td>WATERS</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td>DES 29.8.1855</td>
<td>Sandhurst</td>
<td>3715</td>
<td></td>
<td>21</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>Newry County Laugh</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>979</td>
<td>WATSON</td>
<td>Robert</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td>RET 24.3.1857</td>
<td>Hobart</td>
<td>3716</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3301</td>
<td>WEBB</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td></td>
<td>KIA 5.12.1854</td>
<td>Ballarat</td>
<td>3714</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>6.10.1853</td>
<td>Hartfordshire</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3209</td>
<td>WEND</td>
<td>George</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td></td>
<td>DES 12.12.1854</td>
<td>Ballarat</td>
<td>3714</td>
<td>Painter</td>
<td>16.3.1853</td>
<td>Surrey</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3162</td>
<td>WILKINSON</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIS 9.5.1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>3731</td>
<td></td>
<td>18</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>31.1.1853</td>
<td>Devon</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3284</td>
<td>WRIGHT</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td></td>
<td>DIS 6.5.1863</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>3725</td>
<td></td>
<td>26.3.1837</td>
<td>Tyne</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2935</td>
<td>WRIGHT</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIS 13.4.1865</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>3729</td>
<td></td>
<td>19</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>12.3.1853</td>
<td>Newry</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3322</td>
<td>YALDEN</td>
<td>Charles</td>
<td>Private (Sergeant)</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>TRANSF 1866</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>3729</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3284</td>
<td>YOUNG</td>
<td>Richard</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td></td>
<td>DES 22.11.1854</td>
<td>Ballarat</td>
<td>3714</td>
<td></td>
<td>7.8.1853</td>
<td>Lancaster</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix 7

SOLDIERS OF THE 12TH REGIMENT STATIONED AT LAMBING FLAT

CODES

Rank - where two ranks have been listed, the first rank is that at Lambing Flat. The second rank is the soldier’s rank on final outcome.

Ship -   Camp - Camperdown
   Cur - HMS Curacao
   Daph - Daphne
   DMC - Donald Mackay
   EmEu - Empress Eugenie
   Glouc - Gloucester
   Henry - Henry F. Fernie
   LW - Lancashire Witch
   Nug - Nugget
   Sal - Salsette

(Note two ships against a soldier’s name implies a second tour of duty.)

Action - B - Ballarat (1854)
   LF1 - Lambing Flat First Riot (1861)
   LF2 - Lambing Flat Fourth Riot (1861-82)
   LFW - a member of the detachment that marched with Captain Saunders from Lambing Flat to Campbelltown in April 1862.
   2M - Second Maori War (1860-1861)
   3M - Third Maori War (1863-1867)

Note ‘X’ means that the soldier was stationed in New Zealand while M means that the soldier was also awarded the New Zealand War medal.

Outcome -
   DES - deserted
   DIS - discharged
   INV - invalid
   KIA - killed in action
   RET - returned to England
   TRANSF - transferred
   UNKNOWN - because of a missing payroll, the details of four soldiers in Sydney and one in Brisbane are unknown.

Place - place where outcome occurred
SOLDIERS OF THE 12TH REGIMENT STATIONED AT LAMBING FLAT

Age - age in years at the time of Lambing Flat in 1862. In most cases, the age was taken from the year of an “Outcome” minus 1862 or 1861. That is, if the soldier’s age was given as 24yrs when he deserted in 1865, then he was 21 in 1862.
# Appendix 7

## Soldiers of the 12th Regiment Stationed at Lambing Flat

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NO.</th>
<th>Surname</th>
<th>First</th>
<th>Rank</th>
<th>Ship</th>
<th>Action</th>
<th>Outcome</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Trade</th>
<th>Enlistment Date</th>
<th>Place</th>
<th>Born</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>164</td>
<td>ABBS alias John LOGAN</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Nug</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DES 1865</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>356</td>
<td>ACTON</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Oaph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>449</td>
<td>ADAMS</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Oaph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5950</td>
<td>ALDREGE (Aldridge)</td>
<td>Henry</td>
<td>Sergeant</td>
<td>Clouc</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>RET 1863</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>559</td>
<td>AMISS</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Oaph</td>
<td>X X</td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>139</td>
<td>ANDREWS</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Nug</td>
<td>X X</td>
<td>DIS 2.4.1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2950</td>
<td>ALDREGE</td>
<td>Henry</td>
<td>Sergeant</td>
<td>Clouc</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>RET 1863</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3068</td>
<td>BAILEY</td>
<td>Eli</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIS 14.3.1865</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>451</td>
<td>BARRASS</td>
<td>Frederick Young</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Clouc</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>DIS 1865 / 66?</td>
<td>Brisbane</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4764</td>
<td>BEATTY</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Clouc</td>
<td>X X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>85</td>
<td>BENDERT</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DMC</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>186</td>
<td>BEVIL (2793)</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>LW</td>
<td>X X X</td>
<td>DIS 18.5.1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>Blacksmith</td>
<td>18.5.1856</td>
<td>Devon</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5481</td>
<td>BINMORE</td>
<td>George</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>LW</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>346</td>
<td>BIRD</td>
<td>Samuel</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Oaph</td>
<td>X X</td>
<td>DIS 4.3.1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>1.10.1859</td>
<td>Suffolk</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>495</td>
<td>BISHOP</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Oaph</td>
<td>X X</td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5536</td>
<td>BLAKENEY</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>99th</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIS 31.7.1863</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>841</td>
<td>BRADFORD (2215)</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>99th</td>
<td>X X</td>
<td>DIS 18.7.1866</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>10.10.1859</td>
<td>Cambridge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>886</td>
<td>BROOKS</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Drummer &amp; Fifer</td>
<td>DMC</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIS 12.1.1865</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>Servant</td>
<td>23.2.1859</td>
<td>Deal, Stratford, Essex</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Appendix 7

**SOLDIERS OF THE 12TH REGIMENT STATIONED AT LAMBING FLAT**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NO.</th>
<th>SURNAME</th>
<th>FIRST</th>
<th>RANK</th>
<th>SHIP</th>
<th>ACTION</th>
<th>OUTCOME</th>
<th>AGE</th>
<th>TRADE</th>
<th>ENLISTMENT</th>
<th>BORN</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>502</td>
<td>BROWN</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIS 1864</td>
<td>Victoria</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>369</td>
<td>BURGE</td>
<td>Robert</td>
<td>Sergeant</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>DIS 15.4.1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>Carpenter</td>
<td>4.5.1858</td>
<td>Hampshire</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>236</td>
<td>BURT</td>
<td>Frank</td>
<td>Sergeant</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>82</td>
<td>BURTON</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>DES 1.1862</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>Collier</td>
<td>6.5.1858</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>296</td>
<td>CAHILL</td>
<td>Daniel</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIS 14.3.1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>Coalmonger</td>
<td>3.8.1859</td>
<td>Manchester</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>803</td>
<td>CANTY</td>
<td>Andrew</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIED 1.5.1862</td>
<td>Yass</td>
<td>28</td>
<td></td>
<td>Ireland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>334</td>
<td>CAROLL</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Sergeant</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIS 27.3.1866</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>336</td>
<td>CARTER</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Nug</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>277</td>
<td>CHARD</td>
<td>Stephen</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DES 27.9.1862</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>Mason</td>
<td>23.6.1859</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>904</td>
<td>CLARK</td>
<td>Patrick</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DES 25.8.1861</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>18.4.1860</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>337</td>
<td>CLARKSON</td>
<td>Joseph</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIED 23.4.1865</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>576</td>
<td>CLOUSE</td>
<td>Joseph</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Nug</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DES 15.11.1861</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>2.2.1859</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>56</td>
<td>COCK</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DES 1.12.1861</td>
<td>LF</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>8.1.1858</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>665</td>
<td>COLE</td>
<td>David</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Nug</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIS 15.4.1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>11.1.1859</td>
<td>Suffolk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>352</td>
<td>CONLOGE</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>866</td>
<td>CONNELL</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Corporal</td>
<td>Nug</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>RET 1866</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>773</td>
<td>CONNELLY</td>
<td>Patrick</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>DIS 1866</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## Appendix 7

### SOLDIERS OF THE 12TH REGIMENT STATIONED AT LAMBLING FLAT

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NO.</th>
<th>SURNAME</th>
<th>FIRST</th>
<th>RANK</th>
<th>SHIP</th>
<th>ACTION</th>
<th>OUTCOME</th>
<th>AGE</th>
<th>TRADE</th>
<th>ENLISTMENT</th>
<th>BORN</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3595</td>
<td>CONNOR</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DMC</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>DIS 18.6.1862</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3588</td>
<td>CONNOR</td>
<td>Daniel</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2314</td>
<td>CONNOR</td>
<td>Michael</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>99th</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>DES 7.3.1862</td>
<td>LF 32 Labourer</td>
<td>Bristol</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>340</td>
<td>COOK</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>DES 1861</td>
<td>LF</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>526</td>
<td>COOKE</td>
<td>George</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>TRANSF 50th</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>519</td>
<td>COTTON</td>
<td>Robert</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td></td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>504</td>
<td>CRAWFORD</td>
<td>Alexander</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DMC</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td></td>
<td>DIS 16.1.1864</td>
<td>5.4.1847</td>
<td>Co. Leitrim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5148</td>
<td>CROthers</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Drum &amp; Fifer</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td></td>
<td>DIS 9.1.1865</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>517</td>
<td>CUFFE</td>
<td>Patrick</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>DES 23.7.1861</td>
<td>LF Labourer</td>
<td>27.8.1857</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>444</td>
<td>CURRY CURREY</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td></td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>172</td>
<td>CURTIS</td>
<td>Edward</td>
<td>Drum &amp; Fifer</td>
<td>Nug</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td>DIED 8.1.1864</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>550</td>
<td>DARCY</td>
<td>Philip</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DMC</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>INV Feb 1863</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1169</td>
<td>DAVEY</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>DES 1.10.1859</td>
<td>RET 1862</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>455</td>
<td>DAVIS</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>M</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2923</td>
<td>DAW</td>
<td>Eli</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td></td>
<td>DIS 7.11.1865</td>
<td>NZ 1.10.1853</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>88</td>
<td>DAY</td>
<td>Philip</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DMC</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td></td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>442</td>
<td>DELANEY</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td></td>
<td>DES 23.3.1865</td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2106</td>
<td>DENEHEY</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Clouc</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>DES 2.7.1855</td>
<td>Melb</td>
<td>42 Labourer</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Note:** If the table contains any formatting issues or errors, please refer to the source document for accurate information.
## Appendix 7

### SOLDIERS OF THE 12TH REGIMENT STATIONED AT LAMBING FLAT

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NO.</th>
<th>SURNAME</th>
<th>FIRST</th>
<th>RANK</th>
<th>SHIP</th>
<th>ACTION</th>
<th>OUTCOME</th>
<th>AG</th>
<th>TRADE</th>
<th>ENLISTMENT</th>
<th>BORN</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>205</td>
<td>DERBYSHIRE</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Lug</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>441</td>
<td>DOLAND</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Drummer &amp; Fifer</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3613</td>
<td>DONOVAN (2269)</td>
<td>Patrick</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>99th</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>TRANSF 50th</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5196</td>
<td>DORAN</td>
<td>Michael</td>
<td>Sergeant</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>18.5.1853</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>470</td>
<td>DOWNEY</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>DES 1861</td>
<td>LF</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3452</td>
<td>DOWSING</td>
<td>George</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>LW</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>118</td>
<td>DRAPER</td>
<td>Charles</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DMC</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5394</td>
<td>DUNLOP</td>
<td>Alexander</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td>X X X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3083</td>
<td>DUNN</td>
<td>Isaac</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>DIS 26.6.1864</td>
<td>NZ 26.4.1852</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3521</td>
<td>DUNSFORD</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DMC</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>DIS 31.7.1863</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3172</td>
<td>EARL</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Sergeant</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X X X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1864</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>206</td>
<td>EDWARDS</td>
<td>Robert</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>DES 13.5.1861</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>812</td>
<td>ENTWISTLE</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>DES 16.6.1862</td>
<td>Brisbane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3332</td>
<td>EVERY</td>
<td>Amos</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Glouc</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>DIS 1.4.1866</td>
<td>NZ 90.11.1853</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2409</td>
<td>FAHEY</td>
<td>Patrick</td>
<td>Drum Major as Sergeant</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3409</td>
<td>FAIRWEATHER</td>
<td>Samuel</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>LW</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>DES 2.4.1863</td>
<td>Brisbane 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117</td>
<td>FARRELL</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>DES 26.12.1861</td>
<td>LF 21</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Woodbridge, Suffolk
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NO.</th>
<th>SURNAME</th>
<th>FIRST</th>
<th>RANK</th>
<th>SHIP</th>
<th>ACTION</th>
<th>OUTCOME</th>
<th>AGE</th>
<th>TRADE</th>
<th>ENLISTMENT</th>
<th>BORN</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>246</td>
<td>Farrell</td>
<td>Andrew</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Nug</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>RET 1863</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>488</td>
<td>Fay</td>
<td>Michael</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Nug</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>RET 1863</td>
<td></td>
<td>Servant</td>
<td>14.8.1860</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>547</td>
<td>Finlay</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DES 1862</td>
<td></td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>516</td>
<td>Fitzgerald</td>
<td>David</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>DES 1861</td>
<td></td>
<td>LF</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3357</td>
<td>Fitzpatrick</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Enmu</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>DIS 9.5.1867</td>
<td></td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>25.1.1854</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>555</td>
<td>Fitzpatrick</td>
<td>Michael</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DES 14.8.1866</td>
<td></td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>127</td>
<td>Flood</td>
<td>Michael</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td></td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2865</td>
<td>Fortt</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Glouc</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>RET 1862</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2945</td>
<td>French</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Sergeant</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td></td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2868</td>
<td>Fuller</td>
<td>George</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIS 8.4.1863</td>
<td></td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>472</td>
<td>Gallagher</td>
<td>Patrick</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DES 13.1.1863</td>
<td></td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>12.3.1860</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37</td>
<td>Game</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Nug</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td></td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>228</td>
<td>Garwood</td>
<td>Joseph</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>DIS 25.10.1861</td>
<td></td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>15.5.1859</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>236</td>
<td>Garwood</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>DIS 25.10.1861</td>
<td></td>
<td>Miner</td>
<td>15.5.1859</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>697</td>
<td>Gedge</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>DIS 20.6.1862</td>
<td></td>
<td>Warehouse</td>
<td>21.12.1859</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8007</td>
<td>Gilbert</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Glouc</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td>RET 18.12.1864</td>
<td></td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>278</td>
<td>Gilliland</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td></td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3467</td>
<td>Gillodon</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>LW</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>DIS 20.8.1861</td>
<td></td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>19.1.1856</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>805</td>
<td>Glynn</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>DIS 1861</td>
<td></td>
<td>LF</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>465</td>
<td>Goddon</td>
<td>Elijah</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Henry</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td></td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## Appendix 7

### SOLDIERS OF THE 12TH REGIMENT STATIONED AT LAMBING FLAT

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NO.</th>
<th>SURNAME</th>
<th>FIRST</th>
<th>RANK</th>
<th>SHIP</th>
<th>ACTION</th>
<th>OUTCOME</th>
<th>AGE</th>
<th>TRADE</th>
<th>ENLISTMENT</th>
<th>BORN</th>
<th>PLACE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>755</td>
<td>GORDON</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>325</td>
<td>GOYMER</td>
<td>George</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DMC</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>22.11.1860</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>869</td>
<td>GRAHAM</td>
<td>Peter</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Henry</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td>DES 12.4.1866</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>Dyer</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>553</td>
<td>GRAYSTONE</td>
<td>George</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Nug</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>RET 1866</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>328</td>
<td>GREENAN</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>RET 1866</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3285</td>
<td>HABERFIELD</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td></td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>10.3.1855</td>
<td>Limerick</td>
<td>Carrickinish, Limerick</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3328</td>
<td>HADDON</td>
<td>Charles</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>DIS 21.5.1866</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>28.11.1853</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3132</td>
<td>HADDON</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Corporal</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>DIS 23.11.1864</td>
<td>Brisbane</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>590</td>
<td>HANSON</td>
<td>Eli</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Nug</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td>DIS 15.4.1861</td>
<td>LF</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>Weaver</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>227</td>
<td>HARDY</td>
<td>Charles</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Nug</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>224</td>
<td>HARGRAVES</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Nug</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>DIS 18.3.1862</td>
<td>LF</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>Boat builder</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>448</td>
<td>HARRIS</td>
<td>Henry</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>DIS 31.7.1864</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>171</td>
<td>HEATH</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>Drummer &amp; Fifer</td>
<td>Nug</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>RET 1861</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3424</td>
<td>GRAYSTONE</td>
<td>George</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Nug</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>DES 25.10.1861</td>
<td>LF</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>153</td>
<td>GRAYSTONE</td>
<td>George</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Nug</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>RET 1866</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>999</td>
<td>HENDERSON</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Appendix 7

**SOLDIERS OF THE 12TH REGIMENT STATIONED AT LAMBING FLAT**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NO.</th>
<th>SURNAME</th>
<th>FIRST</th>
<th>RANK</th>
<th>SHIP</th>
<th>ACTION</th>
<th>OUTCOME</th>
<th>AGE</th>
<th>TRADE</th>
<th>ENLISTMENT DATE</th>
<th>BORN</th>
<th>PLACE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>454</td>
<td>HENDERSON</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td></td>
<td>NZ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>496</td>
<td>HIGGINS</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td></td>
<td>NZ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5927</td>
<td>HILL</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Color Sergeant</td>
<td>Glouc</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIS 24.4.1863</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3497</td>
<td>HINCHEY</td>
<td>Daniel</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>LW</td>
<td>X M</td>
<td>DIS 14.3.1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>22.1.1856</td>
<td>Clare</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3490</td>
<td>HOGAN</td>
<td>Cornelius</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>LW</td>
<td>X X M</td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3714</td>
<td>HUDSON</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Corporal</td>
<td>Glouc</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIS 31.7.1862</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3241</td>
<td>HUGHES</td>
<td>Patrick</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>LW</td>
<td>X M</td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>391</td>
<td>HUMPHREYS</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Nug</td>
<td>X X M</td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>304</td>
<td>IRVING</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DMC</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DES 15.10.1864</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>Miner</td>
<td>27.8.1858</td>
<td>Maryport</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3351</td>
<td>JACKSON</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X M</td>
<td>DIS 10.7.1866</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>287</td>
<td>JAMESON</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Corporal</td>
<td></td>
<td>X X M</td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>129</td>
<td>JOHNSON</td>
<td>Henry</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DMC</td>
<td>X X X</td>
<td>X DIED 24.4.1865</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2350</td>
<td>JONES</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td></td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>138</td>
<td>JOYNER</td>
<td>George</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Nug</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIS 30.6.1864</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>212</td>
<td>KAY</td>
<td>Henry</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Nug</td>
<td>X X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>585</td>
<td>KEMBER</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Henry</td>
<td>X M</td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>202</td>
<td>KIMMETT</td>
<td>Francis</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DES 23.1.1865</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>396</td>
<td>KING</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DES 27.9.1864</td>
<td>Brisbane</td>
<td>Tailor</td>
<td>1.1.1860</td>
<td>Gravesend</td>
<td>St. Mary’s, Gloucester</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## Appendix 7

### SOLDIERS OF THE 12TH REGIMENT STATIONED AT LAMBING FLAT

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NO.</th>
<th>SURNAME</th>
<th>FIRST</th>
<th>RANK</th>
<th>SHIP</th>
<th>ACTION</th>
<th>OUTCOME</th>
<th>BORN</th>
<th>TRADE</th>
<th>ENLISTMENT</th>
<th>BORN</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>395</td>
<td>Lavery</td>
<td>Charles</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIED</td>
<td>16.12.1863</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>1.3.1852</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>369</td>
<td>Laydon</td>
<td>Michael</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Henry</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>RET</td>
<td>1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>1859</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>513</td>
<td>Little</td>
<td>Patrick</td>
<td>Corporal</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIED</td>
<td>30.6.1864</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>26.3.1860</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>292</td>
<td>Lowe</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIED</td>
<td>27.6.1863</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>31.7.1862</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8069</td>
<td>Lumber</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu / Cur</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>Returned to England</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>1.3.1852</td>
<td>Gloucestershire</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>400</td>
<td>Maher</td>
<td>Martin</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DES</td>
<td>1861</td>
<td>LF</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>1859</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1118</td>
<td>Mann</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Glouc</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>RET</td>
<td>1857</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>467</td>
<td>Manning</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DES 3.2.1863</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>26.3.1860</td>
<td>Chatham, Sligo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51</td>
<td>Manners</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>Tailor</td>
<td>12.12.1857</td>
<td>Lewis, Dallington, Sussex</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3381</td>
<td>Marshall</td>
<td>Robert</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>DIS 14.3.1864</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>1859</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2297</td>
<td>Marsland</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Sergeant</td>
<td>Glouc</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>RET 1866</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>355</td>
<td>Maskell</td>
<td>Matthew</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>1859</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>57</td>
<td>Matthews</td>
<td>Albert</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Nog</td>
<td>X X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>TRANS 50th</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>449</td>
<td>Mawhinney</td>
<td>Edward</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>1859</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
# Appendix 7

## Soldiers of the 12th Regiment Stationed at Lambing Flat

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Surname</th>
<th>First</th>
<th>Rank</th>
<th>Action</th>
<th>Ship</th>
<th>Outcome</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Trade</th>
<th>Enlistment</th>
<th>Birth</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3271</td>
<td>MAWSON</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIS 5.5.1865</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>5.4.1853</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>256</td>
<td>McCANN</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Nug</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DES 1.12.1862</td>
<td>Sydeny</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>Baker</td>
<td>31.5.1859</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>475</td>
<td>MCDONALD</td>
<td>Donald</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DES 1862</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>LF</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>Carpenter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>721</td>
<td>MCGREGOR</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>1.7.1860</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6665</td>
<td>MCGUINESS</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>99th</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIS 8.2.1862</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>503</td>
<td>MCGUIRK</td>
<td>Joseph</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3277</td>
<td>McKEEVER</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIS 24.6.1864</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>Servant</td>
<td>1.4.1852</td>
<td>Tyrone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3296</td>
<td>MELTON</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DES 17.2.1860</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>5.10.1853</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>452</td>
<td>MELVILLE</td>
<td>George</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>DIS 1861</td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>184</td>
<td>MILLOY</td>
<td>Joseph</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Nug</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIS 6.10.1863</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2881</td>
<td>MILLS</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIS 10.4.1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>Shoemaker</td>
<td>17.3.1856</td>
<td>Sligo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3540</td>
<td>MILMAE</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Nug</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIS 10.4.1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>Shoemaker</td>
<td>17.3.1856</td>
<td>Sligo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>268</td>
<td>MITCHELL</td>
<td>Andrew</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Nug</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0</td>
<td>MOORE</td>
<td>Henry</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIS 20.4.1862</td>
<td>LF</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>Baker</td>
<td>21.6.1858</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2367</td>
<td>MOORE</td>
<td>Simeon</td>
<td>Color Sergeant</td>
<td>EmEu</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3367</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5165</td>
<td>MORAN</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIS 8.3.1865</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3540</td>
<td>MORRIS</td>
<td>Campbell T.</td>
<td>Lieutenant</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

**352**
## Appendix 7

### SOLDIERS OF THE 12TH REGIMENT STATIONED AT LAMBING FLAT

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NO.</th>
<th>SURNAME</th>
<th>FIRST</th>
<th>RANK</th>
<th>SHIP ACTION</th>
<th>OUTCOME</th>
<th>AGE</th>
<th>TRADE</th>
<th>ENLISTMENT</th>
<th>BORN</th>
<th>DATE PLACE</th>
<th>TRADE</th>
<th>ENLISTMENT</th>
<th>BORN</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>723</td>
<td>MUIR</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>QM Sergeant</td>
<td>LF1</td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>Shoemaker</td>
<td>LF 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>12.7.1860</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6682</td>
<td>MULCREADY</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>LF2</td>
<td>DIS 30.6.1864</td>
<td>148</td>
<td>99th</td>
<td>LF 1864</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>148</td>
<td>MULLIGAN</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>LFW</td>
<td>DIS 30.6.1864</td>
<td>506</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>LF 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>606</td>
<td>MULLINS</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>Private Daph</td>
<td>SM</td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>486</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>LF 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>486</td>
<td>MUNGALL</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private Daph</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>486</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>LF 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>394</td>
<td>MURPHY</td>
<td>Patrick</td>
<td>Private Daph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DES 8.10.1861</td>
<td>469</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>LF 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>4.1.1860</td>
<td>Liverpool</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>469</td>
<td>MURRAY</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private Daph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DES 8.10.1861</td>
<td>469</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>LF 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>201</td>
<td>NISBET</td>
<td>David</td>
<td>Private Daph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DES 14.1.1865</td>
<td>201</td>
<td>99th</td>
<td>LF 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>224</td>
<td>O’CALLAGHAN</td>
<td>Denis</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DES 30.4.1862</td>
<td>224</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>LF 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>13.7.1860</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2880</td>
<td>O’GREADY</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Color Sergeant</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIS 2.8.1862</td>
<td>2880</td>
<td>99th</td>
<td>LF 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3027</td>
<td>O’HANLON</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private EmEu</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>Died 18.6.1864</td>
<td>3027</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>LF 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>187</td>
<td>OSBORNE</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>Private Nug</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>KIA 20.11.1863</td>
<td>187</td>
<td>99th</td>
<td>LF 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>342</td>
<td>PARKHOUSE</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private EmEu</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>1864</td>
<td>342</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>LF 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2940</td>
<td>PASKE</td>
<td>Charles</td>
<td>Sergeant Glouc</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIED 26.12.1861</td>
<td>2940</td>
<td>99th</td>
<td>LF 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>507</td>
<td>PEARKES</td>
<td>Edward</td>
<td>Corporal 99th</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIED 15.11.1862</td>
<td>507</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>LF 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>PHILLIPS</td>
<td>Charles</td>
<td>Sergeant Thomas 40th</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>LF 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>808</td>
<td>PICKFORD</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Private Daph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIED 18.6.1864</td>
<td>808</td>
<td>99th</td>
<td>LF 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5941</td>
<td>PIKE</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>Private Glouc</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>DIED 11.5.1863</td>
<td>5941</td>
<td>99th</td>
<td>LF 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>9.4.1851</td>
<td>Westminister, Wiltshire</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

353
## Appendix 7

### SOLDIERS OF THE 12TH REGIMENT STATIONED AT LAMBING FLAT

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NO.</th>
<th>SURNAME</th>
<th>FIRST</th>
<th>RANK</th>
<th>SHIP</th>
<th>ACTION</th>
<th>OUTCOME</th>
<th>AGE</th>
<th>TRADE</th>
<th>ENLISTMENT</th>
<th>BORN</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>PRESDEE</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>XF</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>DIS 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>Tailor</td>
<td>17.10.1857</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>450</td>
<td>REGAN</td>
<td>Michael</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X X X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>DES 10.12.1864</td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>Brisbane</td>
<td>NZ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>354</td>
<td>SIMPSON</td>
<td>Alfred</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X X X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Table Data

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NO.</th>
<th>SURNAME</th>
<th>FIRST</th>
<th>RANK</th>
<th>SHIP</th>
<th>ACTION</th>
<th>OUTCOME</th>
<th>AGE</th>
<th>TRADE</th>
<th>ENLISTMENT</th>
<th>BORN</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>PRESDEE</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>XF</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>DIS 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>Tailor</td>
<td>17.10.1857</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>450</td>
<td>REGAN</td>
<td>Michael</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X X X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>DES 10.12.1864</td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>Brisbane</td>
<td>NZ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>354</td>
<td>SIMPSON</td>
<td>Alfred</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X X X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## Appendix 7

### SOLDIERS OF THE 12TH REGIMENT STATIONED AT LAMBING FLAT

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NO.</th>
<th>SURNAME</th>
<th>FIRST</th>
<th>RANK</th>
<th>SHIP</th>
<th>ACTION</th>
<th>OUTCOME</th>
<th>AGE</th>
<th>TRADE</th>
<th>ENLISTMENT</th>
<th>BORN</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>32</td>
<td>SPILLING</td>
<td>Nathaniel</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DMC</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>214</td>
<td>SPRING</td>
<td>Edward</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Nug</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>DES 1861</td>
<td>RET 1863</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>798</td>
<td>STAFFORD</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Rother</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>DES 31.3.1862</td>
<td>LF 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>91</td>
<td>STANDRING</td>
<td>Edwin</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DMC</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>RET</td>
<td>Engineer</td>
<td>1.8.1861</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>261</td>
<td>STANLEY</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Nug</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>63</td>
<td>TAYLOR</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DMC</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>402</td>
<td>THOMPSON</td>
<td>Robert</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>RET 1863</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>457</td>
<td>THOMPSON</td>
<td>Robert</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3995</td>
<td>TOTTERDELL</td>
<td>Joseph</td>
<td>Corporal</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td></td>
<td>TRANSF 50th</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5701</td>
<td>TUIT</td>
<td>Michael</td>
<td>Sergeant</td>
<td></td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5701</td>
<td>TUITE</td>
<td>Michael</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>(Sergeant)</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td></td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>63</td>
<td>TURNER</td>
<td>Peter</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Henry</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>DIED 31.1.1862</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2169</td>
<td>TYSER</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Sergeant</td>
<td>Camp</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>357</td>
<td>UNSWORTH</td>
<td>George</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Nug</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>RET 1863</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33</td>
<td>VINE</td>
<td>Asariah</td>
<td>Corporal</td>
<td>Nug</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4442</td>
<td>WAKELING</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>LW</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>DIS 31.7.1863</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>207</td>
<td>WALKER</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>Corporal</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>M</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5543</td>
<td>WALKLETT</td>
<td>Richard</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DMC</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td></td>
<td>RET 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>342</td>
<td>WALTERS</td>
<td>Joseph</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M</td>
<td></td>
<td>DIS 8.6.1865</td>
<td>NZ</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## Appendix 7

### SOLDIERS OF THE 12TH REGIMENT STATIONED AT LAMMING FLAT

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NO.</th>
<th>SURNAME</th>
<th>FIRST</th>
<th>RANK</th>
<th>SHIP</th>
<th>ACTION</th>
<th>OUTCOME</th>
<th>AGE</th>
<th>TRADE</th>
<th>ENLISTMENT</th>
<th>RORN</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>396</td>
<td>WILKIE</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Captain</td>
<td>Lunan</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M DIED 1.2.1862</td>
<td>LF</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>390</td>
<td>WILLIAMSON</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Lunan</td>
<td>X</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3369</td>
<td>WINGFIELD</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Nug</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>WOODWARD</td>
<td>Edgar</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>DMC</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M DIS 23.4.1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>Wheelwright</td>
<td>2.11.1857</td>
<td>Suffolk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>385</td>
<td>WRIGHT</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M DES 28.11.1861</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>14.2.1859</td>
<td>Manchester</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>384</td>
<td>YATES</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M DES 14.4.1862</td>
<td>LF</td>
<td>Labourer</td>
<td>6.6.1859</td>
<td>Middleton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>337</td>
<td>YATES</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Corporal</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>M DIED 19.3.1864</td>
<td>NZ</td>
<td>Sheffield</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>260</td>
<td>YEATES</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Daph</td>
<td>L</td>
<td>M RET 1864</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix 8

SOLDIERS STATIONED AT BRISBANE

The following list, kindly provided by Mr. Rod Pratt, describes some of those soldiers, who served at Brisbane, as well as those soldiers of the 12th Regiment in receipt of a military pension and who took their discharge in (or moved to) Queensland -


162 Private Bardwell Charles – arrived on the ship *Nugget*. Received Good Conduct Pay on the 6th January 1862. Discharged on the 3rd June 1866 Brisbane.

122 Private Barrett William - enlisted Sydney NSW on the 2nd July 1860. Deserted Brisbane on the 14th May 1861, aged 19.10, fresh complexion, light brown hair, grey eyes. Born Marylebone, Middlesex. Trade labourer. Absent 14th April 1861 to 30th June 1861, Fought in the Maori Wars, returned to England in 1867 and received the New Zealand Medal 1860-66.

Private Beatty

676 Private Burtenshaw (Birkenshaw) James – arrived on the ship *Henry F. Fernie*. Deserted Brisbane 27th April 1862, aged 22, 5’ 5”, fair complexion, light brown hair, light brown eyes. Enlisted Bromley, Kent 7th August 1860, Born Bromley, bricklayer.

146 Private Carter John – arrived on the ship *Nugget*. Deserted Brisbane 20th June 1861, aged 29.11, 5’ 6”, fresh complexion, brown hair, grey eyes, Enlisted Liverpool 3rd December 1858, Born New Ross, Wexford - tailor. Confined one day, absent 20th May - 30th June 1861.

Cavanagh, James – granted pension on the 23rd April 1867, aged 39, 5’6”, brown hair, grey eyes, fresh complexion.


Day, John – granted pension 31st October 1865, aged 45, brown hair, hazel eyes, 5’7”.

2106 Private Denehey James – arrived on the ship *Gloucester*. Granted pension on the 10th May 1864 aged 51, grey eyes, brown hair, 5’ 6”.


18 Private Drane Samuel – arrived on the ship *Duncan Mackay*. Absent 16th - 30th June 1862, born Ipswich (UK), labourer, enlisted 15th October 1857, deserted 15th June 1862 from Brisbane.

302 Private Entwhistle James – arrived on the ship *Daphne*. Stationed at Lambing Flat. Article in Moreton Bay Courier 26th July 1862.

Fuller John – pension granted 21st November 1865. Aged 40yrs in 1865, grey eyes, brown hair, 5'7.5".

2844 Colour Sergeant Green William – arrived on the ship Gloucester. Green was a celebrity since he was appointed to Queensland a year before the detachment arrived at Brisbane. Green was appointed drill and musketry instructor to the first Queensland Volunteer Rifles and he is often mentioned in the Brisbane Courier newspaper. Fought in the third Maori War. Pension granted 3rd January 1871, aged 47, brown hair, grey eyes, fresh complexion, 5'7". First payment at Brisbane 3rd July 1880 of £9.4s - last payment at Brisbane on the 1st July 1892 of £9.2s.8d. *(Brisbane Courier 8 Sep 1860, 15 Sep 1860, 11 Oct 1860, 16 Oct 1860, 15 Nov 1860, 23 Apr 1861, 30 Aug 1861, 11 Sep 1861, 3 Oct 1861, 4 Oct 1861, 28 Nov 1861, 12 Mar 1862, 25 Jul 1862, 21 Aug 1862, 27 Aug 1862, 3 Sep 1862, 20 Oct 1862, 29 Oct 1862, 2 Apr 1863)*

3132 Corporal Haddon William (Charles) – arrived on ship Empress Eugenie in 1854, Stationed at Lambing Flat in 1861-62 to quell riots. Discharged on the 23rd November 1864 in Brisbane.

1034 Private Hewatt, George – served at Brisbane July-September 1861.


663 / 665 Private Kearns Patrick – had enlisted in Ireland in 1847 with the 53rd Regiment. Enlisted in Sydney on the 24th July 1863 with the 12th Regiment. Pension granted 1st December 1868, aged 43, hazel eyes, brown hair, 5'6". Kearns was another celebrity. He was porter at Queensland Parliament House from 1880 – 1900, and died in 1908.

3650 Private Kilner William – transferred from the 99th Regiment into the 12th Regiment. Fought in the third Maori War. Pension granted 16th April 1867, aged 48 in 1874, hazel eyes, brown hair, 5'11.5". Kilner wrote a letter to the Brisbane Courier in October 1869 and is buried at Toowong (no headstone).


3275 Corporal Lawrence, Charles – arrived on the ship Camperdown. Served Brisbane from July 1862 – March 1865, NZ Medal.


3686 Private Masters, William – pension granted 20th June 1865 brown hair, brown eyes, aged 47 in 1872, 5'6".

263 Sergeant McMahon, Michael – arrived on the ship Nugget. Went to Lambing Flat in 1861. Deserted Brisbane 4th June 1662, aged 22 years, 5' 8", fresh complexion, dark brown hair, hazel eyes, enlisted 9th June 1859 at Oldham. Born at Glen, Limerick. Occupation Book-keeper. Discharged NZ 14th March 1867, mentioned in the Brisbane Courier 22nd April 1862 (competed in Brisbane prize shoot) and Brisbane Courier 13th March 1863, Received NZ Medal.


759 Private Morris Nicholas – enlisted in Sydney on the 3rd December 1860. Pension granted 18th August 1868, aged 57, brown hair, blue eyes, fresh complexion, 5'8.5", "one half of pension to be stopped for support of wife".


1389 Private Tristram Joseph – arrived on the ship Empress Eugenie. Fought in the third Maori War and returned to England with the Regiment in 1867. Pension granted 22nd October 1867, aged 58 in 1882, brown hair, grey eyes, 5'7.5", died Brisbane on the 17th September 1890. Buried at South Brisbane (no headstone).


3306 Private Underwood William – arrived on the ship Empress Eugenie. Stationed at Ballarat during Eureka. Fought in the second Maori War. The New Zealand newspaper Southern Cross reported on Tuesday 31st July 1860 under Continuing Events - Monday last -

Private [3306] William Underwood, 12th Regiment, one of the sentries at Fort Stapp last night, fell over the cliff in going to his post. In falling his rifle went off and the ball went through his hand. He is progressing favourably.

Private Underwood rejoined HQ in Sydney at the end of the War and returned to England as an invalid in February 1863. Pension granted 30th June 1863, aged 44 in 1872, marks - injury to finger of left hand, hazel eyes, 5'5", buried South Brisbane.

207 Private Walker Thomas – arrived on the ship Daphne. Stationed at Lambing Flat in 1861. Returned to England in May 1867. Pension granted 2nd May 1871 aged 42, brown hair, hazel eyes, 5'7.75".

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No</th>
<th>Last Name</th>
<th>First Name</th>
<th>Rank</th>
<th>Branch</th>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Town</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2870</td>
<td>DAWSON</td>
<td>Thomas H.</td>
<td>Sergeant</td>
<td>Mounted Police</td>
<td>31.1.1857</td>
<td>Hobart</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2992</td>
<td>SPOONER</td>
<td>William</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Mounted Police</td>
<td>May 1858</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3302</td>
<td>CROSS</td>
<td>George</td>
<td>Corporal</td>
<td>Mounted Orderlies</td>
<td>Sept 1860</td>
<td>Hobart</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>326</td>
<td>COOKE</td>
<td>George</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Mounted Orderlies</td>
<td>12.9.1866</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>152</td>
<td>HALL</td>
<td>Emanuel</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Mounted Orderlies</td>
<td>2.4.1866</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>429</td>
<td>RYAN</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Mounted Orderlies</td>
<td>Aug 1861</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>527</td>
<td>WARD</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Mounted Orderlies</td>
<td>9.10.1862</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>10.8.1866</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix 10

THE CORPS OF ENROLLED PENSIONERS

The Corps of Enrolled Pensioners served in Tasmania. However, members from this Unit were deployed for a short time on the Ballarat goldfields between January and September 1854 prior to Eureka. And were referred to as the “Vandemonian Police” by Carboni.

The soldiers listed below are military pensioners from the 12th Regiment who arrived in Tasmania on the 24th December 1849 on the ship Eliza -

Benn John, wife's name unknown, children 1, resided Oatlands.
Bows Thomas, wife's name unknown, children 1, resided Oatlands.
Breheny James, wife's name Bridget, children 0, resided Green Ponds.
Johnson Edward, resided Hobart.
Ruston Thomas, wife's name unknown, children 1, resided Campbell Town.
Smith Phillip, wife's name Mary, children 0.
Wild Samuel, wife's name unknown, children 0, resided Norfolk Island.

Reference: Aussie Redcoats web site created and managed by Barrie Chapman.
BIOGRAPHIES OF SOLDIERS

Thomas Allen (514)
Thomas Allen was born in Nicker, County Limerick in 1844. With the trade of labourer, he enlisted in the 1st Battalion 12th Regiment on the 17th April 1860, probably in Chatham England and sailed to Auckland, New Zealand, with a detachment of the Battalion on the clipper Henry F. Fernie and arrived on the 21st July 1861. He was later stationed in Brisbane, Queensland, where he captured an escaped prisoner in 1863. He was on guard at Government House during the Brisbane “bread or blood” riots of September 1866. Allen was a recipient of the New Zealand War Medal and was discharged in New Zealand on the 9th May 1867 prior to the Battalion returning to England.

Thomas Allen returned to Brisbane, Australia, where he married Jane Gallagher in 1864. They had eleven children between 1867 and 1891 - Ellen, John, Thomas, Mary Ann, Honora, Patrick, Sarah, Catherine, Henry, Johanna and James.

After his marriage, the family lived at Petrie Terrace, Brisbane. In 1868.69, they moved to Russell St, Toowoomba then Wellcamp then Oakey Creek. In 1892 Allen became the Licensee of the North Western Line Hotel, Oakey. Thomas Allen, aged 52, died at Oakey Creek in 1896.

John Bird (3008)
Private John Bird was born in Lincolnshire and arrived in Melbourne on the ship Camperdown in 1854, disembarking on the 16th October. John married Mary Ann Reilly in Sydney and their first daughter Ellen was born at Paddington in 1861. John discharged in Sydney in November 1863 and had a second daughter Adelaide born at Paddington in 1864.

John Bozen (3210)
John Bozen was born in England in 1834 and enlisted on the 16th March 1853. Private John Bozen embarked for Van Diemans Land from Cork, on board the ship Gloucester and arrived in Hobart Town on the 29th May 1854. From October 1854 till December 1855, Private Bozen was stationed at Castlemaine and Ballarat. Bozen returned to Tasmania in January 1856 and in August 1863, embarked for New Zealand on the ship Isabella and fought in the 3rd Maori War till discharged in New Zealand on the 16th September 1865.
(Whereabouts unknown till marriage) John married Jane Elizabeth Smith on the 13th March 1867 at St. Matthews Church, New Norfolk, Tasmania. Stated occupation was Baker.

In Tasmanian State Records, the name John Bozen appears as renting a shop and house in New Norfolk about the time of his marriage. On the Birth Certificates of his children his occupations were stated as Constable and his whereabouts was near the Old Hobart Gaol. Once it was stated as a Wardsman at the hospital and in his later years as a Railway Porter. He and his wife had 10 children.

John Bozen died on the 12th October 1902 and was buried in the Cornelian Bay Cemetery, Hobart. A notice in the Mercury newspaper appeared at the time of his death from the Protestant Friendly Society- Good Samaritan Lodge No 1 asking for members to attend his service.

It may also be of interest to know that John Bozen’s daughter Annie Bozen married George Pennicott in Tasmania - George being the son of convict Adam Pennicott. A strange turn of events seeing John was a guard for so many years at Port Arthur.

Figure 11: 3210 Private John Bozen
Photographed in his Tramway’s Uniform and wearing his New Zealand War medal.

Dennis Brennan (2533)

Denis Brennan of the 70th Regiment was recruited in 1848 and brought in several other recruits with him - and got some extra money! After moving around England and Ireland with the regiment, he sailed for Melbourne, becoming a Corporal on the voyage. Brennan stayed in Western Australia and transferred to the 12th Regiment. He reached the rank of Sergeant in the Swan River colony, but was broken to Private when it came out in April 1859 that he had turned a blind eye when two of the Privates in his charge had either been habitually drunk (John Purvis) or sitting down in a sentry box while on duty (John Donohoe).

By this time he was married, he appears to have seen the commercial opportunities of the young colony. This, and the blow to his pride, seem to have persuaded him to part company with the Regiment, and he therefore resigned from the Army in August 1860. He became a retailer, importer, produced lime for the building industry in Perth, and bought property, before he died in 1884 aged 59.

Frank Richard Burt (2238)

Frank Burt was born circa 1831 in Thorwell, Hampshire, but had been based in Gillingham before his transfer to Harwich. Private Burt married in 1851 to Elizabeth Richardson (circa 1835) near Harwich which was a large military base due to it's position on the Eastern seaboard.

Elizabeth and Frank embarked for Victoria on board the ship Camperdown and arrived in 1854. Two children born to them in Tasmania in 1857 and 1858. Emily Emma in Hobart, and Elizabeth Jane at the Tasman Peninsular (where the notorious Port Arthur prison for secondary offences had been established).
Frank's detachment of the 12th Regiment was stationed in Paddington and Paramatta New South Wales, and it is hoped that Elizabeth was able to make contact with her eldest sister, Susannah, during this time-frame. Whilst in Paddington, Elizabeth and Frank lost their daughter Emily, and gave birth to a son William H, but he didn't survive either. It's possible they were part of the 12th Regiment that crossed the Tasman Sea to New Zealand, as Elizabeth, their other child did not return with them to England, in 1866, and may lie buried there.

Frank Burt was promoted to Sergeant in 1851, was stationed at Lambing Flat during the gold field riots of 1862, awarded the New Zealand War Medal in 1870 and received a Chelsea Pension in 1871. Burt was identified as a key witness in the court martial of Captain Saunders when he was mentioned in the second charge -

for having, on or about the 5th day of August 1862, on the line of march from Lambing Flat to Sydney, stated to Sergeant Burt, of the 1st Battalion 12th Regiment of the detachment under his command that Lieutenant Colonel Mead Hamilton had taken improper liberties with Mrs Saunders, and that if Lieutenant Colonel Mead Hamilton challenged him he (Captain Saunders) would have a shot at him or words to that effect.

Back in England Frank & Elizabeth settled in Great Oakley, and nearby Wix, and their next two children, Frank and Fanny were born there. Frank jnr married in 1891 and died at "The Horse Shoes" (a public house) at Beaumont-cum-Moze in 1940, and both he and his wife are buried in Great Oakley churchyard. Their last born daughter, Fanny, only lived til she was sixteen.

Frank Richard was moved to an asylum before his death. This is possibly a hospital for ex-military personnel, rather than anything sinister. He died in March 1876 and was buried at St Peter's South Weald.

Elizabeth, at the age of sixty-three, died in 1898 in the Tendring Union Workhouse again, this probably was serving as a hospital by then, rather than meaning she was destitute. She joined the family in Great Oakley's All Saints churchyard.

Daniel Cahill (296)

Private Daniel Cahill, born 1841, coalmonger, enlisted in the 12th Battalion at the age of eighteen in Manchester 1859. Upon arrival in Sydney, he was posted to Lambing Flat in 1861 as a member of the detachment to quell riots on those gold fields and later that year was stationed in Brisbane. He fought in the Maori Wars in 1866 and took discharge in New Zealand on the 14th March 1867, the same day as Private Clancy.

He returned to Brisbane and, as with Private Clancy, Cahill joined the Queensland Police Force in May 1867 where he was described as having red hair, grey eyes, 5’5 1/4” in height. Cahill resigned from the Police and sought employment as a letter carrier in April 1869 with the Brisbane General Post Office, where it is reported he worked with William Craft, another soldier of the 12th Foot.

James Callaghan (3564)

Private James Callaghan was awarded a Long Service and Good Conduct Medal in 1861 upon discharge. The medal is held by the War Memorial, Canberra, Australia. Description of the medal - Army Long Service and Good Conduct Medal (2nd type with the small letters reverse, 1874 - 1901). The recipient's number, rank, name and regiment are impressed on the rim. Obverse: A trophy of arms with the royal arms on a shield in the centre. Reverse: The inscription 'For Long Service And Good Conduct'. The medal is fitted with a swivelling scroll suspender and a piece of plain crimson 32 mm ribbon.

James Callaghan recieved an Army pension while living in Sydney from 1876 until his death in 1880.
Patrick Clancy (3500)

Private Clancy was born in Limerick in 1837 and enlisted in the 12th Regiment on the 22nd January 1856 and arrived in Hobart aboard the Lancashire Witch in the same year. He was later stationed in Sydney, then Brisbane and later served in the Maori Wars. Upon discharge on the 14th March 1867, he returned to Brisbane where he joined the Queensland Police Force along with Daniel Cahill on the 1st May 1867 and remained for just over twenty years until retirement as Senior Constable on the 1st March 1888. He was described in Police records as having brown hair, hazel eyes, height 5’ 7”, labourer, Roman Catholic.

While stationed in Launceston, Tasmania, Clancy married Mary Marinan on the 16th December 1857 in the Wesleyan Chapel. Both of his two children were born in Barracks, Roger 25th May 1863 (William Street, Brisbane) and Bridget, 27th February 1866 (Petrie Terrace, Brisbane).

Patrick Clancy died aged 63 years at home at Mountjoy St, Petrie Terrace on the 12th January 1899 and was buried in the family plot at Toowong Cemetery.

William Connell (366)

Connell was born in Galway County, Ireland about 1830. William arrived in Sydney on the ship Nugget. He was stationed at Lambing Flat and was a member of the detachment that made the longest march with Captain Saunders in 1862. He served in the 3rd Maori war. William married Elizabeth Beacom in 1862 New South Wales and settled in Australia.

Robert Craft (3361)

Private Craft was born in Ipswich, Suffolk, England in 1838. He enlisted in the 12th Regiment and at age sixteen (16) disembarked with the 1st Battalion from the ship Camperdown in Melbourne 1854. He was later stationed at Brisbane where at the age of 27 years he married Annabella Daley on the 11th February 1865. He had three children; Emily nee 3rd May 1866, Annabella nee 14th April 1868, Minnie nee 17th July 1870, Amy nee 7th July 1873 and Robert nee 6th September 1874. Upon his wife’s death, Craft married Emily Anderson and had three more children; Ernest, Winifred and Norman.

Just prior to the Regiment departing Australia, Craft took discharge from Brisbane on the 12th August 1866 and sought employment in the Brisbane General Post office on the 1st September 1866. He later transferred to the Post Office at Rockhampton where he was employed until 1900.

Craft died at his home, 143 West Street Rockhampton on the 3rd October 1913, aged 78 years.

Alexander Crawford (2504)

Alexander Crawford was born in 1826 in the Parish of Cloonclare near Manor Hamilton, and enlisted on the 5th April 1847 aged 21 yrs at Manor Hamilton, in County Leitrim, Ireland.

Crawford was discharged, in consequence of a disability and declared unfit for further military service, in New Zealand on the 16th January 1864, having served 17 years 37 days in the Army as a Private. At Mauritius 80 days, at Cape of Good Hope 3 years 258 days, Australian Colonies 8 years 335 days.

Alexander Crawford applied for a land grant in NZ for his service in the Maori Wars but because he did not settle in NZ following his discharge in 1864 and did not arrive until seven years had elapsed, his claim was declined in 1892.

Alexander stated that he went back to Hobart following his NZ service and it was then he went onto the Chelsea Pension. Anyway there was quite a lot of data with his claim for land - actually followed up by the executors of his estate.

In his claim of 1886, not long before his death, Alexander wrote to the Royal Commission regarding his claim. He said he served for nine months in NZ in Taranaki in the war against the Natives before being declared unfit due to disability. Had previously written about his claim but the war was still on.
He was the holder of the Kaffir War Medal and four good conduct badges. At age 37 he was 5ft 9 inches, grey eyes and light brown hair. Said he could not come directly to NZ following the Wars because he could not afford to pay the passage for his wife and children and it would appear he came to New Zealand in 1874.

Alexander married a widow Rosanna Wilson (born at Ballynahinch County Down Ireland about 1824) at the Church of the Holy Trinity (United Church of England and Ireland) in Hobart, Tasmania on the 24th April 1856. They had six children - Jane Isabella (born Hobart 1858, died NZ 1883), Grace Eliza (born 1858 Hobart, died NZ), Alexander (born 1860 NSW), Maria (born 1867 Sydney), Amelia Anne (born 1865 Tasmania) and Margaret (born 1868 Tasmania). Rosanna died in Dunedin in 1882, aged 58 years. Alexander died in Dunedin, NZ in 1888, aged 62 years.

Alexander's grandson, Alexander McCoubry Crawford, was killed in action in France World War 1.

**John Cridge (3298)**

Private John Cridge arrived in Melbourne on the ship *Camperdown* and was posted to Ballarat in December 1854 during Eureka and may have participated in the action. He deserted in August 1855. John’s desertion states - age 19 years, height 5’5”, complexion fresh, hair dark brown, eyes grey, birth place Westhatch Somerset, occupation labourer.

John Cridge married Mary Higgs on the 23rd November 1863 at Queanbeyan NSW and had fourteen children. John Cridge died at Numerella on the 26th February 1917, aged 84 years. At his time of death, John's occupation was listed as farmer.

**Joseph Cross (3321)**

Private Joseph Cross arrived with Major Hutchins on the ship *Gloucester* in Hobart, May 1854. He removed to Melbourne in August 1854 and then to Fremantle in 1856. Cross married Sarah Hill in Perth and raised a large family. He died in 1904 and was buried at Karrakatta cemetery in Perth. His headstone reads - A soldier of the 12th Regiment of Foot.

**Martin Daley (3187)**

Private Martin Daley (Daly) arrived on the ship *Camperdown* in 1854 and was posted to Ballarat during Eureka, aged 19. He was then posted to Fremantle in 1856. There he married Ellen Hansberry, aged 19 years, on the 9th October 1862. Ellen was one of the impoverished single women that had arrived from Ireland on the “bride” ship *Palestine*. Martin and Ellen’s first child was Maria born on the 10th October 1862 in Perth. It is not certain whether Maria was actually born the day after her parents’ marriage or whether her birth was merely registered on that day. However, because of the shortage of priests and ministers in the new colony, it was not unusual for couples to be living as man and wife for some time before the relationship was solemnised. Their next child, Thomas, was born in Paddington, Sydney NSW, four years later in 1866.

Between 1862 and 1864, Martin was stationed in Perth. In late 1864 he returned with the detachment to Sydney and was stationed at Goat Island before leaving for New Zealand, where he fought in the Maori Wars. He returned to Sydney after being honourably discharged on the 9th September, 1865, aged 30 years.

Martin and Ellen moved to Maitland in 1866 where he worked as a warder at Maitland jail. Thomas, James, George, Francis and Joseph were born to Ellen before Martin abandoned the family. Ellen struggled to maintain her family and even had to take in washing for income. She lived in a small weather board house in 24 Park Street East, Maitland, where she died from chronic bronchitis on the 8th February 1917, aged 80.

**Thomas Henry Dawson (2870)**

Dawson was the Orderly Sergeant and arrived on the ship *Empress Eugenie* and was posted to Ballarat during Eureka. He was then posted to Hobart where he married another Suffolk person, Harriett Bilney Holmes, in October 1859 at St David's Cathedral. When he was discharged in 1857,
he settled in Sydney. They had several children. He was manager of the Civil Service Club in Macquarie Street. He received a fine clock in 1867 when he resigned, which is still in the family. He worked at a couple of other city clubs after that, finishing his working life as a "tide waiter" with His Majesty's Customs. His wife ran high class boarding houses through the 1870's to 1880s in Bent Street and surrounds. Family tradition is that the boarders were often parliamentarians. Thomas and Harriett's children are supposed to have attended balls at Government House. Thomas came from a military family. His father served in the Royal Navy on several ships between 1817 to 1845, including the HMS Asia at the Battle of Navarino off the coast of present day Greece in the 1820s or 30s. Thomas died at his residence in Lavendar Bay, Sydney in 1914. He's buried in the C of E section at Gore Hill Cemetery, Sydney.

**John Day**

Little is known of Private John Day. Suffice to say that he was born in 1822 and enlisted in the 12th Regiment and was stationed in Brisbane where he took his discharge. He was awarded an Imperial Pension on the 31st October 1866 and settled in Queensland. His Pension records that he had brown hair, hazel eyes and was 5'7".

**James Denehey (2269 . 2106)**

Private James Denehay enlisted in the 12th Regiment and arrived in Hobart, Van Diemans Land, on the ship *Gloucester* in May 1854. After taking his discharge from Brisbane on the 31st July 1864, he was granted a pension on the 10th May 1864 when he was described as aged 51, grey eyes, brown hair, 5' 6". He settled in Queensland.

**Edward Fahey (1172)**

On August 21st, 1850, Edward Fahey of the 12th Regiment married Rebeeca Elizabeth Kilsby at the parish church, Weedon Bec, Northamptonshire. Fahey's father also called Edward, came from Tralee, Co. Kerry and had served in the 12th and 95th Regiments. Fahey arrived in Melbourne in 1854 on the ship *Camperdown*.

Edward and Rebecca Fahey had a son named Edward, born in Sydney in 1859. Edward the soldier was on the muster rolls, and "in the band" with the 12th Regiment in Sydney until the third muster 1861 when he was in hospital for 22 days. Some months later he was invalided.

On November 12th, 1866, Mrs Fahey and child arrived on the ship *Alice Cameron* with soldiers of the 12th Regiment. Edward Fahey was not amongst them. His fate is unknown, but I believe his wife deserted him.

The child Edward was given a new "identity", Charles, the name of his mother's brother, and told he was born in Tahiti. This created a problem for him when he was old and applied for a pension, as he didn't have a birth certificate.

By 1870, Rebecca Fahey was living with an Irish mariner Peter Barrett, and they had a son John Timothy, in October 1870, who was baptised at St Patrick's, Auckland. All resources were checked for a marriage, but not found and a letter from the National Archives confirmed a marriage had not taken place. Edward Fahey was obviously alive still.

Peter Richard was born 1872, followed by William Henry 1873. Then tragedy struck when Peter Barrett drowned in October 1873 when crossing from one boat to another in the Waitemata Harbour. Barrett from New Ross, Ireland, was only thirty one, and considerably younger than Rebecca, who was not mentioned in the obituary published in the paper.

An inquest was held and involved evidence by another seaman, Canadian born William Henry Bradley. Three months later, in January 1874, now officially a "widow", Rebecca Fahey married William Bradley and they had a son, George.
Orlando Flemming (Fenning) (2806)
Private Orlando Flemming, born Hemingstone, Suffolk 1833 embarked on the ship *Gloucester* and arrived in Hobart, Van Diemans Land, in May 1854. Married in Adelaide, then went back to Tasmania where their children were born. Flemming was a Hospital Attendant in Hobart in 1861 prior to his discharge on the 16th July 1862 upon the expiry of his limited service. (PRO3725 WO12.2985 page 58) Jobs - soldier, policeman and undertaker. Died in 1882 in Collingwood, Victoria, Australia.

James Palmer Finlay (347)
James Finlay was born on Sunday 1st August 1841 and probably in Larne, Co. Antrim, Ireland. Finlay, aged nineteen, arrived in Australia in 1860 on the steamship *Nugget*. He received four pounds sterling bounty for joining the colours and pay of one shilling per day.

The story that has passed down is that he met his brother John Taylor Finlay at the docks in Sydney when he arrived and that his brother then departed on the *Nugget* for New Zealand to fight in the Maori Wars and it is assumed that this was with the 65th Regiment. The story also is told that he went to Lambing Flat after the fourth riot. He was wounded apparently in an early confrontation with the European Miners and returned to Sydney. On Thursday 2nd May 1861, he married Margaret McErlane at St. Mary’s Cathedral, Sydney, NSW. Later he became a Prison Officer possibly while he was living in Queanbeyan, NSW. In order to be married he must have converted to the Catholic faith as both his parents were Protestants. When in Sydney he was employed as a Tram Conductor and had a family of five children, all were still alive at the time of his death. He died on the 14th January 1885, of consumption at age 42 and was buried the next day. Usual residence at time of marriage, Palmer St, Sydney.

William Garment (3627)
William Garment was born in 1830, Ponders End, Middlesex England. Garment enlisted in the 99th Regiment and was stationed in Tasmania where he married Elizabeth Sharkey on the 21st June 1855. Upon the 99th’s return to England, William transferred into the 12th Regiment on the 1st November 1855. Upon discharge, he settled in NSW, where they took up farming in the Bathurst district of Rockley where they raised a family of nine children. He died in 1910 Bathurst and was buried in the C of E Cemetery, Bathurst.

William Green (2844)
Private Green, born 1824, enlisted in the 12th Regiment and rose through the ranks to become Colour Sergeant. When posted to Australia he became the first soldier stationed in the new Colony of Queensland as Drill and Musketry Instructor to the Queensland Volunteers on the 24th August 1860.

After an exemplary career, it is significant that William Green was demoted from Colour Sergeant to Private and forfeited Good Conduct Pay on the 13th September 1866 after being confined from the 1st to the 12th September 1866 while serving in New Zealand.

After his discharge, he returned to Brisbane where he took his Imperial Pension, the last payment recorded in Brisbane being on the 1st July 1892. He was described as having brown hair, grey eyes, fresh complexion and 5’7”.

William Groundsell (2257) and John Strahan (3717)
Sarah Fisher (nee Filer) was born in England. Ada Mason remembered her Gran sitting in a chair by the fire and smoking a clay pipe and telling her that she ran away from home, aged 16, and married a soldier and came to Australia. She later said the food on the ship was worse than her father gave his pigs to eat. We can assume that she came from a farm. Her father may have been a tenant farmer or yeoman farmer. She was married three times and was the mother of thirteen children. Her first husband was William Groundsell, a Private in the 12th Regiment, who arrived in Hobart in 1854 on the ship *Gloucester*. He was one of five soldiers to drown between
September and October 1864 while serving with the Regiment in New Zealand. It is most likely that she came out with the Regiment as one of the unknown thirteen women on the ship *Gloucester* although her Death Certificate stated 55 years residence in Australia which means an arrival in 1857.

On the 1st December 1854, Groundsell was promoted temporarily to Corporal. Sometime in 1855 he was in trouble and was sentenced by the CO to 168 hours in cells in June. William was stationed in Tasmania during 1857 and spent 32 days in hospital. From 10th November 1859 he receives Good Conduct pay of 2d (twopence) per day. In May 1859 their son William Groundsell is born in Paddington. He remained in Launceston during 1860-1861 and received Good Conduct pay now 3d per day from the 10th November 1861.

A daughter Eliza was born in Hobart 19th March 1861. One month later their two year old son William James died on the 15th April 1861 in Hobart. 1862 location was Port Arthur- Guard Duties. July - Sept Guard. Promoted to Sergeant 9th August 1862. A son Henry was born on the 14th June 1863. Two months after Henry’s birth, William embarked for New Zealand on the 3rd August 1863, never to return. 1864 Location NZ January - March, shown as Private Groundsell April- June, qtr, July September NZ. Appears to have lost his Sergeants stripes for some reason. Private Groundsell drowned on the 25th September 1864 in New Zealand. N.B. A deduction made on voucher 1864. Forfeiture of Pay. Similar notation re Demotion and Pay Forfeiture made for a Sergeant Huxtable -- same time in hospital. Did these men get into some kind of trouble or maybe a punch up, or an action with the Maoris.

After the death of her husband William, in 1864, Sarah, aged twenty-nine and with two children aged three years and one year, married Private (3717) John Strahan also of the 12th Regiment. During seven years of marriage, they had two children before he died in 1873, and a daughter Elizabeth born one month after his death.

Sarah, then aged thirty-six and with five children from ten years to one year, was married for the third time. Her third husband was Jesse Fisher an ex-convict who was, by then, a Constable at Port Arthur. They had a family of four children. Sarah, aged seventy-seven, died in 1912.

**Charles Haddon (3328)**

Private Charles Haddon enlisted on the 28th November 1853 and arrived in Melbourne on the ship *Camperdown*. Haddon was stationed at Ballarat during Eureka, at Lambing Flat during the gold field riots and fought in the third Maori war and received the New Zealand War medal. He was discharged in New Zealand on the 25th May 1866. Charles Haddon married a Maori woman in Taranaki and had five children. Charles had four brothers and all married Maori.

**William Haddon (3132)**

Corporal Haddon enlisted in the 12th Regiment and arrived in Melbourne on the ship *Empress Eugenie*. After being posted to Brisbane in 1861, he returned to Sydney where he joined the detachment that quelled the Lambing Flat gold field riots in July 1861. He returned to Brisbane where he took discharge on the 25th November 1864. He took employment as a warder in the Wangaroo Asylum. A Brisbane Courier report of 1868 advises that he was living under an assumed name.
Thomas Hogan (3349)
Thomas Hogan arrived in Melbourne on board the ship Camperdown and was stationed at Ballarat during Eureka. Promoted to Corporal, he fought in the Maori Wars and was granted land in Taranaki, New Zealand, which he left to his son when he died in December 1905 in Hokitika, Westland.

John Jones (3049)
John Jones states he is a soldier in his marriage certificate to Ann Reilly in Perth Western Australia. A Private in the 12th Regiment when his third child Elizabeth was born in 1863. When his son John James died in 1866 death certificate states his father was a labourer.

Private Jones was discharged between 1863 and 1866 in Sydney.

Another soldier, Private David Hawthorne (3104) was a witness to Jones’ marriage. Hawthorne arrived on the ship Camperdown and was stationed at Ballarat during the Eureka Stockade rebellion and was discharged in 1864.

Jones and Hawthorne had both arrived in Melbourne aboard the ship Camperdown in 1854.

Private John Jones was born in 1833 in Romford, Essex, England, and died in 1890. He married Ann Reilly (a servant) on the 4th June 1859 in St. George's cathedral, Western Australia, and remarried on the 10th January 1860 in a Roman Catholic Church. Anne, who had arrived on the ship Hamilton Mitchell in Perth in April 1859, was the daughter of William Riley (a flax gatherer). Ann was born 1840 in Co. Monoghan, Ireland, and died on the 23rd September 1890 in Waverley, New South Wales, Australia.

John’s first two children, William Thomas and Mary Louise, were born in Perth, Western Australia in 1860 and 1861 respectively. His third child, Elizabeth, was born in McLaughlan Lane off Gipps St Paddington, New South Wales on the 4th June 1863. His fourth child John James was born in July 1865 in Laidley, Liverpool Range, Queensland and died in Sydney on the 28th February 1866. His fifth to tenth children were all registered in Paddington, Woollahra or Waverley, New South Wales.

(Elizabeth b.1867, Ada b.1869, Clara b.1871, Florence b.1874, Sydney b.1876 d 1877. Maudine b.17 March 1878)

Patrick Kearns (1065)
Private Kearns had enlisted in Ireland in 1847 with the 53rd Regiment. He enlisted with the 12th Regiment in Sydney on the 24th July 1863, probably in response to the Maori Wars. He was stationed in Brisbane and later took discharge from New Zealand. His pension was granted on the 1st December 1868, aged 43, hazel eyes, brown hair, 5'6". Kearns was porter at Queensland Parliament House from 1880 – 1900, and died in 1908.

Morris Kenny (3363)

William Kilner (3650)
Private Kilner transferred from the 99th Regiment into the 12th Regiment. He was stationed in Brisbane where he married the widow of Seregant Dutton on the 3rd October 1872. He fought in the third Maori War. His Pension was granted on the 16th April 1867, aged 48 in 1874, hazel eyes, brown hair, 5'11.5". Kilner wrote a letter to the Brisbane Courier in October 1869. He died on the 16th July 1884 and is buried at Toowong (no headstone) and

William Moer Mansell
Ensign Mansell arrived in Sydney in 1860 on the ship Daphne. He was admitted to an imperial pension where he was receiving 5s per annum. He died in Brisbane and was buried in south Brisbane cemetery on the 24th February 1882

371
Robert Marshall (3381)

Robert Marshall enlisted in Cork, Ireland, on the 9th March 1854 and arrived in Melbourne on the ship *Camperdown*. He was stationed at Lambing Flat after the two riots of 1862. Marshall was discharged NZ 14th March 1864. He may have married Mary Ann Lynch in Wanganui, 1868.

John Marsland (2297)

Sergeant John Marsland was born in November 1821 at Sale, Manchester, England, and was christened on the 6th January 1822, at Cheadle, Cheshire, England. John (then 18) was employed as a servant at a hotel in Manchester where he met another employee, his wife to be Agnes. On the 4th September 1842, John and Agnes Farrell were married at Collis Parish Church, Manchester. Shortly after they were married they moved to Hulme, Manchester, where John was employed as a police officer.

On the 25th October 1844, aged 21 years 11 months, John enlisted in the 12th Regiment at Westminster, Middlesex. John and family embarked on the ship *Gloucester* and arrived in Hobart, Australia, in 1854. John was later stationed at Sandhurst, Adelaide, Lambing Flat and finally Sydney where he performed garrison duties at Parramatta, Goat Island and Cockatoo Island.

John and Agnes Marsland were stationed in Adelaide with Lieutenant Saunders when he married Henrietta Howard. Agnes later became midwife to Mrs Saunders. John was discharged at Sydney on the 18th December 1865 due to ill health, but had to travel back to England where he was finally discharged on the 7th August 1866. He had an exemplary service record, having one good conduct badge when promoted and a total of five good conduct badges on discharge. John was given a medal and gratuity for long service and good conduct.

John and Agnes had eight children – James b. England 1844, stayed in Australia and became a Wesleyan minister in Victoria; John Taylor 1846-9; John Thomas b. 1849, enlisted in the 12th and returned to England in 1867; William b.1854; Edward; Agnes b.1858; Emma 1860-2.

Emma is buried at St. Judes Cemetery, an old Anglican church cemetery at Randwick (Sydney). The gravestone reads “In memory of Emma Marshland, (died 5th September 1862), aged 2 years, E.M. 1862.

Nicholas Morris (759)

Private Morrris enlisted in Sydney on the 3rd December 1860. Pension granted 18th August 1868, aged 57, brown hair, blue eyes, fresh complexion, 5'8.5, "one half of pension to be stopped for support of wife". He settled in Queensland.

James O'Donnell (3226)

At the age of eighteen, James O'Donnell ran away from his home in Limerick, Ireland to join the British Army. He was cut off from the family with a shilling and was forbidden by his father to ever return and was not allowed to communicate with his family. However he did write to his mother through the family Nanny.

James joined the 12th Regiment at Cork, and arrived in Melbourne Victoria in November 1854. After twelve months in Melbourne, James was posted to the penal settlement of Port Arthur in Van Diemans Land, arriving on the 29th December 1855. James met and married Rachel Waters, who was born in County Meath, and at the age of nineteen had arrived at Van Diemans Land twelve months
earlier as a free settler and had the position of maid to the children of the Officer in Charge at Port Arthur.

James and Rachel were married on the 27th July 1857 at St. David's Cathedral Church in Hobart Town. James served on the Tasman Peninsula from 1856 - 1858 and their first child Henry James was born there. Then James left Hobart on the 12th January 1859 on the ship Salem for Sydney and went to the Maori Wars leaving with troops under Major Hutchins. On returning from New Zealand in 1861, he took his discharge.

James, Rachael and their two sons moved to Melbourne where they had five more children all girls. James found a position with the Melbourne City Council where he was employed until his retirement at the age of seventy.

At the time of his death on the 4th January 1922, James had sixty-five great grandchildren. Rachael died just five months later on the 4th June 1922.

James O’Grady (1.1995)

Private James O’Grady’s discharge papers read 5’6” tall, brown hair, hazel eyes, dark complexion. Intending to reside in Queensland. Declared unfit for further Military Service. Served abroad 14 years 253 days. 13 years 9 days in the East Indies and 1 year 244 days Australian Colonies.

Private James O’Grady transferred to the 12th Foot on the 28th February 1857 from the 22nd Regiment. (PRO3717 WO12.2973 page 669)

He was in possession of three Good Conduct Medals on discharge and has been mentioned in the Regimental Records twenty times and was once tried by District Court Martial and twice by Battalion Court Martial. He was discharged on the 31st July 1862.

James O’Grady (2880)

James O’Grady was born in Limerick Ireland in January 1832, the son of Michael O’Grady (farmer) and Eliza Fitzgerald. He enlisted on the 25th July 1850. He was in barracks in Belfast before leaving for Cork and then sailed to Melbourne aboard the ship Camperdown. The ship left Cork on the 31st August, 1854 and James was promoted from Corporal to Sergeant on or around the 1st September, 1854 during the trip to the Australia. The spelling of his name being O’Grady at that time. From the 18th October 1854 till the 19th December 1855, James served in Melbourne untill he sailed for Tasmania on the 19th December 1855.

During his time in Hobart Town, Tasmania, he met and married Mary Murtagh (the second child of Private James Murtagh, pensioner of the 12th Foot, and Hannah Callaghan who had arrived in Tasmania on the ship Eliza in 1850) on the 14th March 1857 in a Catholic Ceremony at the Church of St. Joseph by the Reverend Charles Woods, C. Chaplain in the presence of W. McDaniel and Anne McLaughlan. Their first child Mary Eliza was born in Hobart in January 1858. James and his family left for Victoria Barracks, Sydney, some time between January 1858 and April 1859. James became a Colour Sergeant during April-June 1861. From July 1861 till June 1862, he was stationed at Lambing Flat and his wife lived in Paddington along with three of their children one of whom, Edward John passed away and it is stated on his death certificate that he was buried in Victoria Barracks.

The Brisbane Courier reported a story from Lambing Flat on the 22nd April 1862 –

Your readers will remember that a short time ago Ensign Morris and Sergeant O’Grady, of the 12th Regiment, allowed themselves and four others to be robbed by three bushrangers on the Bathurst road. The case was severely commented on in the Empire [newspaper], and so much notice was taken of it that I understand the conduct of the officer on that occasion is to be represented to the authorities at the Horse Guards. As to the Sergeant – who I believe is acting Sergeant Major – his behaviour caused a quarrel with another Sergeant, who struck him, and was thereupon reported for Court Martial, but the story goes that the Colonel declined to put him on trial.
At this time James’s wages were stated as being 2s 6d per day, duty 3 1.2d per day and 2d per day housing allowance. James was discharged on the 2nd August 1862 and on the birth certificate of his fourth child Margaret Ellen it was stated he was a Publican and that Margaret was born in South Head Road, Paddington. When Catherine his second child was married in 1891 James’s profession was stated as being a Foreman of an Omnibus Company.

James passed away on the 24th November 1879 when residing in Wallace Street, Woollahra with nine of his eleven children still living. Mary married for the second time to William Densmore and finally passed away on the 3rd November 1905 late of Woolloomooloo and having nine of her eleven children still living at the time of her death.

The following two articles from the Sydney Morning Herald recall the "voice" of James O'Grady through his words as a witness, first to the death of Captain Wilkie at Lambing Flat and second at the general court martial of Captain Saunders who became the OIC at Lambing Flat upon Wilkie's death.

The SMH reported on the 8th February 1862 -

Captain Wilkie, 12th Regiment, fell off his horse on Saturday evening. He was taken up insensible, and died at midnight. An Inquest was held yesterday, the verdict was that his death was caused by apoplexy. James O'Grady, having been sworn, stated:

I am Sergeant in the 12th Regiment stationed here; yesterday afternoon, between three and four o’clock, I saw deceased, who at that time appeared to be in his usual health, mount his horse and ride about two hundred yards, and then fall to the ground; the horse neither shied nor bucked; the deceased fell forward on to the horse’s neck, and then to the ground; he seemed to fall light; I went to his assistance, and found him insensible; he never spoke afterwards, or had power to move any of his limbs; when he mounted his horse he had not the least appearance or sign of having been drinking in fact was sensible and well to all appearance as ever I saw him; I am not aware of any thing occurring during the day to cause him to be excited.

The SMH reported on the 4th April 1863 –

It is understood that a General Court Martial has been held at the Victoria Barracks for the trial of Captain Saunders of the 12th Regiment, upon charges preferred against him by Lieutenant Colonel Hamilton.

Witness - Colour Sergeant James O'Grady (Retired). James O'Grady, Staff Sergeant of the Volunteers of New South Wales, being sworn and questioned by the prisoner, deposed: I was at Lambing Flat in the early part of July 1862. I was there employed as Colour Sergeant of the headquarters of the Company of the 12th Regiment then stationed there.

I know Sergeant Burt of the 12th Regiment. I saw him at the Lambing Flat when the detachment was there.

The evidence of the witness was objected by the prosecutor. The witness was requested to withdraw, and the prisoner questioned by the President as to the object of his examination of the witness with respect to Sergeant Burt. The prisoner explained that the object was to show that Sergeant Burt (who had given important evidence against him) had a personal bias against him (Captain Saunders) because he (Burt) had been refused the Colours.

The witness O'Grady was here again introduced. The prosecutor objected to the evidence of O'Grady being proceeded without Sergeant Burt being immediately called to rebut the same. The Court adhered to its ruling. Examination of witness O'Grady continued:

I had some conversation with Sergeant Burt relative to his obtaining the position of Pay Sergeant to the Company. I informed him that Captain Saunders had applied to Headquarters for a Pay Sergeant to the Company, but that no answer had been obtained from the Colonel. I named the Sergeant who had been applied for. Burt said he did not care, and that he would not allow the Pay Sergeant to come because the Colonel had sent him. Sergeant Burt
informed me that he was going to write to the Colonel, complaining of Captain Saunders, and I persuaded him not to do so. I saw Sergeant Burt afterwards at Yass. He said that he had been sent back by the Colonel on his arrival at Sydney to rejoin the detachment; that the Colonel had written to Captain Saunders, reprimanding him (Captain Saunders), and that he would make him pay his (Burt's) expenses.

Cross examined by the prosecutor:

I know that a Sergeant had been applied for by the Company, instead of myself because I saw the application. I heard that a Sergeant had been applied for when I was at Lambing Flat, after Captain Saunders had taken command of the detachment. Captain Saunders applied for a Pay Sergeant because my term of service as Pay Sergeant had expired in July.

**Hugh Paterson (1056)**

Hugh Paterson arrived in New Zealand on the ship *Light Brigade*. Paterson is mentioned in a note about the death of Private Thomas O'Grady at the Melbourne Immigrants Home. O'Grady was a decorated veteran of the Crimean War in the 4th Regiment. When he was admitted to the home on the 6th April he “there found another old soldier, Hugh Paterson, a long service man of the First 12th Regiment, with whom he was fond of fighting his battles over again”.

**John Presdee (27)**

Private John Presdee arrived in Sydney on the ship *Daphne* in 1860. He was stationed as part of a detachment of the 12th at Lambing Flat to quell the goldfield riots between March and May 1861. John served in the 3rd New Zealand war 1863-1867 and was discharged on the 14th March 1867 in New Zealand just prior to the Regiment returning to England. Although not formally married, John had seven children by Mary Ann Bowman, a convict who had arrived in Hobart in 1835 on the ship *Newgrove*. John’s children were Alice Emily b. Hobart 1861; William Henry b. Hobart 1862; Annie Louisa b. Hobart 1863; Fredrick C b. Sydney 1868; Ernest H b. Sydney 1870; Albert J b. Sydney 1875; Herbert b. Maitland 1878. John Presdee died in Sydney in 1878.

**James Reilly (3346)**


**John Soame Richardson**

Major-General J. S. Richardson, CB, a veteran of the Crimean (1855) and Maori (1860-61 and 1862-64) wars, was Commandant of the New South Wales Military Forces from 1865 to 1892. He commanded the New South Wales Contingent during the Soudan Expedition (1885) and founded The United Service Institution of New South Wales in 1888.

John Soame Richardson was born in England on 16th March 1836. He was educated at Rugby School and then commissioned as an Ensign in the 72nd Regiment (The Duke of Albany’s Own Highlanders) in November 1854. He served with this regiment in the Crimean Campaign in 1855, including the expedition to Kertch, the attacks at Redan and the capitulation of Sebastopol, following which he was promoted to Lieutenant in November and was awarded the Crimea Medal with Sebastopol Clasp and the Turkish War Medal.

In 1858, Richardson transferred to the 12th Regiment (The East Suffolk Regiment) and joined the 1st Battalion in Australia as a reinforcement officer. In June 1860, he was appointed Adjutant and
accompanied two companies of the Regiment to New Zealand to assist with an expected Maori uprising in Taranaki. They found New Plymouth in a state of siege.

The 40th, 57th and 65th Regiments and a naval brigade were also despatched to New Zealand and in March 1861, an instrument of peace was signed. In 1862, fighting broke out in Waikato and the 12th Regiment was again transferred from Sydney to assist. During the Waikato Campaign, Richardson was promoted to Captain (July 1863). He resigned from the British Army in September 1864, returned to New South Wales and was awarded the New Zealand Medal in 1869.

Back in Sydney, Richardson gained his majority in the New South Wales Volunteer Forces and, on 17th February 1865, he was appointed Inspecting Field Officer with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. A thorough professional, he reorganised the forces several times, initiated a system of part-paid volunteers and established Reserve Rifle companies; but his plans were frustrated as finance and ministerial approvals were withheld. When the British regiments withdrew from Australasia in 1870, Richardson was appointed President of a commission on defence from foreign aggression and of a board set up for inspecting and maintaining the supply of Colonial warlike stores.

On 1st August 1871, he was appointed Commandant of the permanent and volunteer military forces of New South Wales and on 26th August 1876 was promoted to Colonel. In 1881, he was a member of the Martin Royal Commission on Military Defences in which he defended the payment of volunteers and urged the formation of a permanent Australia-wide defence reserve. Despite poor health, he travelled to France in 1882 to inspect the Franco-Prussian war battlefields and assess the latest developments in warfare.

On 11th February 1885, the New South Wales Government offered a military contingent to Britain for the Soudan campaign and Richardson was appointed the Commander. The contingent departed from Sydney on 3rd March 1885, reached Suakin on 29th March and was brigaded with the Guards, with whom it participated in the advance on Tamai. Otherwise, the contingent saw little action and returned to Sydney on 12th June 1885. Richardson was appointed a Companion of the Order of the Bath, awarded the Soudan Medal and the Khedive Star, mentioned in despatches (London Gazette, 25 August 1885) and promoted to Major-General on 15th August 1885.

After the war, Richardson was appointed to a joint United Kingdom/Colonial commission inquiring into the defences of Thursday Island and King George’s Sound. His health, however, deteriorated further and he had to contend with continued government indifference to his proposed reforms and the enmity of certain colleagues. He retired on 9th December 1892 and after a time was admitted to a mental hospital where he died on 9th June 1896. He was buried at Waverley Cemetery on 11th June with full military honours.

Richardson, an esteemed soldier in his lifetime, had laid the foundation for what was to become a decade later the Australian Commonwealth Military Forces.

The United Service Institution of New South Wales was established on 20th August 1888 at Richardson’s instigation and he was its first President (1888-1891). To commemorate its centenary, the Institution placed a plaque on his grave on 30th October 1988; and to commemorate the centenary of his death, the Institution arranged the restoration of his grave and conducted a wreath-laying ceremony there on 20th October 1996.

References
Photo of Major-General J. S. Richardson, CB, circa 1888, courtesy of Mrs Luciana Arrighi Chetwynd, great grand-daughter.
Page 30 United Service (3) September 2009
Robert Robertson (3716)

Robert Robertson transferred from the 99th Regiment into the 12th Regiment (East Suffolk) on the rank of Private with Regimental number 3716. With the rank of Lance Corporal, he settled with his family in Hobart in 1857. The rank of Lance Corporal does not appear on any of the Regiment's Payrolls and there are only a few references to it that are noted in official documents such as civil trials and court martials.

Stephen Robinson (21)

Private Stephen Robinson arrived at Port Phillip Melbourne on board the ship *Donald Mackay* on 20th July 1859. He was then posted to Sydney where in July 1861 he formed part of the detachment that was sent to the southern goldfields to quell riots at Lambing Flat.

Robinson deserted in 1862 as recorded in the NSW Police Gazette Robinson - 23.4yrs, 5'5", fresh complexion, dark brown hair, grey eyes; enlisted 8.10.1857 Ipswich; french polisher; born Preston Lancashire; deserted at Lambing Flat on the 16th February 1862.


David Seymour

David Thompson Seymour was born on the 5th November 1831 at Ballymore Castle, County Galway, Ireland, son of Thomas Seymour, gentleman, and his wife Matilda. He entered the army as an Ensign on the 1st February 1856, was promoted to Lieutenant in the 12th Regiment on the 23rd February 1858, and served at Limerick and Deal before he arrived in Sydney on the 7th July 1859 as OIC of a company from the Reserve Battalion. On 13th January 1861 he arrived in Brisbane in command of the first detachment in Queensland after separation. He was appointed aide-de-camp and private secretary to the governor on 11th May 1861. On 1 January 1864 he retired from the army to become acting commissioner of police under the Police Act of 1863 and was confirmed in office in July. The force consisted of 150 white officers and 137 Native Mounted Police to protect a dispersed population of 61,497. Beginning with the establishment of a detective force in 1864, he soon expanded and improved the service. He showed his faith in the native police in 1880 by sending black trackers to Victoria to participate in rounding up the notorious Kelly gang. Seymour retired as Police Commissioner on the 30th June 1895.

Seymour was never afraid to use force. After four tumultuous days, a riot, stemming from economic depression and unemployment, occurred in Brisbane on the night of the 11th September 1866. Commissioner Seymour played an active role in restoring law and order during these “bread and blood” riots by ordering his men to fix bayonets and load with live ammunition to disperse a large crowd in Queen Street.

Seymour was appointed Captain of the Queensland Volunteer Artillery on the 10th May 1867 and resigned from this commission on the 8th January 1869.

His chief private interests were horse-racing and athletics. A foundation member and a committee-man of the Queensland Turf Club for over thirty years, he was also a committee-man of the Queensland Club. Seymour joined the exclusive Queensland Club in 1861 and the elite North Australia Club in July 1862.

On the 28th June 1864 in Brisbane, he married Caroline Matilda (d.1884), daughter of William Anthony Brown, sheriff of Queensland; they had six daughters. He later married Sara Jane Stevenson, aged 23, on the 6th June 1888; of their two sons, one became a well-known engineer in Kuala Lumpur.

Seymour died on the 31st January 1916 in London.
Private John Strahan (one of the 185 men from the 99th Regiment that volunteered to transfer into the 12th Regiment in 1855) was stationed at Hobart where he married Sarah Groundsell, aged twenty nine years, in 1866. During seven years of marriage they had two children before he died in 1873, and a daughter Elizabeth born one month after his death. John Strahan was buried on the Isle of the Dead at Port Arthur. His gravestone reads -

In memory of John Strahan, who departed this life on the 25th April 1871, aged 48 years.
This stone was erected to his memory by his affectionate wife.
Behold all ye that come to see
Who in this grave is laid.
Death is your lot, forget it not.
Tis a debt that must be paid.

Major Colin Mckenzie Taylor, active unattached list of New Zealand Militia, was born at Chippewa in Canada West in 1844. He was educated in Germany and France, at Cheltenham College, and at the Military College, Sandhurst. He joined the 12th Regiment of Foot as Ensign, and arrived in Sydney in 1863. In October of the same year his regiment was ordered to New Zealand where he accompanied an expeditionary force to the Thames. He afterwards served throughout the Waikato campaign, for which service he received the New Zealand medal. Mr. Taylor returned to England in 1867, left the army, and came back to the Colony three years later, when he joined the Armed Constabulary force in Wellington as a Private. In 1879, he was promoted to be sub-inspector, and was present with the expedition to Parihaka. He was sent to Lyttelton in charge of the Permanent Artillery in 1885, and retired from the Force with the rank of Major in 1890. Major Taylor lived in retirement at Nelson, New Zealand.

Robert Thompson, aged 25 yrs and 5’8”, enlisted in Hobart on the 24.10.1859. He died India in 1876.
Thompson returned to England and came back on a second tour of duty on the ship Daphne. He was stationed at Lambing Flat during the gold field riots and returned with the Regiment to England in 1867.

Three brothers Joseph, Thomas and William Totterdell enlisted in the 1st Battalion 12th Regiment and served in Australia at the same time. All three achieved the rank of Corporal.
In 1867, Joseph transferred into the 50th Regiment when in New Zealand and returned to Australia where he took discharge and married in 1860 and had 10 children before he died in 1885.
William had enlisted on the 21.1.1854. Thomas and William took their discharge in New Zealand on the 23.11.1864 and 30.9.1866 respectively.
Another brother, James, migrated to America.

Private Tristram arrived on the ship Empress Eugenie. Fought in the third Maori War and returned to England with the Regiment in 1867. Pension granted 22nd October 1867, aged 58 in 1882, brown
hair, grey eyes, 5'7.5", died Brisbane on the 17th September 1890. Buried at South Brisbane (no headstone).

William Underwood (3306)

Private Underwood arrived on the ship Empress Eugenie. Stationed at Ballarat during Eureka. Fought in the second Maori War. The New Zealand newspaper Southern Cross reported on Tuesday 31st July 1860 under Continuing Events - Monday last -

Private (3306) William Underwood, 12th Regiment, one of the sentries at Fort Stapp last night, fell over the cliff in going to his post. In falling his rifle went off and the ball went through his hand. He is progressing favourably.

Private Underwood rejoined HQ in Sydney at the end of the War and returned to England as one of twelves invalids in February 1863. Pension granted 30th June 1863, aged 44 in 1872, marks - injury to finger of left hand, hazel eyes, 5'5". Underwood and his family came to Queensland in 1864, and he is buried South Brisbane.

Thomas Walker (207)

Corporal Walker arrived on the ship Daphne. Stationed at Lambing Flat in 1861. Fought in the Maori wars. Returned to England in May 1867. Walker returned to Australia and settled in Queensland. Pension granted 2nd May 1871 aged 42, brown hair, hazel eyes, 5'7.75".

Charles Yalden (3322)

Charles Yalden was born in Tooting, Surrey, England in 1836. He enlisted in the 12th Regiment and disembarked in Melbourne in 1854 from the ship Camperdown. After being stationed at Ballarat during Eureka, Charles was stationed in Hobart where he was promoted to Corporal and shortly thereafter married Mary Jane Franklin (born Hobart, 1841) on the 1st July 1858 at St George's Church at Battery Point, Hobart, Tasmania. He was described as being 25 years old and the witnesses were James Cousins and Stephen Bishop.

Their first child, Mary Jane, was born in 1861 in Sydney. Yalden served in both the second and third Maori Wars and his next two children, Fanny and Charles, were born in New Zealand in 1864 and 1865 respectively.

In 1866, Charles was ordered to return to England where he transferred into the 70th Regiment. Charles had three more children Frederick (born Kent, 1868), Sarah (born Kent, 1875) and Ellen (born Gillingham, 1880).

In the British census of 1881, Charles Yalden was described as a Chelsea pensioner. It is now known that he had a Greenwich pension (a Naval pension) which presumably means he may have transferred into the Marines.

Pensioners

James Murtagh (382)

Private Murtagh was a pensioner guard for twenty years in the 12th Regiment and had served at Gibraltar and Mauritius. He was a born circa 1806 in Skreen, Sligo, Ireland and after discharge, arrived in Tasmania on the ship Eliza in 1850. He settled with his family in Tasmania and died on the 20th August 1897 at Campbell Town, Tasmania.
Other Relations

Henry Olivey (25.7.1832 – 2.2.1922) brother of Sir Walter Rice Olivey

Henry was the Uncle of Hugh Oliver Olivey who died in Brisbane in June 1890. Henry was born in Falmouth Cornwall England on or about 25th July 1832 and arrived in Australia about 1864. Henry’s occupation was a Publican and his residence was the Elliott Crossing. Henry married Bridget Walsh in Bowen in the 1870’s. Bridget was born in Ireland around 1848 and died on the 15th November 1883 at Elliott Road Bundaberg.

Henry was listed as a juror at Bundaberg in October 1880. In 1881, he acquired 216 Acres at Bingera. In December 1884, a certificate for 308 acres was granted at Bundaberg. From 1883 to 1885 he was the licensee of the Elliott Hotel near Elliott Crossing, eight miles from Bundaberg on Maryborough Road. On 16th of January 1885 the hotel was advertised for auction.

Henry, 85 years old, was killed by a car in Bundaberg, Queensland, on the 2nd of February 1922.
Appendix 12

Military Pensions Returns - New South Wales 1876 - 1880

The following military pension records have been extracted from WO 22/275 Pensions.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PAGE</th>
<th>REGIMENT</th>
<th>SURNAME</th>
<th>CHRISTIAN</th>
<th>COMMENTS</th>
<th>ADMISSION to PENSION</th>
<th>RATE of PAY</th>
<th>PERIOD of PAYMENTS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>106</td>
<td>12th Foot – 1 Bn</td>
<td>Brennan</td>
<td>John</td>
<td></td>
<td>10.12.1873</td>
<td>Six pence</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>106</td>
<td>12th Foot - Bn</td>
<td>Baker</td>
<td>Wm</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>One shilling &amp; Halfpenny</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>106</td>
<td>12th Foot – 1 Bn</td>
<td>Bryant</td>
<td>J or F?</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td></td>
<td>Two shillings</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>107</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Callaghan</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td></td>
<td>One shilling</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>107</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Common</td>
<td>Bart</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td></td>
<td>Eight pence</td>
<td>1878 – 1880</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>107</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Connell</td>
<td>John</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>One shilling</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>107</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Clifford</td>
<td>George</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>One shilling &amp; Six pence</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>107</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Clarke</td>
<td>Robert</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Nine pence Halfpenny</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>107</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Connor</td>
<td>Daniel</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Eight pence</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>107</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Casserley</td>
<td>John</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Two shillings</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>107</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Clemens</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td></td>
<td>One shilling &amp; Eight pence</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>108</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Donavan</td>
<td>Daniel</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td></td>
<td>One shilling &amp; Halfpenny</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>108</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Doolan</td>
<td>Patrick</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td></td>
<td>Eight pence Halfpenny</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>108</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Doyle</td>
<td>Patrick</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td></td>
<td>One shilling</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>108</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Donagher or Donnacher</td>
<td>John [name is crossed out]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Blank</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>108</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Fox</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td></td>
<td>One shilling</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>108</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Farnell</td>
<td>Robert</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td></td>
<td>One shilling &amp; Halfpenny</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>108</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Furnish</td>
<td>J.C.</td>
<td>Blank</td>
<td></td>
<td>Two shillings</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>108</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Fawl</td>
<td>Beyan</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td></td>
<td>Two shillings</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>109</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Gibson</td>
<td>Joseph</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td></td>
<td>Two shilling &amp; Threepence Halfpenny</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>109</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Hammerston</td>
<td>George</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td></td>
<td>One shilling &amp; Six pence Halfpenny</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>109</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Hagherty</td>
<td>H.</td>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td></td>
<td>One shilling</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Page</td>
<td>Company</td>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Rank</td>
<td>Description</td>
<td>Amount</td>
<td>Dates</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------------------------------------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>109</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Hewitt</td>
<td>Absolam</td>
<td>Eight pence</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>109</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Joyner</td>
<td>Geo</td>
<td>Eight pence</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>109</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Fletcher</td>
<td>Isaiah</td>
<td>One shilling Pd Victoria from 1.1.1879</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>109</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Kelleher or Keligher</td>
<td>Cornelius</td>
<td>Nine pence</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>109</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Liston</td>
<td>Wm</td>
<td>One shilling</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>110</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Leahy</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>One shilling &amp; Two pence halfpenny</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>110</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Jackson</td>
<td>Robert</td>
<td>One shilling &amp; halfpenny</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>110</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Loney</td>
<td>G.W. - Sgt</td>
<td>One shilling &amp; Eleven pence</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>110</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>McNulty</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>Eleven pence</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>110</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Murdoch</td>
<td>David</td>
<td>Nine pence</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>110</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>McMaster</td>
<td>Hugh</td>
<td>One shilling &amp; One penny</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>110</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Mulready</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>Six pence</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>110</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Mahoney</td>
<td>Michael</td>
<td>Eight pence</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>111</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Moran</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Nine pence</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>111</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Nelson</td>
<td>Wm</td>
<td>One shilling &amp; Threepence</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>111</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Osborne</td>
<td>Charles</td>
<td>One shilling</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>111</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>O’Brien</td>
<td>J.</td>
<td>One shilling</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>111</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>O’Sullivan</td>
<td>J.</td>
<td>Nine pence To Tralee, Victoria from 1.7.1878</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>111</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Pollock</td>
<td>John</td>
<td>Eight pence</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>111</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Prince</td>
<td>George</td>
<td>Eight pence</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>111</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Reilly</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>One shilling &amp; Threepence</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>112</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Riddle</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>One shilling &amp; Four pence halfpenny</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>112</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Wallace</td>
<td>Michael</td>
<td>Two shillings</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>112</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>White</td>
<td>David</td>
<td>One shilling &amp; one penny halfpenny</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>112</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Wallace</td>
<td>James</td>
<td>Nine pence</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>112</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Watson</td>
<td>David</td>
<td>One shilling &amp; One penny halfpenny</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>112</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Spence</td>
<td>Samuel – Sgt [Sergeant]</td>
<td>Two shillings</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>112</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Blakeney</td>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>Nine pence</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>112</td>
<td>12th Foot</td>
<td>Woolridge</td>
<td>Wm</td>
<td>One shilling</td>
<td>1876 - 1880</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
In a letter to the Brisbane Courier, dated the 26th October 1869, Mr. Kilner (formerly Private 1742 / 3650 1st Battalion, 12th Regiment) expressed a proposal for “A Military Force for Queensland” -

Sir,

As the Home authorities have now thrown the defence of the colonies upon the shoulders of the colonists themselves, and have refused to allow troops to remain in the colonies unless for larger subsidies, it will therefore be necessary at no distant date for the governments of these colonies to take some steps to introduce local measures for their protection and defence.

I therefore take the liberty through your columns of putting before the public mind and the authorities, a suggestion for at once enrolling a force at little cost, as efficient and effective as the “regulars.”

There are numbers of pensioners and other discharged soldiers in the colony as well as a good sprinkling of officers; and what I propose is, that a volunteer force, consisting solely of discharged soldiers and officers, be formed similar to the Enrolled Pensioners at home.

The advantages of such a force would be numerous. In the first place, from their efficiency in drill and their skill in military tactics, they would require no training; they would be inexpensive the cost being merely nominal; they would only require to be called up for practice for a very short period annually; and, as skilled officers, would be found to volunteer, who I am certain, would consider it an honour to command a corps of veterans, the colony would possess a force ready for action on being called upon equal, if not superior to the regular troops of HM Service.

Perhaps it may be urged that the volunteer force is open to pensioners and answers all the purposes advocated by me; to that I demur. From an experience of twenty four years in the army, I am convinced that soldiers have an objection to join bodies of amateur soldiers, except for the sake of positions of command. But if a special corps was formed and some small allowance given, similar to that given in the home country to the Enrolled Pensioners, I am certain that numbers of discharged soldiers would be found at once to enroll themselves with men of their own class and consider it an honour to do so. Such a force would not be in

---

### Appendix 13

**Letter written by Mr Kilner in October 1869**

**In a letter to the Brisbane Courier, dated the 26th October 1869, Mr. Kilner (formerly Private 1742 / 3650 1st Battalion, 12th Regiment) expressed a proposal for “A Military Force for Queensland” -**
the least antagonistic to the volunteers but the reverse as it would form a pattern as to drill etc from which they would obtain many useful lessons.

Another advantage would be that if it was known at home that some slight inducement was held out here to discharged soldiers whereby they could turn their military experience to some trifling advantage. I do not doubt but it would be the means of inducing respectable men to come out here and settle. And the advantages of the presence of such men in a country possessing no military force cannot be over estimated to say nothing of the pecuniary advantages of those having pensions to the colony.

Perhaps as peace is now the established order of things in Queensland and the other Australian colonies and from all appearance likely to remain so for many a year, my proposal may be premature but still I do not think that a young nation can begin too soon to organize some preliminary force for the protection and defence of her territory. And as this proposal of mine would be both inexpensive and efficient, I think that it perhaps might be worth the attention of our legislators.

From the appearance of European politics, peace cannot be depended there long.

Appendix 14

THE NEW ZEALAND WAR MEDAL

The New Zealand War Medal, awarded to veterans of the Maori Wars of 1845-7, 1860-1 and 1863-67, was issued in 1869. A soldier, who was on the Regimental strength in 1869, was deemed “effective” and entitled to receive a medal bearing the date showing when he served in New Zealand. “Non effective” soldiers were, as a rule, those who were no longer in the Army when they applied for the medal and they received an undated medal.

At a parade held on the 1st April 1870, medals for the New Zealand War were presented by Colonel Hamilton to officers and men of the 1st Battalion 12th Regiment. 415 medals (out of 449) were issued on that day. A further 305 medals were issued to soldiers upon request, presumably from non-effective officers and men. (AJCP M973)

The New Zealand War Medal, was awarded for actually being under fire or otherwise conspicuous for distinguished service in the field. The Medal was issued to James Astbury, the Battalion’s school master. Those serving with the Imperial Commissariat and the Imperial Commissariat Transport Corps were also awarded the medal.

The Medal was awarded to survivors. It was at the discretion of the Army to issue a medal to the family of soldiers, who were entitled to the medal but who had died prior to April 1870 even if they were killed in action. Medals were not awarded to soldiers who had deserted and not rejoined.

The medals awarded to Privates (242) Thomas Duffy and (494) Patrick Ryan are held in the Regiment’s museum.

The medal, awarded to Sergeant (3346) James Rielly, was purchased in 1984 and is held in the medal collection of the Powerhouse Museum, Sydney, Australia. (Reference N21280 Medal). Rielly served at Eureka Stockade, Victoria, 1854 aged 17 years.
The New Zealand War Medal - undated.

The New Zealand War Medal - dated.

The medal is silver and was worn from a dark blue ribbon with a broad central red strip. The Obverse shows the head of Queen Victoria and the reverse a wreath and dates of service and the words "New Zealand" and "Virtutis Honor".

The number of varieties of this medal, including those that were undated, covers twenty-nine dates. Medals awarded to “effective” soldiers bear the recipient's name and regiment.

A military pension was available to anyone who served for the Crown in the Maori Wars.
ENTITLEMENT TO LAND IN NEW ZEALAND

Naval and Military Settlers and Volunteers Land Acts 1889, 1891, 1892

A series of laws granted land, or a payment for land, to former soldiers and sailors settling in New Zealand. The land had often been confiscated from the Maori. These laws were passed firstly by the Auckland Provincial Government, and later by the New Zealand Parliament.

When the scheme started in the late 1850's, it was intended to encourage settlement as a form of defence for the towns of Auckland, New Plymouth and Wellington in the north island.

The settlement scheme began in 1858 when the Auckland Provincial Government (New Zealand provinces had their own system of government until 1876 when the provinces were abolished) passed the Auckland Waste Lands Act of 1858. The law was intended to encourage the settlement of military settlers in the Auckland province and particularly in areas south of present day Auckland to provide a defence against the Maori.

The law provided for free land to such settlers who retired from the British forces intending to settle in Auckland and who made a claim within a certain time. Applications for this land had to be made within 12 months of the person retiring or being discharged from the British armed forces, or within 3 months of the commencement of the Act.

By the Waste Lands Act 1858 the New Zealand Parliament extended the Auckland law to the provinces of Wellington and New Plymouth. Claims had to be filed by 1859.

The system officially ended by 1869 but it appears that, word having spread amongst British forces serving around the world, many ex-servicemen came to settle in New Zealand expecting a grant of free land and found they were too late. The issue festered in the 1870's and 1880's with petitions to Parliament and in September 1889, Parliament passed the Naval and Military Settlers' and Volunteers Land Act 1889.

This Act authorised the Governor to -

"grant to the several persons mentioned in the Schedule A to this Act certificates in the form …entitling them respectively to the remission of money in the purchase of land … in any part of the Colony, as shall not exceed the sums specified in Schedule A, and set opposite the names of the aforesaid persons respectively."

The soldiers from the 12th Regiment whose claims were accepted, are named in Schedule A of this Act, and are listed below in alphabetical order. Schedule A gave name, regiment or corps, rank, district in which claim admitted (that is, district in which person living when made claim in 1889-1890), and amount recommended by the Governor for remission.

Schedule A

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>12th Regiment</th>
<th>District in which Claim Admitted</th>
<th>Amount Recommended</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Private William Andrews</td>
<td></td>
<td>Auckland</td>
<td>£30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sergeant William Connolly</td>
<td></td>
<td>Taranaki</td>
<td>£40</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Private John Gibbs  
Private William Miller  
Private Arthur Leach  
Private James Nelson  
Private Henry Payne  
Private Charles Truss  
Private Richard Weaver  
Private Thomas Whelan

Of the above 10 soldiers of the 12th Regt., the following 7 were members of the 1st Battalion:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Private</th>
<th>Date of Discharge</th>
<th>Place of Discharge</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>William Andrews</td>
<td>14th November 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arthur Leach</td>
<td>17th February 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Miller</td>
<td>8th October 1865</td>
<td>NZ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Nelson</td>
<td>9th May 1867</td>
<td>NZ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Payne</td>
<td>13th April 1864</td>
<td>NZ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles Truss</td>
<td>25th February 1864</td>
<td>NZ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Weaver</td>
<td>20th July 1863</td>
<td>NZ</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Private (3065) Henry Payne was the only one of these soldiers to have been posted to Ballarat.

References

a. New Zealand Naval and Military Settlers' and Volunteers Land Acts 1889, 1891 and 1892

b. Appendices to the Journals of the House of Representatives. The Appendices are generally available for each year and are divided into sections which are listed alphabetically, e.g., I-7, H-50, etc. containing a reference to military settlers' and volunteers. The 1894 Journal reference given in paragraph (e) below has approximately 45 pages listing the names of men whose applications for remission certificates were declined and giving the reasons.

i. 1889 Appendix I-7;
ii. 1890 Appendix Vol. III H-51
iii. 1891 Appendix Vol. IV I-6;
iv. 1892 Appendix Vol. IV I-8;
v. 1894 Appendix Vol. III H-23 to 23B.

Naval and Military Land Claims Commissions, 1896 and 1910

In addition to the above Acts, the New Zealand Government formed several Land Claims Commissions to resolve disputes.

Both William Bradford and William Moore (resident of Taupaki), formerly of the 12th Regiment, had lodged claims before these Commissions.

Other References

   Department of Lands and Survey, Head Office, Wellington.
AUSTRALIANS SEEK AUTONOMY

Although the British colonies in Australia were originally governed directly by the Crown and its appointees, as they evolved from penal colonies to settlements of free citizens, they gradually obtained greater opportunities for self-rule.

The Legislative Council of New South Wales was established in 1823, with all appointed members; in 1842 two-thirds of its members were to be elected. In the Australian Colonies' Government Act of 1850, after extensive discussion over several years, the British Parliament split Victoria off from New South Wales and gave both of them and the other colonies (South Australia, Western Australia, and Tasmania [Van Diemen's Land]) new “Constitutions.” These constitutions were based on the principle of colonial government that “all affairs of merely local concern should be left to the regulation of the local authorities” (Earl Grey, 1847).

The Colonists, however, were not generally impressed with the legislation, and said so. They wanted more.

In 1851, the Legislative Council of New South Wales issued a “Declaration, Protest, and Remonstrance” against the Act. This declaration, sometimes referred to as the “Grand Remonstrance,” is excerpted below -

We, the Legislative Council of New South Wales, in Council assembled, feel it to be a duty which we owe to ourselves, to our constituents, and to posterity … to record our deep disappointment and dissatisfaction at the Constitution conferred by that Act on this Colony. After the reiterated reports, resolutions, addresses, and petitions which have proceeded from us during the whole course of our Legislative career, against the Schedules [taxation tables]… and the appropriations of our Ordinary Revenue, under the sole authority of Parliament--against the administration of our Waste Lands, and our Territorial Revenue thence arising--against the withholding of the Customs Department from our control--against the dispensation of the patronage of the Colony at the dictation of the Minister for the Colonies--and against the veto reserved and exercised by the same Minister, in the name of the Crown, in matters of Local Legislation--we feel that we had a right to expect that these undoubted grievances would have been redressed …; or that power to redress them would have been conferred on the constituent bodies thereby created ….

These, our reasonable expectations, have been utterly frustrated. The Schedules, instead of being abolished, have been increased. The powers of altering the appropriations in these Schedules … have been, in effect, nullified by the subsequent Instructions of the Colonial Minister. … The pernicious Land Sales Act … is still enforced; … Nor is this all--Our Territorial Revenue … is, in a great measure, confined to the introduction among us of people unsuited to our wants, and in many instances, the outpourings of the poor-houses and unions of the United Kingdom…. The bestowal of office among us, … is still exercised by or at the nomination of the Colonial Minister, … as if the Colony itself were but the fief of that Minister. The salaries of the Officers of the Customs and all other departments of Government … are placed beyond our control….

The only result of this new enactment, introduced into Parliament by the Prime Minister himself, with the declared intention of conferring upon us enlarged powers of self-government, …is, that all the material powers exercised for centuries by the House of Commons, are still withheld from us; that our loyalty and desire for the maintenance of order and good government are so far distrusted that we are not permitted to vote our own Civil List [government salaries] …; that our Waste Lands, and our Territorial Revenue … is still reserved …; that … in defiance of the Declaratory Act … which has hitherto been considered the Magna Charta of the representative rights of all the British Plantations [colonies], a large
amount of our Public Revenue is thus levied and appropriated by the authority of Parliament …; and that, as a fit climax to this system of misrule, we are not allowed to exercise the most ordinary legislation which is not subject to the veto of the Colonial Minister….

We, the Legislative Council of New South Wales, do accordingly hereby solemnly protest, insist, and declare as follows:

1st. That the Imperial Parliament has not, nor of right ought to have, any power to tax the people of this Colony, or to appropriate any of the moneys levied by authority of the Colonial Legislature;--that this power can only be lawfully exercised by the Colonial Legislature,--and that the Imperial Parliament has [already] solemnly disclaimed this power …

2nd. That the Revenue arising from the Public Lands, derived as it is mainly, from the value imported to them by the labor and capital of the people of this Colony … ought … to be subject only to the like control and appropriation.

3rd. That the Customs and all other Departments should be subject to the direct supervision and control of the Colonial Legislature; which should have the appropriation of the gross Revenues of the Colony, from whatever source arising; and … the regulation of the salaries of all Colonial Officers.

4th. That Offices of trust and emolument [pay] should be conferred only on the settled inhabitants, the office of Governor alone excepted; that this Office should be appointed and paid by the Crown; and that the whole patronage of the Colony should be vested in him and the Executive Council, unfettered by Instructions from the Minister for the Colonies.

5th. That plenary powers of Legislation should be conferred upon and exercised by the Colonial Legislature for the time being; and that no Bills should be reserved for the signification of Her Majesty's Pleasure, unless they affect the Prerogatives of the Crown, or the general interests of the Empire.

That these grievances having formed the subject of repeated representations and complaints from the former Legislative Council, all of which have met with neglect or disregard from Your Majesty's Colonial Minister, we owe it to ourselves and our constituents, to denounce to Your Majesty, as the chief grievance to which the people of this Colony are subjected, the systematic and mischievous interference which is exercised by that Minister even in matters of purely local concernment.

That whilst we are most anxious to strengthen and perpetuate the connexion which still happily subsists with our Fatherland, we feel is a solemn duty to Your Majesty and our fellow Countrymen in the United Kingdom, to declare that it will be impossible much longer to maintain the authority of a Local Executive which is obliged by its Instructions to refer all measures of importance, no matter how great the urgency for their immediate adoption, for the decision of an inexperienced, remote, and irresponsible Department.

That in order, however, that Your Majesty's Confidential Advisers may have no excuse for the continuance of these abuses, we unhesitatingly declare that we are prepared upon the surrender to the Colonial Legislature of the entire management of all our Revenues … and upon the establishment of a Constitution among us similar in its outline to that of Canada, to assume and provide for the whole cost of our Internal Government, whether Civil or Military, the salary of the Governor-General only excepted--and to grant to Your Majesty an adequate Civil List, on the same terms as in Canada.

Appendix 17

FORMATION AND DISSOLUTION OF THE 12TH REGIMENT

The 12th Regiment was raised in 1685 by the Duke of Norfolk in the reign of King James II. Several non-regimental companies of foot had been formed in 1660 to garrison the King’s castles and the company commanded by the Duke of Norfolk was formed to guard Windsor Castle. At the time of the Monmouth Rebellion, other companies were formed at Norwich, Yarmouth, Lynn and elsewhere in East Anglia and were added to in 1685 to form a regiment of foot (infantry).

A Royal Warrant of Queen Anne in 1713 laid down the order of precedence for the first twelve old British infantry regiments, and the 12th came in the order allotted to it.

In 1783, Regiments were allotted county areas for recruitment and the 12th Regiment of Foot became known as the 12th Regiment of Foot (East Suffolk). In 1881, the Regiment was renamed The Suffolk Regiment.

Cyprus (1956) was to be the last independent mission of the old 12th. In August 1959, the Suffolk Regiment amalgamated with the Royal Norfolk Regiment to become the 1st East Anglian Regiment. At the same time, the Northamptonshire and Royal Lincolnshire Regiments amalgamated to become the 2nd East Anglian Regiment; and the Hertfordshire and Essex Regiments amalgamated to become the 3rd East Anglian Regiment. In September 1964, all these regiments combined to become the present Royal Anglian Regiment.

Honours

In 1743, it won its first battle honour as Colonel Duroure’s (12th) Regiment at the Battle of Dettingen. Colonel Duroure’s family motto was ‘Stabilis” meaning ‘Steady’ and this motto was adopted by the 12th Regiment and appeared on the Regimental Colour.

The 12th Regiment fought in the Battle of Minden against the French on the 1st August, 1759, as Major General Robert Napier’s (12th) Regiment and this is its most famous battle honour. It is commemorated every year by the wearing of red and yellow ‘Minden’ roses. This tradition arose because the soldiers of the Regiment picked roses for their caps as they passed through a rose garden when following up the retreating French troops after the Battle.

The Regiment was part of the garrison at Gibraltar during the Great Siege of 1779-1782. In recognition of its gallant service on The Rock, the 12th Regiment was permitted to adopt the Arms of Gibraltar which is the Castle and Key and the words “Montis Insignia Calpe,” although this did not appear on the Regimental cap badge until 1847. The words “Montis Insignia Calpe” mean “The Arms of the Rock of Gibraltar.”

In 1842 the Reserve Battalion was formed and in 1851 it was sent to South Africa for the Kaffir Wars. In 1852 a draft of one sergeant and 79 private soldiers of the First Battalion were sent to join them on board HMS Birkenhead. They were shipwrecked off the Cape on 24th February 1852 and stood steady on parade on deck as the ship went down, to allow the women and children into the lifeboats.

The famous expression "women and children first" arose following the widespread admiration of this event, when fifty-five soldiers were drowned.
Bibliography

History of the 12th (The Suffolk) Regiment 1685 - 1913 by Lieut Colonel E.A.H. Webb, Spottiswoode 1914

The New Zealand War Medal List by the Suffolk Association AJCP M973

The Eureka Stockade by Raffaello Carboni, Melbourne University Press 1993

Eureka Rebellion Beneath the Southern Cross by R. Darby, Rigby, 1977

The Ballarat Riots by Samuel Daniel Smyth Huyghue (NSW State Library)

Lambing Flat’s Riot Documents by S. Williams 1998 Royal Historical Society NSW

Military Forces in New South Wales Part 1 1788-1904 by the Army Museum Sydney Foundation

Incidents of the Maori War, New Zealand, in 1860-61 by Sir James E. Alexander, published Richard Bentley, London, 1863;

Army Deserters from H.M. Service in Australia and New Zealand Vol. One, 1853-1858 compiled from the Victorian Police Gazette by Yvonne Fitzmaurice in 1988


Aussie Redcoats web site created and managed by Barrie Chapman.

The Adelaide Advertiser 1855-1861

The Argus 1854-55

The Hobart Town Daily Mercury 1854-58

The New Zealand Herald 1863-67

The Perth Gazette 1855-63

The Taranaki Herald 1860-67

The Southern Cross 1860-67

The Sydney Morning Herald (SMH) 1858-67

Victorian Public Record Service (VPRS)

Public Records Office Payroll and Musters 12th Regiment microfilm 3714-3732

Public Records Office Payroll and Musters 99th Regiment microfilm 3904

Australian Dictionary of Biography (ADB)
INDEX

12th Regiment
A Company, 51
Accidents, 207, 208, 267, 284
Aide-de-Camp, 61, 67, 146, 237, 252
Band - 1st Battalion, 46, 66, 67, 73, 77, 81, 98,
  110, 124, 134, 138, 147, 218, 227, 285, 294, 311
Band Drum Major, 174
Band Masters, 46
Band Masters - David Callen, 46
Band Masters - Henry Prince, 46, 122
Battalion 1st, 5
Battalion 2nd, 159, 242, 244
Battalion Reserve, 5, 25, 61, 109
Bounty for Volunteering, 71
Bugle Calls, 272
CO, 25, 51, 170, 176
Conditions of Service, 14
  Accommodation Allowance, 11
  Discharge, 105, 307, 313
  Discharge - Free, 85
  Discharge - Purchase, 77, 85, 303
  Discharge with Ignominy, 274
  Discharge - Year's Pay, 77
  Discharges, 316
  Discontent, 90
  Enlistment in the Army, 14
  Food Rations, 49, 286
  Free Ration, 90
  Furlough, 84, 93, 105, 152, 174, 180, 253
  Good Conduct Pay, 244
  Limited Service, 141
  Married Quarters, 199
  Military Pension, 357
  Pay Conditions, 272
  Pay in Advance, 134
  Promotions, 8, 230, 310
  Promotions - Brevet, 230
Cost of Brisbane Detachment, 238
Deaths, 7
  At Sea, 26, 27, 56, 315
  Drownings, 7, 62, 93, 109, 189, 231, 271, 272,
  284, 285, 297, 302, 303, 307, 313, 314
  Rescue, 266
  Drummer John Eagan, 141
  Fits, 188, 208, 304
  Honour Roll, 324
  Killed In Action, 7, 44, 45, 60, 70, 122, 271,
  272, 282, 294, 300, 309
  Sunstroke, 138, 303
Depot Company Walmer, 108, 169
Deserter, 13, 57
  Apprehended, 74
  Arrest, 242
Brandings, 93, 94
Capture, 88
Feigned Suicide, 238
Friends, 221
Joins the Maori, 295
Rewards for the Apprehension, 255
Detachment in Hobart, 232
Drill and Musketry Instructor, 137, 206
Drummer Boys, 16, 29, 30
Esprit de Corps, 15
Fatigue Duty, 306
Fatigue Parties, 101
Floggings, 84
Formation and Dissolution, 390
Grenadier Company, 99
Hospital, 7, 72, 73, 78, 180
Hospital Attendant, 73
Hospital Sergeant, 180
Invalids, 7, 45, 57, 87, 88, 108, 120, 123, 146,
  229, 231, 244
Kilner, Pte, Letter from, 383
Lambing Flat & Eureka, 195
Lambing Flat & the New Zealand Wars, 195
Lambing Flat, Eureka & NZ, 195
Lance Corporals, 8, 260
Letter Carrier, 7, 261
Marches, 220
  Crippled from new boots, 197
  Daily Rate, 196
  Forced march to Ballarat, 29, 141
  Heavy Marching Order, 206
  Longest Winter March, 4, 196
  Quick & Slow Time, 218
Marriages, 80, 316
Memorials, 14, 189
Midwife, 11, 142, 202
Missing Payrolls & Musters, 44, 253
Musters, 60, 77, 85, 104, 121, 141, 173, 202,
  231, 244, 253, 261, 270, 278, 280, 297, 303,
  307, 313, 316
Musters - October - December 1854, 27
Newspaper Criticism, 98
OIC New South Wales, 254
OIC Western Australia, 114
Orderly Room Clerk, 110
Orderly Room Clerk - Probationary, 142
Pay Clerk, 142
Paymaster, 26, 48, 202
Provost Cook, 77
Provost Sergeant, 105, 253
Rebellion - Eureka Stockade
  Age of Soldiers, 329
  Soldiers - All Names, 330
Recruits
First, 51
New Zealand, 307
Second, 77
Recruits - All Names, 326
Riots - Lambing Flat
Soldiers - All Names, 342
Rotation, 4, 21, 50, 81, 123, 137, 144
School, 6, 12, 72, 316
School Assistant - Anne Astbury, 8
School Assistant - Margaret Edmonds, 8
School Assistant - Ross Smith, 72
School Master, 6, 86
School Master - James Astbury, 8, 72, 84, 261, 316
School Monitress - Anne Astbury, 8, 144
Second Tour of Duty, 70, 107, 122, 138, 225
Servants, 110
Service after Australia & NZ, 317
Soldiers - Brisbane, 357
Soldier's Assistant, 122, 141, 202
Soldiers’ Biographies, 363
Sons who Enlisted, 12
Staff Servant, 77, 84, 118, 201
Stolen Property, 202, 252
Strength, 5, 61, 86, 212, 254, 281
Strength - Total, 322
Suffolk Drum, 16
Supernumeraries, 86, 232
Telegraph Orderly, 306
Testimonials, 258
Trades, 101
Transfers from 99th Regiment, 8, 63
Transfers to the 18th Regiment, 314
Transfers to the 50th Regiment, 260
Troop Movements, 46, 61, 86, 107, 123, 143, 175, 206, 232, 245, 271, 281, 309
Adelaide, SA, 51, 71
Arrival in Australia, 22, 24, 25
Auckland, NZ, 87, 276, 283, 284, 298, 302, 310
Brisbane, Qld, 144, 176, 226
Farewells, 87, 110, 161, 222, 223
Fremantle, WA, 56, 185, 210
Goldfield Towns and Melbourne, 50
Hobart, Tas, 56, 70, 110, 225
Major, 323
Melbourne, Vic, 23, 108
New Plymouth, NZ, 265, 267
Return form Western Australia, 115
Return from South Australia, 102
Return to England, 314
Sydney, NSW, 108, 133, 134, 137, 169, 225, 227, 259, 260
Uniforms, 23, 57, 64, 123, 146, 230
Civilian Clothes, 159
Mufti, 177
Red Coats - Replaced, 265
Unruly Behaviour

Brisbane, 144
Drunkeness, 146
Fights with Civilians, 48
Forgery, 76
Smashing Windows, 74
Thefts, 160, 305, 306
Walmer Depot, 5, 12, 105, 175, 225
Widows, 11, 185
Wives & Families, 11
Women in the 1st Battalion, 8
Writer, 76
12th Regiment – Band Master
Callen, 27
12th Regiment - Children, 12, 99, 108
Astbury, 8
Bacot, 107
Birch, 48
Daley, 176
Fahey, 311
Goddard, 12, 59
Groundsell, 122
Laver, 99
Marsland, 11, 12, 23, 105, 142, 175
O'Grady, 80
Olivey, 13, 142
Presdee, 173
Reilly, 12, 59
Saunders, 79, 103, 141, 142, 202
Vereker, 13, 225
Wilkie, 12, 59, 105
12th Regiment - Civilians
Olivey, 380
12th Regiment - Military Pensioners
Benn, 362
Bows, 362
Breheny, 362
Ruston, 362
Smith, 362
Wild, 362
12th Regiment – officers
Arden, 117
12th Regiment - Officers
Adams, 330
Arden, 30, 39, 189, 198, 206, 281, 305, 310, 330
Atkinson, 25, 26, 29, 30, 44, 108, 158, 159, 195, 330, 343
Bacot, 107
Baddely, 61
Barclay, 285
Bartley, 227, 296
Bolton, 305
Boulton, 8, 191, 281, 283, 285, 286, 287, 295, 296, 302, 309
Brittain, 189, 207, 210, 219, 221, 226, 227, 285, 305, 310
Coke, 107, 108
Coningsby, 24
Astley, 174
Atwell, 297, 329, 330
Austin, 329, 330
Bailey, 343
Bamford, 173, 357, 359
Barden, 330
Bardwell, 357
Barrass, 343
Barratt, 122
Barrett, 357
Barrow, 44, 143, 329, 330
Barry, 93, 232, 242
Basham, 202
Baxter, 292, 325
Beatty, 343, 357
Bell, 105, 118, 202
Bennett, 343
Bernard, 93
Berry, 330
Bevil, 4, 170, 299, 325, 343
Binmore, 343
Birch, 13, 48, 72, 143, 221, 273, 329, 330, 363
Bird, 77, 329, 330, 343, 363
Bishop, 260, 343
Blakeney, 343
Boucher, 292, 316, 325
Bourke, 63
Bourne, 330
Boyle, 39, 40, 41, 42, 50, 325, 330
Bozen, 363
Bradford, 314, 343
Bradley, 330
Bragg, 85, 330
Brennan, 114, 185, 364
Brien, 314
Brissington, 70, 300, 301, 325
Brogan, 280
Brooke, 330
Brooks, 121, 231, 343
Brown, 329, 330, 343
Bryan, 330
Bryant, 330
Bryce, 231
Burge, 343
Burkett, 273
Burrill, 105, 231
Burrows, 232
Burt, 197, 214, 244, 343, 364
Burtenshaw, 357
Burton, 343
Bush, 92
Butler, 121
Butwell, 27, 39, 43, 60, 325, 330
Byers, 60, 329, 330
Cahiell, 226, 256, 272, 310, 325, 343, 365
Callaghan, 74, 105
Campbell, 244, 295, 329, 330
Cane, 292, 325
Canty, 44, 108, 195, 203, 329, 330, 343
Carney, 282, 283, 325
Carroll, 343
Carrigan, 330
Carrington, 142
Carroll, 161, 226
Carter, 121, 343, 357
Cary, 253
Caserly, 253
Casey, 72
Cashman, 77
Cassidy, 44, 330
Cavanagh, 357
Chamberlain, 26, 83, 122, 211, 330
Chard, 343
Christie, 105
Clancy, 252, 256, 303, 365, 366
Clark, 273, 343
Clarkson, 299, 325, 343
Clouse, 343
Cobb, 276
Cobden, 231
Cock, 343
Cole, 7, 77, 84, 175, 343
Collins, 44, 108, 208, 330
Collophore, 88, 93
Colvin, 13, 221, 330
Conliffe, 343
Conlon, 276
Connolly, 343
Connolly, 387
Connor, 343
Cook, 343
Cooke, 343, 361
Coombs, 108, 330
Cornish, 330
Cotton, 343
County, 278
Cousins, 105
Craft, 261, 357, 365, 366
Crawford, 226, 278, 343, 366
Creswell, 329, 330
Cridge, 329, 330, 367
Croft, 310
Cross, 141, 361, 367
Crothers, 343
Crude, 330
Cuffe, 343
Culpecker, 118
Currie, 343
Curtis, 303, 343
Cuthbertson, 226
Daley, 4, 45, 142, 176, 329, 330, 367
Darcey, 343
Davey, 93, 343
Davidson, 85, 330
Davies, 278
Davis, 85, 123, 143, 330, 343
Daw, 343
Dawson, 85, 330, 361, 367
Day, 226, 343, 357, 368
Delaney, 307, 343
Denehuy, 226
Denehey, 343, 357, 368
Denis, 76
Denny, 329, 330
Derbyshire, 343
Develin, 273
Devine, 231, 357
Devy, 105
Dixon, 273
Doland, 343
Donacher, 93
Donegan, 329, 330
Donohoe, 114, 329, 330, 364
Donohue, 230
Donovan, 84, 185, 261, 343
Doran, 343
Dore, 226, 329, 330
Dorman, 292, 307, 325
Dow, 44, 330
Doward, 44, 45, 292, 325, 330
Dowd, 329, 330
Downey, 343
Downs, 330
Dowsing, 343
Dowson, 260
Drane, 357
Draper, 141, 343
Drum, 114, 142, 202
Drury, 88, 330
Dugan, 231, 273
Duke, 44, 329, 330
Duncan, 343
Dunkley, 185
Dunlop, 343
Dunn, 343
Dunsford, 343
Dutton, 185, 330
Dye, 93, 272, 303, 325
Eagan, 16, 29, 43, 78, 108, 141
Earl, 44, 121, 195, 330, 343
Edward, 343
Edwards, 260
Egan, 329, 330
Elligett, 227
Ellis, 185
Entwhistle, 357
Entwistle, 343
Evans, 106
Every, 343
Fahey, 303, 310, 343, 368
Fairweather, 343, 357
Farmer, 303
Farrell, 188, 267, 278, 343
Fay, 343
Fee, 22
Ferguson, 185, 330

Finlay, 86, 343, 369
Finn, 330
Fitzgerald, 105, 123, 343
Fitzjohn, 273
Fitzpatrick, 227, 307, 313, 343
Flemming, 369
Flood, 343
Flynn, 43, 78, 85, 105, 330
Foley, 122
Ford, 72, 85, 273, 310
Forsythe, 85, 330
Fort, 343
Fowler, 143
Fox, 143
Fraser, 122
French, 8, 39, 43, 203, 325, 330, 343
Fuller, 44, 143, 195, 330, 343, 358
Furnish, 142
Gallagher, 343
Galvin, 39, 43, 231, 329, 330
Game, 273, 343
Gardiner, 143
Garment, 84, 369
Garrard, 105
Garside, 343
Gavin, 278, 325
Geates, 329, 330
Gedge, 343
Gibbs, 387
Gibson, 74, 174, 330
Gilbert, 231, 343
Gilleland, 343
Glading, 77, 85, 330
Gliddon, 343
Glynn, 195, 343
Goddard, 12, 59, 329, 330
Godden, 343
Gordon, 343
Goymer, 343
Graham, 142, 231, 343
Granger, 292, 325
Grannon, 231
Grant, 93, 330
Graystone, 343
Green, 121, 200, 206, 309, 358, 369
Greenan, 343
Greenhalgh, 109
Griffin, 8, 16, 211, 303, 308, 329, 330, 343
Grimstone, 123, 330
Grimwood, 330
Groundsell, 122, 303, 369
Haberfield, 343
Haddon, 44, 195, 244, 330, 343, 358, 370
Hagarty, 104, 118
Hale, 273, 313
Hall, 7, 39, 40, 41, 42, 50, 325, 330, 361
Hanrahan, 206
Hanson, 343
Hardiman, 121
Harding, 123, 329, 330
Hardy, 343
Hare, 27, 104, 330
Hargraves, 330, 343
Harris, 207, 343
Harrow, 260
Hawkes, 63, 74, 203, 206, 207, 220, 238, 252, 256, 258, 259
Hawthorne, 330, 371
Hayhoe, 27
Hayman, 330
Heally, 141
Hearn, 330
Heath, 343
Henderson, 227, 343
Hermes, 203
Hewatt, 358
Higgins, 343
Higgs, 77
Hill, 343
Hinan, 122
Hinchey, 343
Hoare, 26
Hodgkins, 232
Hodgson, 26, 143, 230
Hogan, 27, 330, 343, 371
Hoggett, 26
Hudson, 343
Hughes, 256, 343, 358
Humphrey, 343
Hunter, 273
Hurstwaite, 329, 330
Husband, 105, 330
Huxley, 329, 330
Huxtable, 329, 330
Ing (Jorg), 78, 330
Irving, 343
Jackson, 261, 343
James, 26
Jamieson, 141, 343
Jeffrey, 62, 330
Jewell, 78, 330
John, 273
Johnson, 74, 231, 285, 343
Jones, 104, 330, 343, 371
Joyner, 261, 310, 343
Kain, 273
Kay, 343
Kearns, 15, 120, 231, 256, 320, 358, 371
Keefe, 330
Keen, 211, 330
Kelly, 303, 305
Kember, 343
Kenny, 123, 358, 371
Kent, 273
Kilner, 185, 358, 371
Kimmett, 343
King, 173, 260, 330, 343, 358
Kirkland, 8, 230
Kitchens, 358
Knight, 330
Knights, 85
Lackey, 330
Lambert, 244, 358
Lang, 330
Lapors, 273
Laver, 27
Lavery, 343
Lawrence, 44, 70, 330, 358
Laydon, 343
Leach, 387
Leary, 77
Leebody, 358
Leekey, 104, 330
Leggett, 141
Lenenah, 268, 272, 325
Leonard, 93, 270, 330
Levall, 273
Lewis, 325
Lillis, 141
Lisby, 63, 142
Little, 343
Lloyd, 343
Logan, 302
Loney, 122
Lowe, 343
Lumber, 185, 225, 330, 343
Lynch, 256, 358
Lyne, 122
Lyness, 330
Madden, 358
Maddocks, 343
Maher, 343
Mangin, 343
Mann, 343
Manning, 44, 141, 231, 330, 343
Mansell, 371
Manser, 306, 343
Markham, 27
Marsh, 273
Marshall, 302, 343, 372
Marsland, 7, 11, 23, 136, 142, 173, 175, 261, 343, 372
Martin, 26, 114, 142, 271, 330
Martindale, 343
Maskell, 343
Masters, 359
Mathews, 260, 343
Mawhinney, 343
Mawson, 343
Mayby, 173
McArdle, 85, 330
McCamon, 292, 325
McCann, 343
McCormick, 51
McCormish, 330
McDaniel, 87
McDermott, 85, 330
McDonald, 343
McGarry, 143
McGarver, 330
McGillivray, 105
McGorrigle, 330
McGrath, 330
McGregor, 343
McGuiness, 343
McGuirk, 343
McKay, 123
McKeever, 343
McKiernan, 297
McLean, 26
McMahon, 195, 231, 343, 359
McMasters, 72
McReynolds, 292, 325
McSweeney, 77
Mead, 292, 325
Mealie, 271
Medgley, 330
Melton, 44, 195, 330, 343
Melville, 122, 343
Miller, 387
Milligan, 93
Milloy, 292, 325, 343
Mills, 343, 359
Milmae, 343
Milmoe, 256, 359
Miner, 330
Mitchell, 173, 300, 325, 343
Molyneaux, 203
Monaghan, 300
Monaghan, 325
Moore, 85, 86, 330, 343
Moran, 73, 78, 330, 343
Morris, 238, 252, 359, 372
Moulines, 57
Muir, 343
Mulcread, 343
Mulligan, 343
Mullins, 173, 343
Mungall, 343
Murphy, 231, 303, 343
Murray, 276, 343
Murray, 330
Murtagh, 379
Muskett, 27
Nealon, 273
Nealor, 231
Needham, 273, 292, 325
Nelson, 273, 387
Newell, 306, 330
Nichols, 93, 203
Nisbet, 343
Nordish, 203
Norgrove, 44, 292, 325, 330
Norris, 330
Nowlan, 88, 330
O’Callaghan, 343

O’Donnell, 59, 330, 372
O’Grady, 188, 193, 373
O’Gready, 121, 343, 373
o’Hanlon, 343
Olley, 203, 228, 231, 273, 303
Osborne, 292, 325
Osbourne, 343
Parker, 85, 330
Parkhouse, 44, 195, 330, 343
Parry, 330
Paske, 343
Paterson, 375
Payne, 45, 227, 307, 330, 387
Pearce, 256
Pearkes, 343
Peckering, 85
Percy, 108, 330
Phillips, 143, 261, 343
Pickford, 343
Pike, 309, 325, 343
Pinder, 330
Pollock, 273, 278
Porter, 122
Power, 230, 272, 313, 325
Pratt, 273
Presdee, 173, 343, 375
Prince, 122, 273, 280
Pritzler, 228
Prudden, 7
Pryke, 273
Purvis, 114, 142, 364
Quinn, 330
Rafferty, 175, 189
Rawlings, 314
Rawson, 105, 121
Read, 143
Reed, 330
Regan, 238, 239, 255, 343
Reid, 85, 330
Reilly, 12, 59, 93, 105, 330, 359, 375
Reynolds, 45, 161, 163, 184, 199, 330
Riddle, 78
Rider, 141, 343
Ridge, 273
Roache, 343
Roberts, 316, 343
Robertson, 8, 10, 377
Robinson, 343, 377
Rooney, 314
Rootes, 57
Rowley, 26
Rowson, 256
Ruddle, 63
Rudland, 343
Rush, 343
Russell, 343
Ryan, 195, 343, 361
Rylance, 300
Sargeant, 330
Saunders, 256
Savage, 292, 325
Sayers, 292, 325
Scanlon, 314
Scarf, 8, 180, 343
Seager, 77, 105
Shanahan, 330
Sharkey, 142, 330
Sharpe, 8, 30, 330
Shea, 122, 273, 292, 325
Sheehan, 118, 245
Shepherd, 141, 343
Shevlin, 330
Simpson, 343
Smith, 26, 39, 43, 56, 59, 60, 71, 72, 85, 211, 292, 325, 330, 343
Smyth, 93
Smythe, 273
Snell, 26
Snowden, 202, 303
Spalding, 45, 297, 330
Spilling, 343
Spooner, 102, 361
Spring, 229, 343
Stafford, 343
Standrin, 343
Stanley, 343
Starling, 85
Stewart, 57, 110, 210
Stocker, 26
Stone, 278, 297
Strahan, 11, 59, 303, 369, 378
Stringer, 273
Sullivan, 41, 303, 330
Sutcliff, 330
Swatman, 42, 330
Tait, 122
Taylor, 253, 273, 343
Thomas, 208
Thompson, 45, 108, 122, 307, 330, 343, 359, 378
Thurman, 256
Timmons, 77, 330
Tooley, 185
Totterdell, 260, 343, 378
Towler, 93
Tristram, 256, 359, 378
Truss, 387
Tudball, 23
Tuit, 343
Tuite, 343
Turner, 303, 330, 343
Tyas, 173, 359
Tyrer, 343
Underwood, 267, 330, 359, 379
Unsworth, 343
Vaughan, 232, 330
Vine, 343
Waddle, 276
Wagstaff, 45, 330
Wakeling, 343
Walker, 45, 208, 256, 330, 343, 359, 379
Walklett, 343
Wallace, 141, 142, 303
Walters, 343
Ward, 361
Warner, 330
Waters, 330
Watson, 85, 330
Weaver, 387
Webb, 39, 40, 41, 42, 50, 93, 173, 256, 325, 330, 359
Welch, 203
Wend, 330
Whelan, 387
Wigmore, 141
Wilkinson, 330
Williamson, 122, 343
Willoughby, 26
Wilson, 330
Wingfield, 343
Wood, 270, 292, 325
Woodward, 177, 252, 256, 278, 343
Woolley, 284
Wright, 45, 278, 307, 330, 343
Yalden, 12, 45, 105, 261, 330, 379
Yaldwyn, 203
Yates, 203, 343
Yeates, 292, 325, 343
Young, 330
12th Regiment – Troop Movements
Fremantle, 210
12th Regiment - Wives, 108
Arthur, 142
Astbury, 8
Bacot, 107
Bell, 11, 103, 118, 199, 206
Carter, 121
Craft, 261
Cutbill, 316
Daley, 176
Davis, 85
Downing, 114
Dutton, 185
Ealr, 121
Fahey, 310
Goddard, 59
Groundsell, 11, 122, 303
Hayhoe, 27
Hoare, 11, 27
Hutchins, 107
Joyner, 310
Kempt, 11, 182, 304
Laver, 99, 153, 225
Marsland, 11, 12, 23, 142, 202
Mayby, 173
Mealie, 271
Moran, 78
Morris, 238
Munro, 99
O’Donnell, 59
Olivey, 99, 105
Palmer, 25
Perceval, 99
Rawson, 121
Riddle, 78
Saunders, 4, 11, 79, 103, 142, 199, 206, 214
Smith, 72
Starling, 85
Vereker, 25, 108
Wilkie, 4, 11, 12, 105, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191
Yalden, 105
12th Regiment – Wives
Mrs Leeson, 104
2nd New Zealand
Matarikoriko Pa, 269
Wakuruo Pa, 268
2nd New Zealand War, 16, 44, 132, 195, 232, 265
Battle at Mahoetahi, 268
Battle at Te Arie Pa, 274
Battle of Puketakaure, 266
Cease Fire, 275
Discipline, 272
Hand Grenades, 274
Killed in Action, 276
Prisoners - Treatment, 271
Reconstruction, 279
Return from New Zealand, 169
Skirmish at Bell Block, 266
Te Arie Pa, 271
Volunteers from 12th Regiment, 135
3rd New Zealand War, 44, 221, 281
Ammunition, 298
Battle of Rangiriri, 286
Battle of Rangiriri - KIA, 292
Cease Fire, 313
Diary Notes, 300
Gate Pa, 300
General’s Guard, 298
Kings Country, 295
Minden Peak, 311
Mutiny at Wairoa, 309
Siege at Orakau, 299
Skirmish at Koheroa, 282
Skirmish at Meremere, 285
Skirmish at Parapata, 282
Troop Departure from Brisbane, 226
Troop Departure from Hobart, 225
Volunteer Civilians, 227
3rd New Zealand War - Hau Hau Rebellion, 304, 314
40th Regiment, 51
Administration of Remote Detachments, 62
Aide-de-Camp, 134, 219
Ammunition, 225
Amos, Gold Commissioner, 32
Army HQ, 81
Australian Command, 212
Captain Heywood, 206
Deputy Judge Advocate, 213
Dr Mouat, 304
Lieutenant General Cameron, 275, 285
Major General Chute, 206, 207, 218, 315
Major General Galloway, 295
Major General Macarthur, 51, 81, 97
Major General Nickle, 31, 49
Major General Pratt, 198, 200, 232, 268, 275
Surgeon D. Littleton, 212
Surgeon Major William Sall, 198
Army Museum Sydney, 101
Artillery
Armstrong Guns, 285, 296
Howitzers, 67, 133, 165, 266, 268
Assault of Ensign Duncan at Lambing Flat, 193
Ballarat, 7, 12, 24, 27, 29, 30, 165, 205
Ballarat and Lambing Flat, 44
Ballarat Veterans, 43, 48, 59, 60, 77, 78, 83, 85,
88, 93, 94, 108, 123, 146, 158, 174, 185, 195,
203, 211, 221, 225, 226, 230, 231, 232, 260, 267,
270, 272, 292, 293, 297, 303, 307
Ballarat, Lambing Flat and the New Zealand Wars,
44
Balls, 67, 131, 161, 201, 207, 219
Bark Hut, 11, 186
Barracks
Albert, Auckland, 283, 294
Anglesea, Hobart, 23, 56
Green Hills, Brisbane, 232, 256, 258
Perth, 170, 211
Sanitary Committee, 258
Victoria Barracks, Brisbane, 144, 233, 235, 236
Victoria Barracks, Paddington, 8, 11, 12, 43,
72, 101, 103, 105, 110, 134, 135, 138, 141,
142, 152, 153, 158, 170, 175, 180, 199, 202,
213, 214, 218, 227, 231, 252, 260
William St, Brisbane, 144, 177, 206
Windsor, 211
Bateman, Captain, 77
12th Regiment – Officers, 210
Bruce – Lieutenant Colonel, 200, 210
Bushrangers, 194
Ben Hall, 139
Cockatoo Island Prison, 173
Frank Gardiner, 119, 139, 178
Jack-in-the-Boots, 173
John Molloy, 173
John Paisley, 119
Johnny Gilbert, 139
Robbery, 193
Catholic Priest – M.O’Reilly, 114
Cemeteries
Church of England, Parramatta, 295
Grave - Wilkie, 189
Isle of the Dead, 59, 72
Old Ballarat, 40, 41
St Jude’s Church of England, Randwick, 142
Symonds St, Auckland, 305
Waverley, Sydney, 191
Yass, 195
Young, 189
Chinese Gold Diggers, 52
Churches
All Saints Church, Hobart, 66
Church of Christ the King, Ballarat, 14, 50
Church of England, Lambing Flat, 169
Church of England, Port Arthur, 59
Church of St. George, Battery Point, 105
Church Society of Goulburn, 191
City Mission, Sydney, 191
Episcopal Visits, 169
Garrison Church, Sydney, 101, 320
Maori Church, Rangiriri, 294
St James Church, Sydney, 14, 101, 189
St Jude’s Church of England, Randwick, 142, 175
St. David’s Cathedral Church, Hobart, 80
Sunday School - Lambing Flat, 169
The Wilkie Memorial Church of St John the Evangelist, Young (Lambing Flat), 14, 189, 191
Winchester Cathedral, England, 50
Churches - Ministers & Priests
Acting Chaplain, 269
Archdeacon Maunsell, 293
Bishop Barker, 169
Bishop Messac Thomas, 191
Bishop of Hobart, 72
Bishop R. W. Wilson, 230
Bishop Thomas, 190
C of E Clergyman, 186
Catholic Priest, 40
Chaplain HMS Curacoa, 295
Father Smyth, 29
Reverend Bailey, 299
Reverend Beaton, 299
Reverend Collins, 299
Reverend G. Bliss, 185
Reverend Mayne, 169
Reverend Mr Kinder, 295
Reverend Pownall, 190
Reverend Wilson, 271
Churches - Sabbath Day, 277
City of Hamilton, New Zealand, 316
Citizens
Alloway, Dr, 198
Austen, Jane, 50
Baily, Mr, 76
Banaly, 132
Bardwell, Mr Chief Butler, 258
Beckham, Edgar, 197
Bond, Captain, 134
Boyd, James, 59
Brewer, Charles, 92
Burgess, Mr, 74
Burns, William, 88
Burton, W.W., 154
Casman, Dr, 207
Clarke, George O’Malley SM, 191
Coote, Mr, 66
Davies, John, 91
Denca, James, 89
Denca, Mr, 90
Devereux, Mrs, 188
Devine, 170
Dignam, Thomas, 30
Earl of Aldborough, 79
Eddis, Mr, 190
Falder, Dr, 188
Fitzpatrick, Thaddeus, 306
Guerin, Mr, 219
Guesdon, Mr, 66
Hanford, Dr, 196
Haysom, 131
Henley, Mr, Chinese interpreter, 168
Hobb, Dr, 207
Howard, 130
Irving, 252
Keith, Mr, 207
Kilburn, Mr, 90
Lady Fitzroy, 295
Lady Young, 67, 77, 169, 200
Leaden, Herbert Edward, 306
Lee, 132
Leeder Mr, 190
Lochee, 131
MacDowell, Mr, 90
Marly, 130
McGurk, 130
McLean, John William, 305
McMurdo, Dr H., 188
Mitchell, Sir Thomas, 101
Moffitt, Mr, 161
Mottley, John, 197
Newton, 132
Norris, Mr, 161
Perkins, Mr, 226
Purser, George, 74
Roberts, Mr, 191
Saunders, Thomas Stratford, 79
Schuh, Mr, 76
Stephen, Sir Alfred, 219
Tarleton, Mr, 90
Teale, Mr, 288
Temple, Charles, 188
Torpy, James, 194
Weale, Mr, 89, 90
Wilkinson, Dr, 188
Williams, Henry Edward Williams, 306
Clubs & Societies
Australian Football Club, 14
Brisbane Recreation Society, 207
Church Missionary Society, 301
Eureka Improvement Committee, 40
Melbourne Cricket Club, 46
North Australia Club, 207
NSW Rifle Association, 243
Queensland Club, 207
Queensland Rifle Association, 207, 252
Rational Society, 207
School of Arts, 160, 207
Visiting Relief Society, 190
Volunteer Club, 229

Cobb & Co, 29, 50
Cockatoo Island, 109, 119, 120, 164, 171, 172, 173, 230
Convict Ship, 210
Convict Transportation, 21, 58, 211
Convicts, 117

Assault, 197
Campbell, 117
Chain Gangs, 12, 58, 102
Charles Anderson, 102
Criminally Insane, 58
Eagle Hawke Neck, 59
Escapes, 71
Floggings, 58
Guard Dogs, 59
Guards, 21, 109
Haines, 117
Invalids & Paupers, 58
Lacey, 117
Mary Ann Bowman, 173
Moran, 71
Patfield, 71
Port Arthur - Commandant, 59
Port Arthur Prison, 58
Quarry Gang, 71
Solitary Confinement, 58
Thomas McKenna, 197
Troop Deployment Tasmania, 79
Williams, 117
Wives of Soldiers, 138, 173

Court Martial - Captain Saunders
1st Medical Board, 198
2nd Medical Board, 212
Attempted Shooting of CO, 198, 214
Charges, 213
Comments, 214
Court of Enquiry, 198
Drayman, 197

Letter of Apology, 213

Recrimination, 199

Seduction of Mrs Saunders, 213, 216

Court Martials, 4, 8, 12, 23, 46, 74, 114, 174, 193, 196, 197, 213, 215, 216, 217, 218, 231, 299
Foss, 70

Court of Enquiry, 92

Death of the Drayman, 197

Discharges for Military Colonisation, 70

Discipline & Punishment

AWOL, 27

Confinement, 26, 71, 93, 105, 230, 272, 276, 293, 299, 309
Confinement - Ship, 26, 276
Confinement - Solitary, 231, 232
Demotions, 26, 292, 303, 309
Deposed of Colours, 244
Disobeying Orders, 197
Floggings, 57, 114, 274, 276
Forfeiture of Pay, 7, 57, 273
Grog Privileges, 7, 276
Hard Labour, 23, 104, 114
Hard Labour Gang, 208
Military Prison, 71, 260, 309
Penal Servitude, 26, 202, 203, 303

Tripping, 197

Western Australia, 104, 114
Dutch Navy - Commander Van Rees, 219
Enrolled Forces Western Australia, 211
Enrolled Military Pensioners Corps, 28
Enrolled Pensioner, 143
Enrolled Pensioners, 200, 211, 362
Enrolled Pensioners, WA, 210
Errata and Omissions, 15
Families and Fate, 244
Family Mottos, 48, 238
Famine - 1863, 190
Fatigue Party, 133
Fire Brigade, 255
Fires, 66, 238
Forgery, 76

Formation of Australian States

Queensland, 120
Separation Day, 121
Tasmania, 51

Fort Macquarie, 200
Fort Murray - Larceny, 309
Fort Stapp, 267
Freemasons, 86, 131, 209

Funerals, 185, 293, 294, 295, 301

German Immigrants, 227, 256

Gifts

Drum Major’s staff., 237
Silver Bugle, 200

Goat Island, 21, 143
Goat Island - Guard, 102

Gold Commissioner, 32, 191

Gold Escort, 194

Government House, Perth, 115

Governor General, 20, 134, 136, 147, 265, 283

Governors

NSW, 104, 154, 155, 315
NSW - Acting Governor, 97
NSW - Administrator, 97, 147
NSW - Denison, 133, 136, 265
NSW - FitzRoy, 20, 27, 28, 118
NZ, 265
NZ - Colonel Gore, 169
NZ - Grey, 281
QLD - Bowen, 121, 136, 232
TAS - Administrator, 81
TAS - Arthur, 58
TAS - Gore, 169
TAS - Young, 81, 95, 97
Tasmania - Opposition to Appointment, 95
VIC - Hotham, 28, 40, 41, 47
VIC - La Trobe, 20, 24, 27
Guard Room, 178
Gun Boats, 225, 228, 288
Avon, 283, 286
Pioneer, 285, 286, 287, 288, 296
Waikato, 228, 284
Hart's Army List, 105

Hotels
Ahearns Hotel, Brisbane, 145
Commercial Hotel, Lambing Flat, 197
Golden Fleece Hotel, Binalong, 197
Great Eastern Hotel, Lambing Flat, 159
Metropolitan Hotel, Sydney, 229
Sawyers' Arms, Brisbane, 145
Settler's Hotel, Auckland, 306
The Eureka Hotel, Ballarat, 29
Waterloo Arms, Hobart, 66

Impact of Change, 7
Impact of Weather, 7

Kaffir War, 25, 61
Kangarooos, 289
Lambing Flat, 7, 11, 12, 14, 24, 81, 119, 120, 122, 138, 139, 140, 141, 143, 146, 147, 153, 156, 157, 158, 159, 164, 165, 166, 167, 169, 173, 186, 187, 189, 190, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 203, 204, 205, 213, 214, 260, 292, 299, 300, 302

Land Entitlement - New Zealand, 386

Last Word, 320

Letters Home, 8
Lunatic Asylums, 72, 84, 229, 232, 235
Tarban Creek, 229, 230, 232
Lunatic Asylums and Cockatoo Island Prison, 230
Maidens, 11, 59, 80, 103, 118

Maori
Chief William Thompson, 290
Defences, 265
Good, Mr, 268
King Tawhiao, 281
Ngatawa, Mr, 276
Parris, Mr - Interpreter, 275
Prophet Te Kooti, 304

Martial Law, 49, 133
Mayor of Sydney, 161

Medals
Bavarian Order of Merit, 304
Good Conduct, 152
Iron Cross, 304
New Zealand Cross, 301, 314
New Zealand War, 8, 45
Prussian War, 304
Queen's Medal, 155
Royal Humane Society, 304

Military Baths, 170

Military Hospital - Diet, 113
Military Pensioners, 24, 28

Military Reaction, 93

Military Review – End of War with Russia, 66
Militia, 70, 264, 268, 294, 314
Mounted Orderlies, 72, 102, 201, 228

Mutiny Act, 89, 90

Navvies, 256, 257
New Zealand War Medal, 384
Nitro-Glycerine, 102

Officers
Aden, 70, 132
Harward, 130
Harward, 70
Leeson, 70
Oliver, 131, 170
Palmer, 70

Officers’ Barracks
Perth, 63

Orders
Brigade, 155, 157
Garrison, 73, 164

General, 213, 267, 291, 296, 315

Pensioners, 70

Plunkett Point, 58

Police, 21, 27, 28, 50, 66, 164, 166
Barracks, 235
Captain Battye, 194
Captain Mc Lerie, 165
Commissioner, 144, 207, 236, 238
Commissioner Seymour, 235, 257, 259
Commissioner Zouch, 194

Constable Barr, 66

Constable Elligat, 145

Constable Elliott, 66

Constable Gulliford, 88

Constable Logan, 146

Constable McCaffery, 306

Constable McCaffery NZ, 306

Constable Richard Dyer, 197

Constable Ward, 74

Court, 41

Foot Police, 28, 31, 32, 33, 48, 165, 166, 169
Foot Police - John King, 33
Gazettes, 13, 43, 93
Guards, 208

Hacket, Judge, 32
Inspector General, 166
Kenny, 170
Lieut Pottinger, 187
Magistrate, 257
Magistrate Burgess, 74
Magistrate Massie, 257
Military, 278
Mounted, 28, 31, 32, 33, 72, 85, 138, 141, 158,
196, 197
Mounted - Captain Pasley, 32
Mounted Police - Captain Zouch, 169
Mounted Troopers, 28, 33, 48, 119, 138, 139,
140, 157, 165, 169, 187
Office, 76
Police Act, 236
Recruiting Act, 72
Reinforcements, 157
Senior Sergeant Rawlinson, 252
Sergeant Byrne, 255
Sergeant Dumall, 130
Soldiers who Transferred, 361
Sub-Commissioner Dickson, 140
Water, 102
Port Arthur, 61
Port Cooper, 87
Port Macquarie, 21
Prince of Wales' Marriage, 220
Prison Hulk - Proserpine, 208
Prison Islands
Cockatoo, Sydney, 21
Maria, Tasmania, 59
St Helena, Brisbane, 208

Prisons
Berrima Goal, 166, 212
Cockatoo Island, 109, 118
Darlinghurst Goal, Sydney, 118, 166
Escapes, 208, 276, 303, 307
Goulburn, 160
Guard Duties, 118
Parramatta Goal, 221, 252
Rations - Bread and Water, 230
Victoria Barracks, Paddington, 276
Warder, 72
Woolloomooloo Stockade, 21

Queen Victoria, 73, 199, 219
Queenslander - Newspaper, 15, 120, 320
Rebellion - Eureka Stockade, 4, 27, 141
12th Regiment - Memorials, 40
Aftermath of Eureka, 41
Ages, 43
Attack at Dawn, 32
Birth Place, 43
Broken Tranquility, 48
Campbell, James, 41
Carboni, Raffaello, 34, 41
Casualties, 39
Clemency, 47
Cost of Coffins, 40
Enlistment Details, 43
Eureka Flag, 34
Financial Cost, 50
Forced march to Ballarat, 29
Funerals, 40
High Treason, 41
Huyghue, Samuel, 32, 34, 40, 45
Killed, 42
Loral, Peter, 41
Levinson, Hyman, 31
Military Experience, 43
Miner saves Soldier's Life, 30
Miners Attack, 29
Miners Killed, 40
O'Neill, Mr, 34
Place Names, 41
Place of Enlistment, 44
Police Court Proceedings, 41
Reinforcements, 31
Sedition, 48
Soldiers of Ballarat and Eureka, 42
State Trials of High Treason, 47
Summary of the Soldiers, 45
Wounded, 42

Red Coats, 34, 144
Redfern Railway Station, 158
Regatta, 77

Regiments
11th, 48, 62, 92, 108, 136
11th - Major Wingate, 136
13th, 107, 175
14th, 62, 213, 274, 275, 276, 282, 287, 288, 295
14th - Captain Heywood, 174
14th - Captain Phelps, 295
14th - Colonel Alexander, 15, 277, 279
14th - Major Eager, 225
16th - Hart, 161
18th, 282, 286, 314
18th - Colonel Carey, 286
40th, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 39, 40, 41, 43, 46,
51, 60, 62, 133, 146, 225, 232, 266, 268, 269,
270, 274, 275, 276, 286, 287, 288, 289, 296,
297, 298
40th - Bowdler, 32
40th - Brien, 39
40th - Byrne, 39
40th - Captain Hinde, 213
40th - Captain Nelson, 25
40th - Captain Thomas, 32, 33
40th - Captain Wise, 32, 33, 39, 41
40th - Colles, 39
40th - Colonel Valiant, 49
40th - Ensign Dudgeon, 109
40th - Gardyne, 32
40th - Hall, 32
40th - Juniper, 33, 39
40th - Lieut Hobbs, 269
40th - Lieut Rees, 34
40th - Major Nelson, 62, 266
40th - O'Donnell, 39
40th - Lieut Richards, 32
40th - Rooney, 33, 39
40th - Sullivan, 39
40th - Wall, 33, 39
43rd, 243, 299, 300, 302
43rd - Major Holmes, 302
49th, 135
50th, 14, 137, 229, 235, 260, 302
50th - Band, 260, 294
50th - Colonel Waddy, 310
50th - Dr McKane, 259
53rd, 231
55th, 10
57th, 121, 236, 274
58th, 20, 92, 121
58th - Lieut Masters, 295
65th, 62, 120, 122, 134, 268, 269, 270, 272, 274, 275, 278, 286, 287, 288, 296, 298, 303, 309
65th - Captain Strange, 269
65th - Colonel Gold, 265, 266
65th - Colonel Wyatt, 269, 270, 274
65th - Lieut Pennyfeather, 269
65th - Lieut. Warren, 134
65th - Pte Fern, 275
65th - Talbot, 289
66th, 142
6th, 316
70th, 62, 114, 261, 275, 286
70th - Lieut Rogers, 302
77th, 99, 101, 104, 108
96th, 10
99th, 8, 10, 20, 22, 23, 56, 57, 59, 62, 63, 74, 77, 78, 84, 92, 93, 141, 142, 158, 185, 204, 244, 259
Grenadier Guards, 25, 26, 29
Horse Guards, 61, 92, 193, 212, 245, 246, 281
RA, 62, 133, 146, 159, 194, 196, 213, 232, 265, 268, 274, 304, 316
RA - Band, 133
RA - Captain Lovell, 158, 213, 228
RA - Captain McLerie, 167
RA - Captain Mercer, 289, 295
RA - Captain Strover, 265
RA - Captain Thomas, 133
RA - Dr Storey, 212
RA - Dr Temple, 169
RA - Major Dickson, 213
RE, 32, 101, 134, 265, 268, 270, 286, 296, 299
RE - George Barney, 102
RE - Lieut Molloy, 302
RE - Lieut Pitt, 165
Rifle Drill, 143

Rifles, 80
Breech Loading, 200
Brown Bess Musket, 80
Competitions, 163, 176, 252
Double Barelled Fowling Pieces, 268
Enfield, 14, 81, 155, 275
Enfield - Poor Quality, 155, 274
Lancaster, 155
Lovell Musket, 30
Whitworth, 155, 163

Riot - Cockatoo Island Prison, 171
Riot Act, 32, 257
Riots - Lambing Flat, 4, 156, 158, 163
Aftermath, 194
Captain Wilkie’s Death, 186
Clemency, 212
Condition of the Roads, 159
Different to Eureka, 195
Gold Discovered, 138
Growing unrest on the Gold Fields, 140
McCulloch Henly, Chinese Interpreter, 140
Responsibilities, 159
Return March, 195
Scalpings, 157, 168
Soldiers, 204
Spicer, William, 212
Torp, James, 193, 212
Vigilance Committee, 140, 156
Youngest Soldier, 194
Riots (Blood or Bread) - Brisbane, 4, 255
Royal Engineers
Sim, 130, 132
Wray, 70

Royal Navy, 11
AB Richardson, 244
Blue Jackets, 165, 288, 289, 291
Captain Cator, 164, 165, 267
Captain Hamilton, 316
Captain Hixon, 136
Captain Jenkins, 219
Captain Kay, 28
Captain Lacy, 229, 295
Commander Hay, 304
Commander Mayne, 289
Commodore Seymour, 287
Lieut Alexander, 289
Lieut Downes, 289
Lieut Hallett, 213
Lieut Hotham, 289
Marines, 20, 243
Midshipman Waddy, 289
Midshipman Watkin, 291
Sailors, 274, 287
Sugeon Coates, 198

Rugby Union, 14
Rum, 92, 140, 286, 287, 290
Russell, Major, 67
School - Nursing, 4, 191
School - Nursing - Nightingale, Florence, 4
School - Young, 4, 191
School of Music - British Army, 46
Servants, 28, 104, 118, 123, 137, 189, 202, 245
Sham Fights, 12, 221
Ship Board Life, 277
Ships
  Airedale, 143
  Alice Cameron, 259, 310, 311, 323
  Anglo Saxon, 310
  Annette, 14, 176
  Auckland, 260, 323
  Balclutha, 182
  Beausite, 256
  Benares, 114
  Bombay, 189
  Breadalbane, 228
  Camperdown, 7, 11, 24, 25, 26, 29, 42, 48, 56, 93, 152, 204, 272, 284, 292, 293, 311, 323
  Chance, 135
  Charlotte Andrews, 227
  City of Hobart, 61
  City of Melbourne, 206, 218, 221
  City of Sydney, 103, 109, 133, 265, 323
  Clarence, 219, 227
  Claud Hamilton, 225, 260, 283, 323
  Corio, 134
  Daphne, 122, 137, 138, 158, 204, 293, 299, 323
  Dart, 87
  Derwent Water, 87, 323
  D’Jambi, 219
  Donald Mackay, 70, 108, 109, 194, 293, 309, 323
  Duilius, 53
  Eliza, 362, 379
  Empress Eugenie, 7, 11, 25, 26, 42, 51, 56, 93, 152, 204, 272, 293, 323
  England, 315, 323
  Favourite, 117
  Gertrude, 87
  Gloucester, 11, 22, 42, 51, 56, 57, 152, 204, 230, 323
  Governor General, 124
  Gundagai, 300
  Havilah, 51, 102, 103
  Henry F. Fernie, 7, 169, 204, 232, 276, 277, 278, 282, 292, 293, 300, 323
  HMS Cordelia, 133
  HMS Curacoa, 225, 227, 228, 231, 243, 260, 284, 285, 289, 291, 294, 295, 316, 323
  HMS Curacoa - Band, 294
  HMS Eclipse, 228, 284, 305
  HMS Electra, 31
  HMS Esk, 305, 316
  HMS Fantome, 31
  HMS Fawn, 14, 134, 135, 164, 165, 166, 267, 268, 272, 275, 323
  HMS Harrier, 243, 244
  HMS Iris, 133
  HMS Miranda, 219, 286
HMS Niger, 267, 275
HMS Pelorus, 133
HMSS Himalaya, 14, 229, 294, 323
Iron Tasmania, 23, 24
Isabella, 225, 283, 323
La Hogue, 108, 323
Lancashire Witch, 70
Lancashire, 204
Lancashire Witch, 72, 93, 94, 272, 293, 299, 300, 323
Laura Ashley, 135
Light Brigade, 302, 323
Lord Ashley, 285
Lord Raglan, 123
Lowestoft, 25
Madras, 206
Manchester, 25
Marion Moor, 163
Mary Shepherd, 315, 323
Maryborough, 256
Merchanteinian, 210, 211
Nile, 166
Norgrove, 173
Nugget, 104, 134, 204, 260, 273, 292, 293, 323
Otago, 245
Palestine, 176, 210
Phaeton, 53
Prince Alfred, 135, 143, 245
Proserpine, 208
Rangatira, 294
RMSS Columbian, 123
Robert Lowe, 277
Rockhampton, 256
Salem, 108
Salsette, 107
Silver Eagle, 14, 298, 303, 323
Star of Peace, 107
Sultana, 53
T.A. Cole, 104
Tasmania, 86, 98, 99, 107, 110, 123, 138, 143, 259, 260
Telegraph, 144, 176, 178
Washington, 135
White Swan, 51
Williams, 200
Windsor, 56
Wonga Wonga, 103, 133, 199, 206
York, 210, 211
Young Australia, 256
Ships - Bride, 57, 176
Sleeping in Rain and Snow, 8
Snow, 8, 138, 195, 196
Social Interaction of the Military in Brisbane, 207
Soldier Born in Australia, 280
Soldiers
  Churchill, 131
  Daley, 132
  Foley, 132
  Miner, 130
Pinder, 130
Smith, 170
Thompson, 170
Soldiers - First Death in Queensland, 185
Songs, 23
South Australia, 51
South Australia - Guichen Bay, Robe, 53
Spectacle Island, 102
St. Andrew's Society of Launceston, 23
Steam Train, 165
Street Names
Lovell Street, 194
Nasmythe Street, 194
Zouch Street, 194
Superstitions, 15
Swords
Drawn, 30
Drill, 218
Fights, 160
Grand Assaut d'Armes, 161
Lost, 166
Professor Parker, 161
Return of, 197
Wound, 165
Technology, 14
Telegaph, 14, 167, 169
Theatres
Digger’s Theatre, Lambing Flat, 193
The Victoria Theatre, Sydney, 155
Theatre Royal, Hobart, 81
University of Sydney, 14, 153, 157, 158, 220
Victoria - Navy, 264
Victoria Cross, 304, 311
Victoria Cross - AB Mitchell, 242
Volunteer Artillery - NSW, 169
No.1 Cpy, 200
Volunteer Artillery - Qld, 257, 258, 261
Volunteer Corps - NSW, 5, 136
Accidents, 154
Captain Vindon, 169
CO, 221
Cumberland Cavalry, 228
Light Horse Sydney, 229
Maitland Volunteers, 169
Major of Brigade, 174
No.1 Central Cpy, 158
Paddington and Surry Hills Cpy, 153
Parade, 200, 221, 248
Review, 146, 220
Sham Fights, 200
Volunteer Corps - Qld, 5, 136, 137
Musketry Instruction, 199
Musketry Instructor, 252
Rifle Instruction, 200
Volunteer Corps - Tas, 5
CO, 182
Volunteer Movement, 147
Western Australia, 200
Volunteer Movement, Second, 5, 136
Volunteer Night, 155
Volunteer Rifle Corps
Sydney Battalion Band, 227
Volunteer Rifle Corps - NSW, 153, 156, 200, 223, 228
Accident, 200
Balmain Cpy, 161
Band, 47
Coastal Inspections, 176
Grafton Cpy, 184
Guards, 153
Hawkesbury Volunteer Cpy, 211
No.1 Cpy, 165
Parade, 157, 182
Presentation, 153
Pyrmont Cpy, 160
Review, 153
South Sydney Cpy, 164, 200
Waterloo Cpy, 153, 156
Volunteer Rifle Corps - NSWl, 222
Volunteer Rifle Corps - Qld, 63, 144
Captain Drury, 219
Pte W. Smith, 177
Volunteer Sailors, 165
Volunteers
WA, 210
Volunteers-WA, 211
Water Police, 70, 117
Western Australia, 62
Western Australian Turf Club, 130
White Australia Policy, 194
Wills, 27, 50, 78, 85, 121
Witness in a Civil Case, 238
Wombat, 191
Working Bee, 170
Wynyard Square, 11, 158, 199
Young, 4